

# MARTIAL WORLD

BOOK 13

Cocooned Cow

**EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES** 

### Martial World

(Wuji Tianxia) (武极天下) by **Cocooned Cow** 

(蚕茧里的牛)

### Synopsis

In the Realm of the Gods, countless legends fought over a mysterious cube. However, after the battle it disappeared into the void. Lin Ming stumbles upon this mysterious cube and begins his journey to become the hero of the land.

### Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Hyorinmaru @ Wuxia World

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

### Chapter 1201 – Murder

With the direction of Five Flower Mountain's three disciples, Lin Ming found a very good residence at True Martial City. And, as the several people walked along, he was able to glean a general situation of True Martial City's masters through their conversations together.

And of the strongest characters, because they hadn't yet formally fought each other, it was impossible to say just who was stronger or weaker. One was only able to obtain a general feeling.

Most people believed that Dragon Fang was the number one master of the True Martial Great World. Dragon Fang was only a nickname; no one knew his true name. Within the Divine Dream World, many people used a nickname.

Dragon Fang's weapon was the Dragon Fang Blade. His origin was a mystery. He didn't come from the True Martial Holy Lands, and it was possible that he didn't come from a World King level Holy Land. As for where he truly came from, no one knew.

But, what everyone knew for certain was that Dragon Fang's merit points ranking was not number one, but ranked in the top five.

The number one ranking belonged to the top genius of the True Martial Holy Lands – Wu Finalcloud.

Wu Finalcloud was also undoubtedly one of the strongest

participants within the True Martial Great World.

After Lin Ming learnt all this, he suspiciously asked, "If Wu Finalcloud is ranked first, then why are there more people that think Dragon Fang is stronger?"

The yellow-clothed youth said, "You can probably already make a guess from what I've said, and that is that people from the True Martial Holy Lands give Dragon Fang a wide berth if they see him. Dragon Fang claimed a hunting area and no one from the True Martial Holy Lands is able to take it away from him. No one else is afforded this sort of treatment. The True Martial Holy Lands is the massive titan of True Martial City. Normally, anyone that sees them should be quaking with fear!"

"Oh?" Lin Ming asked, an eyebrow shooting up. Within Immemorial Imperial City, this sort of situation didn't exist. Besides one's family background indicating their relative strength, there was no other advantage. It wasn't like True Martial City, where one could directly suppress all others with their background of the True Martial Holy Lands.

The yellow-clothed youth continued to say, "If you think about it some more, you'll understand the reasons. In True Martial City, the True Martial Holy Lands has the most geniuses as well as the strongest geniuses. No one dares to provoke them. Even if your strength is equal to theirs, no one is able to summon the courage to oppose them. All of the best nearby hunting grounds have been claimed by them, and there are very few areas that are divided to others. Moreover, if you were to meet them in the wild, all you could do is allow them to kill you. Escaping alive would be the best

situation possible. And even then, it is impossible to take revenge against them; your only choice is to endure the shame. If you were to kill them, then once they revive the next day there will simply be stronger martial artists chasing after you. And if you kill them, stronger people will follow behind them. This is simply like the gangs of the mortal world. Even if you killed some unimportant figure of that gang, that is equal to slapping that gang in the face. They might use all of their forces to chase you down in order to retaliate.

"The only exception would be... if you were stronger than everyone from the True Martial Holy Lands!

"And Dragon Fang has managed to accomplish this!"

The yellow-clothed youth's face was filled with admiration as he spoke to here. It was clear that he was filled with awe and reverence towards Dragon Fang, someone who was able to face off against the entire True Martial Holy Lands with just their strength alone.

Lin Ming also felt a great deal of admiration towards Dragon Fang as he heard this. He let out a light sigh. It seemed that even if Empyrean Divine Dream was managing this First Martial Meeting, it was still impossible for her to form a completely fair tournament between 10 quadrillion geniuses. A genius from a great background had much more support and help than someone who came from a humble origin. For someone from a top sect, it was much easier to gain merit points.

However, for Empyrean Divine Dream to do what she had done

already could be called perfection. As the tournament continued forwards, it would become increasingly fair.

"Has Dragon Fang fought with Wu Finalcloud yet?" Lin Ming asked.

"I've only heard some rumors. It's said that the two of them fought for the briefest moment just once. A high ranked character from the True Martial Holy Lands wanted to kill Dragon Fang and steal away his merit points to increase their own ranking, but the result was that they were easily killed off by Dragon Fang instead.

"Then, after this person revived, he crawled over to his Elder senior-apprentice Brother Wu Finalcloud and asked him to deal with Dragon Fang in order to help him take revenge. Then, it was said that Wu Finalcloud encountered Dragon Fang at Demon Sealing Ridge. The two of them fought for just a single move, and Wu Finalcloud was the one that was forced back by Dragon Fang's sword. Then, Wu Finalcloud brought his several junior-apprentice brothers away without saying a single word further. Those several junior-apprentice brothers he brought with him were also highly ranked martial artists of the True Martial Holy Lands. But even several of them together weren't able to do anything to Dragon Fang. From that day on, no one from the True Martial Holy Lands dared to move against Dragon Fang again. Whenever they see Dragon Fang, all of them scurry away with their tails between their legs.

"I don't know if Dragon Fang really fought with Wu Finalcloud, but everyone can see that the disciples of the True Martial Holy Lands all fear Dragon Fang and avoid him as much as possible. Thus, many people took this as a sign that Dragon Fang is the top master of the True Martial Great World. And, merit point rankings also don't represent everything. There are some masters that don't care about fame and only wish to challenge stronger masters."

The yellow-clothed youth spoke in a rush. After hearing this, Lin Ming was also quite interested in this Dragon Fang character.

"Wu Finalcloud... Dragon Fang... this Dragon Fang's background is quite the mystery. He isn't from the True Martial Holy Lands and yet he's so powerful. The Divine Realm is incomparably broad, so there must be people that stumble upon heaven-defying lucky chances and also those with talent that surpasses all belief. For someone like him to appear isn't unusual at all..."

The geniuses of Great World King Holy Lands were strong, but a Great World King Holy Land was limited in the number of people they had. A Great World King Holy Land might have a trillion some people in their ranks. But, when the geniuses of these Great World King Holy Lands were compared to all the rare extraordinary people that appeared within the trillion trillion people of the Divine Realm, it was unknown just who was stronger!

"I'll have to go to Demon Sealing Ridge first..."

Lin Ming made this plan. Then, he left True Martial City, launched his movement technique and flew straight towards Demon Sealing Ridge.

For Lin Ming, a 3000 mile distance only took an incense stick of time to traverse.

As Lin Ming approached Demon Sealing Ridge, he released his senses. He could see countless massive and brilliant divine dream lights appearing in his mind's eye. Many of these masses of lights were even brighter than Lin Ming himself.

Of course, this was because Lin Ming's ranking had precipitously dropped and he had fallen out of the top 100 rankings of the True Martial Great World.

"There are many powerful nightmare beasts over there. If I kill them, I'll be able to obtain a good number of merit points."

Underneath the gaze of Lin Ming's divine sense, there was no powerful nightmare beast that was able to escape his eyes. In terms of killing nightmare beasts, there was no one as fast or effective as Lin Ming.

Lin Ming had just started to fly towards those several nightmare beasts when a grim voice sounded out, dripping with killing intent. "Friend! These are our hunting grounds, don't you understand the rules!?"

Lin Ming frowned. He turned around to see that not too far away, six martial artists had gathered. They were all of different sizes but the clothes they wore all had the same patterns. They had a strange symbol embroidered on their right chest area, that seemed to resemble an abstract 'True' character.

Lin Ming had seen this symbol many times in Immemorial Imperial City before. When he first arrived at the Divine Dream World, he had also seen two geniuses of the True Martial Holy Lands that had this symbol on their foreheads. It was clear that these people were all from the True Martial Holy Lands.

"Heh, it seems that those three people from Five Flower Mountain were correct. These people from the True Martial Holy Lands are simply a domineering bunch that have occupied the best hunting areas around True Martial City. Martial artists from smaller sects are only able to share in the leftovers."

As Lin Ming was thinking this, one of those six people said, "Big Brother, why are you speaking so kindly to the likes of him? He's clearly a newbie to this area. We might as well just kill him here and get it over him. I just wonder if this idiot has any merit points we can share in."

This person spoke in an extremely loud voice, clearly wanting Lin Ming to hear him. Beside him was someone that seemed to be the captain of their group. This was the person who had first warned Lin Ming. He had dark skin and was extremely tall. His eyes were sharp and his face was angular.

This dark-skinned man narrowed his eyes and examined Lin Ming's cultivation. He felt as if there was something a bit strange about Lin Ming.

He wouldn't recklessly attack those that he didn't understand.

But, this didn't mean he was afraid. Within the entirety of True Martial City, besides a select few people, there was no one that dared to attack him.

"I'll say it one last time. Leave here. This is our hunting area." His words didn't seem rude nor overly disrespectful. But, the truth was that a hidden undercurrent of killing intent and threat lay beneath his words, menacing and aggressive.

"Didn't you hear him? If you don't want to die then hurry up and fuck off! You can consider yourself lucky this time!" The dark-skinned man's little brother shouted out once more. In truth, this little brother of his wasn't someone from the True Martial Holy Lands, but merely an underling. Many times, a dog would eagerly bark out loud, even if their master remained quiet.

Lin Ming laughed. His lips curved up in a smile as he spoke and he looked at this underling like he was looking at an idiotic clown. "In all my years I've walked where I wanted to using my own two legs. What do you mean fuck off? How about you demonstrate that for me?"

"You are courting death!"

That little brother said, enraged. He was the first to attack. And as he attacked, the other five people behind him also moved. Although the dark-skinned man felt a bit of caution towards Lin Ming, this was only because he didn't completely understand Lin Ming's limit and background, not because he feared Lin Ming himself.

#### Woosh! Woosh!

Two swords turned into beams of light that thrust towards Lin Ming's heart and throat. At the same time, someone arrived behind Lin Ming in a flash of smoke, a thick saber in their hands chopping downwards towards Lin Ming's head.

All of this happened in just a split-second.

However, just as these people thought they were about to succeed, Lin Ming also moved.

At an unbelievable speed approaching fantasy, a speed that none of the six were able to react to, Lin Ming's body suddenly shot forwards, leaving behind nothing but an afterimage. The attacks of the six people all missed!

### Woosh!

The Phoenix Blood Spear came whistling out. Lin Ming grasped the Phoenix Blood Spear and the cold spearpoint drew a crescent moon in the air. With a flash of red light, without a martial skill and only a single overwhelming move, three disciples of the True Martial Great World were instantly sheared in half at the waist, blood raining down.

Three people were instantly killed, leaving three behind.

These three people included the dark-skinned captain as well as his loud underling.

"What!?"

The three remaining participants looked down to the ground and saw the three corpses still gushing blood. This sudden change caused all of them to be shocked. They knew that they had absolutely kicked their foot against a brick wall this time. The difference in strength was simply too great; there was no chance of them escaping.

Although they had really stumbled into a pile of crap, the darkskinned youth still kept his calm. This was because he knew he had someone backing him from behind.

The dark-skinned youth's heart shrank as he saw Lin Ming's expressionless face and blood-stained spear. "Stop! Friend, I apologize if you were offended just now, but this is all a grave misunderstanding. We are disciples of the True Martial Holy Lands, so you should give us some face. You killed those three people just now, but you also didn't know who they were. I can help you resolve this issue and take responsibility for this matter so that no one will try to retaliate against you."

The dark-skinned youth hurriedly said, afraid that Lin Ming wouldn't know he was from the True Martial Holy Lands.

## Chapter 1202 – Cultivating Essence, Energy, And Divine

After Lin Ming listened to this dark-skinned youth's words, he laughed, and in a very reckless manner.

As that rampant underling from before saw Lin Ming's smiling face, he was horrified. Even so, he mustered up his courage and put on a brave face, saying, "Is it funny? What are you laughing about?" Then, he pointed at the symbol on his robes. "This is the True Martial symbol, it is something that is impossible to fake. In this dreamland space, everything is the same as in reality and you can even look it up yourself. As long as you pour your true essence into it, you'll know that it is real!"

Lin Ming chuckled. "I'm laughing at all the idiotic nonsense you're spouting. Do you think I don't know you're from the True Martial Holy Lands?"

"You..." The dark-skinned youth stiffened. He gloomily said, "The True Martial Holy Lands is the influence that is currently in control of True Martial City. If you kill a disciple of the True Martial Holy Lands, you will be the one killed in the future! Do you really think that you can face the entirety of the True Martial Holy Lands by yourself!? Our lives are not valuable at all. Even if we die, we won't lose too many merit points. But you are different. Your merit points are enough to rank you in the top 50 masters of True Martial Great World!"

The dark-skinned youth bit out, the threat evident in his words.

"Face the entirety of the True Martial Holy Lands?" Lin Ming rubbed his chin. "If you didn't say that, I wouldn't have thought of this. But now that you mention it, that's quite a good idea. I'm missing some merit points right now, so if you people are planning on delivering some snacks to me then go ahead, I'll welcome all of you."

"You!"

The dark-skinned youth's complexion sank. He suddenly said, "You have no idea of death or danger!"

"Attack together!" The dark-skinned youth shouted. After stumbling into such a lunatic, he had no hopes of still living after this. The final counterattack of these three people was fierce, but in front of Lin Ming it was nothing at all.

The Phoenix Blood Spear swept out; all of their attacks were completely crushed!

"You will pay for this!"

The dark-skinned youth shouted. His saber cut towards Lin Ming's throat, but the Phoenix Blood Spear was already a step ahead; it passed right through his heart.

Soon after, a blazing spear light flashed out and the other two people were cut apart, their blood splashing out into the skies!

"I will... remember... you..."

The dark-skinned youth glared at Lin Ming as his body fell down.

In just 10 short breaths of time, the six martial artists had been completely wiped out. Their bodies turned into pure dreamland energy that fused into Lin Ming's body, where it was absorbed by the divine dream marks on his soul.

"Six people altogether gave me a total of a million merit points. Not bad."

Lin Ming looked up his own merit points and saw that he had finally broken through 10 million. He guessed that these people were ranked around 200 at True Martial Great World. As for that dark-skinned youth, he contributed the most points to Lin Ming at around 500 thousand. The other five people contributed the other 500 thousand. Compared to the first round of eliminations, although these participants were in similar positions, the number of merit points had increased by far too much. Otherwise, if Lin Ming killed participants of this level, the rise in his merit points shouldn't be so high.

"My divine dream marks are even more complete... but, these newest two divine dream marks have an even greater need for dreamland energy than the first two. It seems that every time I form another divine dream mark, I'll need more and more dreamland energy... I wonder just what it will be like the further I cultivate them? I do not have Empyrean Divine Dream's

transcendent divine might and can only rely on the Magic Cube to help me perceive the method to this miraculous ability. Even if the Magic Cube is a heaven-defying tool, it still isn't enough. It might be able to help me at the start, but the further I go, the less useful it will be."

As Lin Ming understood the Divine Dream Law more and more, his admiration towards Empyrean Divine Dream increased by leaps and bounds. He simply had no idea how Empyrean Divine Dream had managed to create such a brilliant transcendent divine might.

Lin Ming gradually realized that the Divine Dream Law was not just its own independent system of Laws, but also something that could be an independent cultivation system!

Currently, Lin Ming trained in two types of cultivation systems. One was the body transformation system and one was the essence gathering system.

As he thought about it, body transformation trained the mortal body. In terms of essence, energy, and divine, this would be called flesh and blood 'essence'. Body transformation was to refine the flesh and blood and temper one's essence. Finally, one's body would be similar to a God Beast, a being with incomparably powerful defensive power. With just a single step, one could sunder the earth.

As for the essence gathering system, that was to cultivate the dantian and to grow one's inner world, constantly gathering energy within it. In essence, energy, and divine, this represented energy. Heaven and earth origin energy was this 'energy', and

essence gathering was to cultivate a breathing technique that could gather the spiritual energy of the world, becoming more and more in tune with the power of nature.

But whether it was training the body or training one's dantian, there was something that was impossible to cultivate: that was the divine soul.

Normally, a martial artist would increase their soul force by studying a few supporting skills, such as alchemy, refining, array formations, and so forth. The further one studied these skills, the more they could increase their soul force.

There were even some sects that developed a number of arcane skills that trained the divine soul. For instance, the Overbearing Soul Tactic that Lin Ming had first practiced a long time ago was one such technique. But this technique didn't fuse true essence into the soul, it simply enhanced one's soul force.

There was an overwhelming difference between the Overbearing Soul Tactic and the Divine Dream Law. For comparison, the Overbearing Soul Tactic could be considered the exercise techniques of a mortal. If they jogged every day, lifted weights, and trained their body, then after a long time their body would become stronger and they would naturally have an advantage in fights.

As for the Divine Dream Law, that was the true training of a sect's martial artists. One could train, enhancing their cultivation and rising in boundaries and accomplish miraculous things. They could split apart oceans and shatter mountains. The difference between these two techniques could be imagined.

So, if one continued with this train of thought, then if one were able to cultivate the Divine Dream Law to perfection, one could learn a completely new cultivation system – the soul cultivation system!

Body transformation, essence gathering, divine refining, if one could practice all three of these systems, they could completely train in essence, energy, and divine!

If a martial artist could cultivate all three systems, what boundary would they be able to reach in the future?

As Lin Ming thought of this, his mind bubbled with anticipation.

To a martial artist, essence, energy, and divine were all indispensable. If one solely cultivated body transformation or essence gathering, then they would always have a weakness.

An essence gathering martial artist had a weak body. They had to constantly create shields of protective true essence around themselves. And once this protective true essence shattered, their mortal body would easily be torn apart.

For instance, if Lin Ming killed someone now, even if they were a Divine Sea master, if he were to rip out their heart or tear off their head, then they would die, no matter how strong they were.

But if one was solely a body transformation martial artist, then

even if their body was powerful, they would be lacking in flexibility. Without the support of the essence gathering system, they would not be able to display their speed, striking power, or explosive force to the limit.

But even if a martial artist cultivated body and energy, there were still flaws.

For instance, Mo Eversnow. She was a rare heaven-gifted genius who would have become a Great World King character in the future. Even though she dual cultivated in body and energy, she still managed to reach a half-step World King cultivation at an extremely young age. She had even nearly stepped into the legendary Nine Stars of the Dao Palace. But even for someone as gifted as her, once her body disintegrated and her inner world was shattered, leaving nothing behind but her divine soul, she became extremely weak. Her combat strength had fallen to that of the weakest early Divine Lord martial artist. Moreover, if she used too much energy, her soul would suffer damage and she might fall into a deep slumber.

In the end, this was caused by the fragility of Mo Eversnow's soul. If she had been able to cultivate her soul to an extremely high boundary and allow her soul to directly move energy, then she would never have ended up in such a state. Even if a Holy Lord level powerhouse faced Mo Eversnow's remnant soul form, they would still be instantly killed!

If there could really be called a peak of martial arts in this world, then the person who could climb to that peak could be called a True Divinity, a being whose lifespan surpassed the sun and the moon and even the boundless universe. Such a person might be skilled in all three aspects of essence, energy, and soul, someone who reached the peak of all existence!

If one cultivated essence, energy, and divine to the limit, would there be a qualitative change?

As Lin Ming thought of this, he could only sigh with emotion. He hadn't even managed to fully dual cultivate body and energy, and now he had to add another cultivation system – soul cultivation!

If he cultivated all three systems to perfection, then Lin Ming might become the most terrifying martial artist to ever exist since ancient times.

However, if he failed to fully cultivate all three systems to perfection then he would have wasted his energy and also his time.

Of course, there was no need for Lin Ming to consider what cultivation paths to take. With his character, he was destined to never let go of any opportunity that walked across his path. He would cultivate essence, energy, and divine.

Especially since Lin Ming possessed the heaven-defying cheat tool called the Magic Cube!

For an entire day, Lin Ming constantly cut down nightmare beasts in Demon Sealing Ridge as well as familiarized himself with the surrounding environment. With his powerful soul force supporting him as well as his current understandings of the Divine Dream Law, he was able to sense all powerful nightmare beasts and participants within 100-200 miles. None of them were able to escape Lin Ming's sense. Lin Ming was able to sense them, but they weren't able to sense him. This gave Lin Ming a tremendous superiority.

As Lin Ming hunted more and more, he continually gathered dreamland energy within his body, becoming more and more powerful.

And at the end of the day, the six True Martial Holy Land martial artists that were killed by Lin Ming finally revived...

In the deep dark, the dark-skinned youth's eyes flashed open, hatred and anger shining in them. "Brat, you are dead!"

### Chapter 1203 – Highdragon

Bang!

The dark-skinned youth angrily rushed out of his dwelling, his long hair recklessly flying behind him, his face like that of a starving wolf. Closely behind him were his several fellow junior-apprentices and his underling.

These people were all seething with rage.

"Big Brother! That man actually dared to...!"

"There's no need to say anything further. We will look for Senior-apprentice Brother Highdragon and have him pay for what he did!" The dark-skinned youth angrily said from between clenched teeth.

"Good, hehe, Senior-apprentice Brother Highdragon is ranked in the top 10 of this great world. This time we'll be the ones to kill him!" The dark-skinned youth's underling diabolically said.

"Humph! How can my True Martial Holy Lands be so easily bullied? His only option is to never leave the city, otherwise we'll kill him every time we see him until he's begging for mercy! Only then will I consider forgiving him."

"Haha, what Big Brother said is right. We have to make sure he doesn't move and obediently lets us all kill him to make up for our

lost merit points."

"That's right!"

The several other martial artists echoed together. The darkskinned youth traced his spatial ring and the light of a sound transmitting talisman shot through the skies. Within the Divine Dream World, one could use sound transmitting talismans just like in the real world.

The several people soon received a response.

"We're in luck. Senior-apprentice Brother Highdragon hasn't left to hunt but is still in the city. Let's go see him!"

"Great!"

Everyone followed the dark-skinned youth and in several blinks of an eye, they arrived at their Senior-apprentice Brother Highdragon's residence.

The dark-skinned youth respectfully stood in front of the door and said, "Senior-apprentice Brother Highdragon, True Martial Holy Lands' White Martial Hall disciple Dong Xiao requests an audience!"

The dark-skinned youth said as he maintained his respectful pose. After some time, an indifferent voice came out from the room, "Enter."

The dark-skinned youth cautiously opened the door. The room was extremely simple with only a single stone bed in the center. A white-haired youth sat cross-legged on the stone bed. A large red snake was wrapped around him. This red snake had a single horn on its head. It was a high level contract beast known as a unicorn dragon. As for Senior-apprentice Brother Highdragon's nickname, it was because of this giant snake.

"I greet Senior-apprentice Brother Highdragon."

The dark-skinned youth bowed. Highdragon nodded and said, "What is it?"

"Reporting to Senior-apprentice Brother, us White Martial Hall disciples have been hunting nightmare beasts in the third area grounds at Demon Sealing Ridge. But yesterday, an obnoxious boy completely unaware of the rules rushed into our hunting grounds. Not only did he ignore our advice, but he suddenly attacked us and killed us all!"

The dark-skinned youth's voice was filled with outraged indignation. The five others with him also echoed him, as if they had suffered some great injustice.

Highdragon sneered and said, "I have no idea what you fellows have done, but you likely thought your opponent was easy to bully, thus you provoked him. Finally, you ended up kicking iron and were all killed instead. But no matter the reason, it is still unallowable for anyone to kill disciples of my True Martial Holy Lands. I will help you this one time."

Being seen through by Highdragon, the dark-skinned youth was a bit embarrassed. But, as the dark-skinned youth heard that Highdragon would only help once, he was a bit unwilling as he said, "Senior-apprentice Brother Highdragon, killing him just one time is going too easy on him. We did think that he was the type that we could bully, but afterwards, when us brothers argued with him and said that we came from the True Martial Holy Lands, that boy only responded with a few words. He said, in his exact words, 'I'm missing some merit points right now, so if you people are planning on delivering some snacks to me then go ahead, I'll welcome all of you'. I can make an oath on my heart of martial arts that he said these words. I'm not exaggerating at all!"

"Mm?"

Highdragon frowned, his face darkening. "He said that he wants the disciples of my True Martial Holy Lands to deliver merit points to him?"

"It's completely true! The way he acted was far too arrogant, he simply doesn't place our True Martial Holy Lands in his eyes!" The dark-skinned youth hurriedly said.

"I see." Highdragon stood up, his eyes narrowing. But from within the slits of his eyes, one could make out a faint trace of icy cold killing intent.

The dark-skinned youth was overjoyed as he saw Highdragon's new expression. He knew that Highdragon had finally been moved to a killing anger. This Senior-apprentice Brother Highdragon was usually a quiet man of few words, but once he was angered, the consequences were dire.

"Where is he?" Highdragon tersely asked.

"He should still be at Demon Sealing Ridge..."

Highdragon no longer spoke. He casually stepped forwards and left the room, flying straight towards Demon Sealing Ridge.

"This is great! Let's go and follow him!"

The dark-skinned youth said to the several martial artists behind him, pleased as a peach.

"You damned brat, now you're dead. If you originally only killed us then it wouldn't have caused such serious consequences. With your cheap mouth, you've managed to provoke the anger of Senior-apprentice Brother Highdragon, haha!"

The dark-skinned youth wildly laughed. Then, he flew with the five other people towards Demon Sealing Ridge.

At this time, within the Good Fortune Great World, in the Unbroken Cult's floating palace –

Mu Qianyu, Qin Xingxuan, as well as the Elders of the Unbroken Cult were gathered in a grand hall. From a window of this grand hall, one could see the distant horizon.

In the far off distance, one could see the incomparably massive Divine Seal Decree that seemed as if it connected the heavens and the earth together.

"Big Sister Qianyu, it seems that Brother Lin's ranking has finally risen!" Qin Xingxuan happily said, "He suddenly rose 8000 ranks all of a sudden! Although he has slowed down, he is still steadily rising. It's only rising, not falling at all!"

Lin Ming's position had originally fallen down to around rank 296,000; he had been about to fall off the Divine Seal Decree altogether. Qin Xingxuan had been worried for him, but now his ranking had risen to 280,000.

This left Qin Xingxuan and Mu Qianyu overjoyed. Mu Qianyu had also been the one to assure Qin Xingxuan that Lin Ming's ranking would undoubtedly rise. The higher Lin Ming's results were, the greater importance the Unbroken Cult would place on him and the easier it would be for them to meet Lin Ming again.

Mu Qianyu said, "When Lin Ming's ranking rose by 8000, that should be because he killed some participants. But now that the speed of his rising has slowed down, that should be because he is killing nightmare beasts instead! If this continues, then Lin Ming will slowly return to the top 30,000 rankings."

When Lin Ming killed the dark-skinned youth and his five companions, he had obtained over a million merit points from them. But, the dark-skinned youth and the others weren't ranked on the Divine Sea Decree and their merit points weren't very high to begin with. Thus, even though Lin Ming had killed six of them, he still didn't rise by much.

In fact, in these past two months, there were many higher ranked participants who had an absurdly high number of merit points. The difference between them and Lin Ming was simply ridiculous.

"Hahaha! I said that with Young Hero Lin's ability, he absolutely would not continue falling. I don't know why, but for some strange reason Young Hero Lin waits until the final moments to move. But, as long as he moves he is amazing! Once Young Hero Lin puts in a bit more effort, his position will definitely rise. We just spoke a little bit and yet Young Hero Lin's ranking has risen by over a dozen. According to this speed, he'll be able to rise by 10,000-20,000 every day. With another month remaining, he will definitely rise back to the top 30,000 rankings. He might even rise to the top 20,000 rankings, haha!"

The Unbroken Cult's Elder heartily laughed. "Two misses, there is no need to worry. Once the preliminaries end, Young Hero Lin will be brought over to where the semifinals will be held. At that time, I will personally escort you two to meet Young Hero Lin. The semifinals only have 10 million people participating. With Young

Hero Lin's results, finding him will definitely be easy."

"Thank you, Great Elder. Us disciples, as well as our husband, will surely remember this graciousness." Mu Qianyu sincerely said. She was well aware that the reason the Great Elder was doing all of this was because of Lin Ming. Thus, she mentioned Lin Ming to reassure the Great Elder.

As the Great Elder heard Mu Qianyu speak, he stroked his beard, a wide smile crossing his face.

•••••

Divine Dream World, Demon Sealing Ridge -

On a black mountain hundreds of times harder than steel, massive cracks dotted the landscape as if some giant beast had taken bites out of the mountain. Countless corpses of nightmare beasts fell from the sky, littering the land. They slowly dissipated, vanishing into pure energy that was absorbed by Lin Ming. There was nothing left behind but the rancid smell of blood that couldn't seem to be washed away. A coppery tang filled the air.

"The energy of these ordinary nightmare beasts really isn't enough. The only choice I have is to kill a few powerful monsters or find some top ranked participants with a great deal of merit points. If I continue obtaining dreamland energy like this, then who knows how long it will take to cultivate the third and fourth divine dream marks to perfection."

Lin Ming thought out loud. He closed his eyes and all the powerful nightmare beasts and participants for a hundred miles appeared within his mind. He chose the direction with the highest concentration of energy and then his body flashed as he flew over.

Woosh!

A blue beam of light cut through the skies. In just several breaths of time, Lin Ming fell down, landing on a giant rock.

"Who is it!?"

As Lin Ming landed on the rock, several martial artists looked over to him. One of them began circulating his true essence, his entire body vigilant as he turned his weapons towards him.

They all wore the uniform sect clothing of the True Martial Holy Lands. The symbol of the True Martial Holy Lands was stitched onto their robes. But, as these martial artists saw Lin Ming appear, all of them looked ill.

"It's that spear master that has been popping up everywhere lately!"

"Yes! That red spear is unmistakable!"

For the last two or three days, Lin Ming had been killing strong nightmare beasts in Demon Sealing Ridge. There were some martial artists that didn't place Lin Ming in their eyes and wanted to deal with him, but the end result was that all of them were cleanly killed off by him instead. Some of Lin Ming's battles were naturally seen by other martial artists.

Between the different participants, different cliques would form, and they would also share information between each other. Thus, in Demon Sealing Ridge, a powerful person would easily become infamous. Although there would be some idiots recklessly attacking these people from the start, once these strong individuals repeatedly revealed their formidable strength, everyone would slowly begin to hide from them instead.

Lin Ming was currently in such a situation.

If a normal martial artist appeared in the domain of the True Martial Holy Lands, then they would have already been driven away. But Lin Ming was different: the disciples of the True Martial Holy Lands feared him instead.

"Friend, do you plan on stealing this place away?" Out of the several True Martial Holy Land disciples, a black-haired youth grimly spoke up.

Lin Ming faintly smiled, "In the preliminaries, the Divine Dream World is a place where all participants may freely hunt as they wish. All hunting grounds here are ownerless, so how can I possibly steal anything away from you?"

"You...!" The black-haired youth's face darkened, but he didn't dare to attack. He knew that he wasn't Lin Ming's match, but he

couldn't bear the shame and anger of retreating like this.

As he was stuck in this conundrum, he suddenly heard an uproarious laughter fill the air. He turned around to see a blurry shadow flying towards him.

"That is... Senior-apprentice Brother Highdragon? Haha, Senior-apprentice Brother Highdragon has arrived... wonderful!"

### Chapter 1204 – Life Laws

"Senior-apprentice Brother Highdragon?"

As the other martial artists heard the black-haired youth's words, all of them looked up into the sky. They saw a white-haired man flying towards them. Although he didn't seem to be flying too fast, his movements caused a whistling friction with the air, indicating that no one was able to judge his true speed.

In just several blinks of an eye, the white-haired man flew all the way from the distant horizon towards them. He fell down in a beam, landing on a large black boulder and causing it to crack in half, crushed stone flying into the air! Just his aura alone left everyone shocked.

After this white-haired youth stood tall, he looked at Lin Ming. Strong winds howled around him and his clothes fluttered in the wind, his hair dancing behind him.

His pupils were a light iron gray. And, what was strange was that the shape of his pupils were vertical slits, just like those of a snake.

A giant red snake was also coiled around his shoulders. This large snake had a horn protruding from its head, and its thick body writhed around the white-haired youth. The snake's head was settled right beside the white-haired youth and it glared at Lin Ming, sharp fangs revealed.

As the several True Martial Holy Lands disciples saw that horned

snake, all of them were overjoyed. "It really is Senior-apprentice Brother Highdragon!"

"Hah! Senior-apprentice Brother Highdragon is a top 10 ranked master of the True Martial Great World! We're saved!"

"Humph, you know nothing. Senior-apprentice Brother Highdragon's strength can rank above tenth place, he can be ranked at least seventh or sixth. It's simply that Senior-apprentice Brother Highdragon doesn't like to flaunt his skills."

The sudden arrival of Highdragon drew praise and acclaim from all of the True Martial Holy Lands' disciples. But, Highdragon clearly didn't like this sort of praise. He faintly frowned, glancing over at the disciples and immediately silencing them. Then, those disciples switched to speaking about Lin Ming's sins.

"Senior-apprentice Brother Highdragon, you have to help us junior-apprentice brothers! This spear-using fellow not only wanted to drive us out of our hard fought hunting grounds but he even attacked us!"

"Yeah, in these past two days this person has already killed many disciples of the True Martial Holy Lands. Moreover, he is strong so we can only allow ourselves to be bullied; we can't even run away! He completely ignores the prestige of our True Martial Holy Lands!"

"He is far too arrogant! He doesn't place our True Martial Holy Lands in his eyes!"

As these people spoke, several more beams of light fell down from the sky as more martial artists landed. These were the six martial artists that Lin Ming first killed upon arriving at Demon Sealing Ridge.

When enemies met, grudges would flare up once more. As the dark-skinned youth saw Lin Ming, he savagely laughed, saying, "Brat, we've spent a day and a half searching for you, and here you are. I knew that you were in Demon Sealing Ridge! You are too rampant for your own good, hahaha! Now let me see just how rampant you can be. You dare to say that our True Martial Holy Lands' disciples are to deliver merit points to you, it's as if you really want to die! From this point on, every time you step out of the city, our True Martial Holy Lands will hunt you down until you have zero merit points!"

"Hehe, Big Brother is right. Brat, if you know your limits then you'd better crawl on your knees and beg for mercy. We might decide to forgive you after killing you a few times." The dark-skinned youth's underling echoed.

But their words actually aroused Highdragon's disgust. He coldly looked at those two, immediately shutting them up. The dark-skinned youth and his underling awkwardly laughed twice and then no longer spoke.

Highdragon turned to look at Lin Ming, and then slowly and coldly said, "You said that... you wish for the True Martial Holy Lands to look for you, and also that the disciples of my True Martial Holy Lands are to deliver merit points to you... right?"

Although Highdragon's words were slow, they contained a deep pressure. If a martial artist with a weaker cultivation were to hear his question, they would find it difficult to withstand his pressure.

Lin Ming faintly smiled. "You came for that? Well, you're right, I said that. Your True Martial Holy Lands is nothing but a bully that takes away the best hunting grounds. In this Demon Sealing Ridge, the best hunting places were all occupied by you fellows. Others are only able to share in a bit of the leftovers. If anyone comes close to you then they will be threatened or even killed. And, it's only you killing others and not others killing you. How could there be such a truth in this world? Since some idiots dare to attack me and say that they want to kill me until my merit points are zero, I'll do the same. I'll stand right here and wait for you. If one of you comes then I'll kill one of you. If two of you come then I'll kill two of you."

Lin Ming didn't fear the pressure from Highdragon's aura. In fact, he didn't even feel it at all.

Highdragon remained silent. His eyes narrowed, but the light that burst out from his eyes contained an endless killing intent.

"I don't care about what the reason is, and I also don't care about how the disciples of my True Martial Holy Lands act. They are they, and I am I. If you had only killed the disciples of my True Martial Holy Lands, then I wouldn't care about you at all. But since you dare to look down at my True Martial Holy Lands, your fate will be nothing but death!"

As Highdragon spoke, a sword appeared in his hand. This sword appeared extremely abruptly and no one was able to see just how it appeared. It was as if this sword had been in his hand from the start.

This sword was a spirit artifact.

The sword blade was crimson, a red as thick and lush as blood. It was thin, like a cicada's wing and less than an inch wide. It appeared soft, as if it would naturally bend on its own, just like a blood jade belt.

Lin Ming looked at this sword, a bit startled. The stranger a weapon was, the more difficult it would be to deal with, because one wasn't familiar in how to do so.

Of the present Highdragon, whether it was his weapon or that horned snake that wrapped around his body, everything about him was strange. If Highdragon met an opponent that was evenly matched or even slightly stronger, that person might feel some dread facing him. If they were not careful, they might be ruined by Highdragon's strange abilities.

Lin Ming flourished the Phoenix Blood Spear. He shook his hand and the spear shaft suddenly trembled, emitting a faint buzzing sound.

Highdragon's expression was blank. At this moment, the large snake around his shoulders suddenly emitted a brilliant red light. As this intense red light flashed, an unbelievable sight occurred. The body of that large snake seemed to melt down, all of it fusing into Highdragon's body.

Lin Ming's eyes widened. What was this? Was this the ability of a contract beast?

At this time, Highdragon moved. His movements were silent but his speed was phenomenal. In just an instant he had arrived right in front of Lin Ming, the soft sword in his hand thrusting straight towards him!

Highdragon's movements were too fast. This was the same as snapping out a rope. The rope would be lax at the start, but as it continued onwards, the final snapped motion would exceed the initial speed as it struck the enemy. This sort of weapon was less like a sword and more like a whip!

#### Woosh!

With a light sound the red soft sword suddenly stretched forwards. The sword point was like a viper's tongue, thrusting straight towards Lin Ming's head.

As this soft sword approached him, Lin Ming felt the blood boil within his body. It was like the power of blood within his body was being pulled back by some strange force, ready to burst out from his body!

<sup>&</sup>quot;Blood Laws?"

Lin Ming's pupils widened. He revolved his true essence and relied on his powerful body transformation technique to suppress the restless blood energy within him. His body moved, turning into an afterimage as he drew backwards.

Xiu!

The sword light shot over Lin Ming's shoulder, straight into the skies. Although it didn't pierce Lin Ming, it still caused the blood energy within his body to tumble about.

Lin Ming's sense followed the bright red sword light as it passed behind him. He saw the sword light flying through the skies and passing near a flying nightmare beast. Although the sword light was several hundred feet away from the nightmare beast, what was incredible was that as that sword light passed by the nightmare beast, the nightmare beast suddenly shook and its entire body burst apart like a broken bag of blood!

Bits of ruined flesh flew in all directions, causing a shower of blood!

In the blink of an eye that flying nightmare beast had been reduced to nothing but crushed meat and blood. Moreover, it hadn't even been struck by Highdragon's sword light. Its blood energy had simply been excited by that sword light.

This was one of the Concepts of the Blood Laws; it was capable of galvanizing the blood energy within an opponent and causing all of that blood energy to erupt. It was even able to draw out all of the flesh and blood essence from an opponent, causing their body to blow up.

As long as this sword light approached someone, such would be their fate!

Lin Ming sucked in a deep breath. This Highdragon's methods of combat were far too ruthless and cunning. If a normal martial artist thought that they had dodged Highdragon's sword light, they would have already died!

Even Lin Ming had been impacted a bit. He had absorbed the dragon marrow and phoenix blood so the power of blood within his body was extremely stable and strong. But on the other hand, the power of blood within his body was far more formidable than that of a normal martial artist. If his blood was pulled about by the Blood Laws, the energy that erupted would be that much greater.

"Mm? Body transformation martial artist!"

Highdragon had an extremely keen sensitivity towards the power of blood. He was able to see that Lin Ming was a body transformation martial artist, and his achievements in that aspect were very high.

"Blood Laws?" Lin Ming asked Highdragon, his eyes filled with excitement and surprise. He was very interested in Highdragon's combat abilities and tactics. In fact, one of the reasons Lin Ming joined the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting was to experience a much broader stage. He wanted to experience all the peak talents throughout the entirety of the Divine Realm. These geniuses would have endless variations of abilities and tactics, and their comprehension of Laws would be just as varied and strange. The more Lin Ming experienced, the broader his horizons would be.

These people might not be Lin Ming's match, but their combat techniques could help increase Lin Ming's combat insight. If he were to run into a similar enemy in the future, he wouldn't suffer a loss because of his opponent's strange techniques.

Highdragon's face was expressionless as he quietly said, "This is not the Blood Laws, but... the Life Laws!"

Before his voice fell, Highdragon rushed out once more. That thin and strange sword pierced towards Lin Ming again. Lin Ming's eyebrows shot up and he quickly drew back. Just as he was about to avoid Highdragon's sword, another strange sight occurred. Highdragon's body became extremely stretchy and flexible as if there wasn't a single bone in his body. He stretched out his arm like a piece of dough, extending it hundreds of feet as his hand chased after Lin Ming!

A sword thrust towards Lin Ming's chest!

This is...

Lin Ming's pupils shrank. Could a person's body really change like this?

Lin Ming brought up the Phoenix Blood Spear and thrust it out, wanting to block the sword. However, just as the weapons were about to collide, that soft sword snuck up the Phoenix Blood Spear's shaft, spiraling around it again and again as it lithely stabbed towards Lin Ming's chest!

# Chapter 1205 – Suppression of Absolute Strength

"What!?"

Lin Ming was shocked. This white-haired youth's arm struck out like a python; it was even able to curl around, wrapping around weapons like a spiritual snake!

This was an extremely strange tactic. If he wasn't familiar with his opponent then he would definitely suffer a loss on the first exchange of attacks.

As the disciples of the True Martial Holy Lands saw this, their eyes brightened.

"This is Senior-apprentice Brother's specialty - the Life Laws!"

"He can change any part of his body as he wishes, including his muscles, skeleton, organs, even his arms can stretch hundreds of feet to overtake his enemies. This technique is flexible; no one can avoid it! This boy is over, haha!"

The True Martial Holy Lands' disciples were all confident in Highdragon. Disregarding his talent, just Highdragon's cultivation had already reached the late Divine Sea, and Lin Ming was only at the early Divine Sea. They didn't believe that Lin Ming could win in a situation where he was two small boundaries below Highdragon.

As Lin Ming saw this soft sword pierce towards his chest and his Phoenix Blood Spear wrapped up in that weapon, he knew that it was impossible to avoid this attack. His mind suddenly focused into his inner world and energy erupted from his body.

Primordius martial intent - grandmist space!

Peng!

Lin Ming's protective true essence was suddenly pierced through by that snake-like sword! Lin Ming's protective true essence was extremely thick, but that soft sword was actually able to break through the surface and tear it open!

But at this moment, the blood red Prime Emperor Lotus Flower slowly bloomed behind Lin Ming. The incomparably vast and ancient grandmist space came falling down, similar to a million jin mountain peak falling down on that red soft sword, ruthlessly suppressing it!

Chi!

The soft sword lost a great deal of its spiritual sense, but it still continued stabbing towards Lin Ming.

Eight Inner Hidden Gates - Gate of View!

Power of dragon bone - fuse!

With the Phoenix Blood Spear entangled, Lin Ming opened the Gate of View, the gate that precipitated a greater defensive power. The power of the supreme dragon bone within his body erupted, and the joints in his right hand began to emit explosive crackling sounds. In that instant, his entire right hand was covered in a celestial azure light. His right hand became as firm as divine iron. Without need of the Phoenix Blood Spear, he gripped the red soft sword!

This action left all of the martial artists panic-stricken. Lin Ming actually dared to grasp a spirit artifact soft sword with his own flesh – did he not want his hand anymore?

Without time for anyone else to respond, Lin Ming's right hand had already grasped the top half of the soft sword, just as if he had grasped the weak point of a snake!

"Power of thunder!"

Lin Ming cried out. The Purple Lion Thunder Source percolating within the Heretical God Seedling and the wild power of thunder heavenly tribulation swelled within his right hand. The soft sword's blade was completely covered by a sheen of blazing purple light, and one could even hear a faint cry coming from the soft sword!

Because of the soft sword's struggles, Lin Ming's right hand constantly bled. But, this was nothing to him at all. No matter how

the soft sword twisted, it still couldn't escape his grasp.

"How... this... how is this possible!?"

"He grasped the spirit artifact soft sword with his bare hand!?"

All of the surrounding True Martial Holy Lands disciples were mind boggled, their eyes wide with shock. Highdragon himself was bewildered, a brilliant light bursting out from his eyes. Lin Ming had actually managed to block the Snake Blood Soft Sword with his bare hand?

Blood of the Ancient Phoenix – combust!

In that moment, a dazzling phoenix mark burst out from between his eyebrows, illuminating the world with a blinding golden light. The Heretical God Force within his body also completely opened and the grandmist space expanded to its limits. To his amazement, Highdragon discovered that he was nearly about to lose mental contact with his own spirit artifact soft sword!

"What an inconceivable body transformation technique... bones and muscles that are tough to the point of being horrifying, and that strange and unique force field that can even suppress the energy of the Snake Blood Soft Sword... this man is a terrifying opponent!"

Highdragon quickly analyzed what was happening. He couldn't allow the Snake Blood Soft Sword to be lost like this, otherwise

this wouldn't even be a fight anymore.

His figure flashed; Highdragon directly crashed into the grandmist space!

Lin Ming sneered. He gripped the Snake Blood Soft Sword in one hand and thrust the Phoenix Blood Spear towards Highdragon with his other hand!

Blue Lotus Flame Dance!

A conflagration of flames burst into existence. A towering blue lotus began to bloom on the Phoenix Blood Spear and a blazing column of flames shot straight into the heavens!

Just as Lin Ming was about to stab his spear into Highdragon's stomach, Highdragon's pupils shrank as he deeply shouted, "Poison Dragon!"

Woosh!

A single-horned giant snake broke through Highdragon's chest and shot out, bringing with it a shower of blood as it bit down at Lin Ming's throat.

Highdragon was actually able to fuse the snake into himself and have it emerge from nearly anywhere. This was an attack that was nearly impossible to guard against! This sort of combat method was based on Highdragon's profound understanding into the Laws of Life, and this was also a fighting method that Lin Ming had never encountered before.

What a fantastical method of fighting!

Lin Ming's eyes burned with a thick fighting spirit. After experiencing so many different techniques, he was thrilled with elation.

As Lin Ming saw this massive snake rush towards him, he laughed and said, "What wonderful Laws you have mastered. But underneath the suppression of absolute strength, any Laws, no matter how mysterious they are, have lost all meaning!"

Lin Ming gave a loud shout, opening the Heretical God Force to the limit as he displayed the Blue Lotus Flame Dance once more. The power of thunder within the Heretical God Force broke free like a shattered dam, all of that energy flooding into the blue lotus.

Thunder and fire twisted together – a terrifying energy erupted!

Bang!

The wild explosion rolled out for hundreds of miles, decimating the entire area. Countless black boulders were completely broken apart by these shockwaves of energy, turning into tiny fragments! As for those seven or eight disciples of the True Martial Holy Lands, they were all sent flying backwards by this massive wave of energy. For a time, their miserable shouts filled the air.

The horned snake that emerged from Highdragon's chest withstood the brunt of Lin Ming's attack. Its giant snake head was covered with blood!

Highdragon's protective true essence had completely exploded. But, the skin all over his body was covered by a layer of fist-sized snake scales. These scales blocked the explosive energy, leaving his entire body stained with blood.

"He blocked it?"

Lin Ming was a bit startled. Although this spear strike wasn't his strongest attack, he had still combusted the phoenix blood and also opened the Heretical God Force. This was the strongest attack that Lin Ming had sent out in the five months he had spent in the First Martial Meeting preliminaries so far. Even though Highdragon's body was bloodied and he was grievously wounded, he had still been able to block it.

"What amazing defensive power. The Laws of Life are able to change your bodily structure and form snake scales over your body. This is achieving similar results to the body transformation technique through completely different methods!"

The body transformation technique and the Life Laws both focused on developing the mortal body and one's blood energy.

The body transformation technique tempered the mortal body, increasingly strengthening the body and using it as the foundation for powerful combat techniques like the Hundred Layered Waves, Flow like Silk, and others.

But, the Life Laws only focused on changing one's bodily structure. This allowed one to adapt their body to different combat situations. However, it was unable to be used to temper and toughen the body.

To put it plainly, the body transformation technique was a complete set of martial arts. It had its own cultivation methods, martial skills, and other such skills.

But the Life Laws were a singular type of ability. The disparity between these two was naturally immense.

Of course, the body transformation technique that Lin Ming had cultivated so far was extremely limited; he was only able to use a few combat skills from it.

"If I could cultivate the body transformation technique as a foundation and also perceive the Life Laws and allow myself to change my body at will, then the increase in my strength wouldn't be as simple as adding them together."

As Lin Ming was thinking, Highdragon was standing where he was, completely stock still. He was looking at Lin Ming with an incredulous light in his eyes.

"You are only at the early Divine Sea, but your true essence is actually so thick..."

Highdragon was unable to believe this. He had a late Divine Sea cultivation and his true essence was several times thicker than that of other geniuses at his boundary.

But now, in terms of the thickness of his true essence, he had lost to Lin Ming.

Lin Ming remained calm and indifferent. The strength of his true essence indeed surpassed Highdragon's. Not to mention his ability to burn the Ancient Phoenix blood and open the Heretical God Force, just by taking the Boundless World Pill, that had allowed his inner world to reach a diameter of 800 miles, a size larger than a weak late Divine Sea martial artist's inner world.

It wasn't just that Lin Ming's inner world was huge, but also because his true essence was extremely dense. Because of this, his inner world was able to hold even more strength. With both of these factors added together, the thickness of Lin Ming's true essence could be imagined.

"You have lost." Lin Ming coolly said, even as his right hand kept its grasp on Highdragon's Snake Blood Soft Sword. This Snake Blood Soft Sword twisted around, struggling to free itself. But no matter what it did, it couldn't escape Lin Ming's grip. Lin Ming's right hand was covered with blood and one could even see bones through his wounds, but to someone like him who had opened the

Gate of Life, absorbed the supreme dragon bone, and even had the support of the Ancient Phoenix blood, such a small wound wasn't worth mentioning at all.

This Snake Blood Soft Sword was about to be completely disconnected from Highdragon. In other words, his weapon would be taken away.

With the battle having reached this point, he wouldn't even have a weapon. Just what sort of difference in strength was this!

Highdragon humorlessly laughed.

Through the suppression of absolute strength, Highdragon's strange attack methods were rendered useless. In fact, if it weren't for Lin Ming wanting to experience Highdragon's strange combat techniques, then Lin Ming could have definitely defeated him in five breaths of time.

"I didn't lose to you in skills or Laws, but I lost to you in... absolute strength!"

Highdragon unwillingly said.

"Skills? Laws?" Lin Ming chuckled. "That is only because you aren't strong enough to force out my skills or Laws."

When Lin Ming had crossed a nine by nine Life Destruction, countless Law fragments had gathered within his body. Although

he hadn't yet been able to completely perceive these Law fragments, they still formed an immeasurably solid foundation for Lin Ming's comprehension of Laws.

"Now die."

Lin Ming's eyes turned icy cold; the Phoenix Blood Spear in his hands thrust out.

He naturally couldn't allow Highdragon to leave here alive; he needed Highdragon's merit points.

As Highdragon saw Lin Ming about to kill him, he shouted out loud as his body emitted explosive cracking sounds. His body fused together with the snake and the phantom of a massive red python appeared behind him.

This was his last desperate attack with his life on the life!

Pa pa pa!

Highdragon's body burst apart. All the bones seemed to disappear as his body stretched out again and again, overlapping with the massive red python phantom behind him. Then, he hurtled towards Lin Ming.

But now having lost his weapon, this was the same as using his flesh to clash with the Phoenix Blood Spear.

The Life Laws that he studied were unable to give him the powerful mortal body that Lin Ming possessed!

"Celestial Tyrant Manual - Hundred Layered Waves!"

Lin Ming opened all seven of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates together and his strength rapidly rose by millions of jins. With the enhanced power of the Hundred Layered Waves, his strength doubled again, reaching the 100 million jin threshold once more!

With this attack gathered onto the Phoenix Blood Spear, the might of this strike was incomparably terrifying!

At the start of this exchange, the truth was that the result was already preordained. With Highdragon having lost his weapon, he was only able to fight with his flesh and blood body. Even if he risked his life, he absolutely wasn't Lin Ming's match.

The disparity was simply too great.

Peng!

With a loud explosive sound, Highdragon's body as well as that giant red python phantom were torn apart by Lin Ming's spear, sending bits and pieces of flesh and blood everywhere. Highdragon's entire body had nearly turned into a fog of blood!

## Chapter 1206 – Highdragon's Death

In this battle, Highdragon – had died!

As for Lin Ming, from start to finish, besides some minor injuries on his right hand, he was completely uninjured.

As for those wounds on his right hand, those were completely avoidable. Even if he gave up the grandmist space and the Eight Inner Hidden Gates to suppress the Snake Blood Soft Sword, he still would have killed Highdragon; it was just that he didn't choose to do so.

From the moment that Lin Ming attacked, he had used absolute strength to completely suppress Highdragon. Highdragon hadn't even had the ability to display full use of his Laws.

The disparity was obvious!

The scene of Highdragon's defeat fell into the eyes of the disciples from the True Martial Holy Lands standing not too far away.

They were in a stunned condition; they were finding this hard to believe.

Their Senior-apprentice Brother Highdragon had... died!

In a situation where Lin Ming's cultivation was two small boundaries lower, he had still killed Highdragon. Moreover, he had been calm the entire time. The difference in their strength was unbelievable.

As those disciples saw blood raining down to the ground, all of them looked towards Lin Ming with fear and panic in their eyes.

"How is this possible!?"

"Just where is he from?"

"He surpassed two small boundaries to kill a Great World King Holy Land disciple. This is probably the level of an Empyrean descendant!"

These True Martial Holy Land disciples naturally didn't understand the true strength of an Empyrean descendant, but they couldn't think of a more monstrous kind of genius to describe Lin Ming as.

A random youth that they encountered in True Martial City's Demon Sealing Ridge was actually a monstrous genius comparable to an Empyrean descendant?

This caused them to feel horrified in disbelief!

Lin Ming turned around, looking at these people. His eyes were calm and indifferent, like a person looking at a group of ants.

But this gaze actually caused those True Martial Holy Land disciples to shrink back, their hearts racing and their souls seeming to freeze solid. It was like Lin Ming's gaze had substantialized into two sharp spear lights, directly piercing through them all and making it hard for them to breathe.

"Run!"

These True Martial Holy Land disciples suddenly seemed to wake from their daze. All of them scattered in all directions!

"None of you will escape. All of you will die!"

Lin Ming's figure flashed and he immediately appeared in the area where the fleeing True Martial Holy Land disciples were. With just a wave of his Phoenix Blood Spear, countless tiny blood spears shot out in all directions.

These tiny blood spears were extremely fast. They rapidly overtook those fleeing disciples, and with a few light sounds, all of those people were struck through by those numerous tiny blood spears. All of them let out miserable cries as they died one after another!

In just three breaths of time, eight or nine disciples of the True Martial Holy Lands had died. All of them had been cleanly killed by Lin Ming with utter ease.

Of these people, the strongest was the dark-skinned youth. Even after being pierced through with seven or eight tiny blood spears, he still had a single breath of life remaining. However, he was already choking on his blood.

"Demon... simply a demon..."

The dark-skinned youth whispered. He only had a few breaths of time left in his life.

In just two and a half days, the dark-skinned youth had died to Lin Ming twice. He only had 16% of his original merit points left.

This was a serious loss!

"As you said... either you die or I die."

Lin Ming indifferently said, his voice resounding in the dark-skinned youth's ears. If that dark-skinned youth didn't think that Lin Ming was easy to bully, and had simply realized he made a mistake after dying the first time and didn't try to seek revenge, then he wouldn't have died a second time.

Puff!

A tiny blood spear punctured the dark-skinned youth's head. Blood gushed out from his forehead; he had died!

"They're all dead... but, the merit points of these people aren't anything at all."

Lin Ming shook his head, not even bothering to refine their energy. Rather, he focused on the dead Highdragon. That was the true main event.

Underneath the power of the dreamland Laws, Highdragon's body quickly turned into pure dreamland energy that slowly floated towards Lin Ming.

In Lin Ming's field of vision, this multi-colored mass of light was the strongest and brightest group of energy he had seen ever since he joined the First Martial Meeting preliminaries!

If he could continue to absorb dreamland energy like this, Lin Ming would be able to fully bring his third and fourth divine dream marks to perfection.

"Those True Martial Holy Land disciples also said that Highdragon is a top 10 ranked master of the True Martial Great World. I wonder just how many merit points he'll give me..."

Lin Ming stretched out his hand. This multi-colored energy slowly flowed into his body.

For a time, Lin Ming felt as if his entire body was filled with a deep awareness. The warm and gentle dreamland energy spread through his entire body before converging on his soul, nourishing it, expanding it, growing it.

Lin Ming felt as if he had returned to the time when he had first obtained the Magic Cube as a teenager. When he was 15-16 years old, that was when he first entered the world of martial arts. That feeling when he rapidly grew was just like this feeling now.

This was a truly wonderful feeling!

Lin Ming looked for a well-hidden valley without a single person present. He sat down and began to meditate, tempering his divine dream marks.

•••••

At this time – Good Fortune Great World, within the Unbroken Cult's floating palace.

Mu Qianyu, Qin Xingxuan, and many Elders of the Unbroken Hall were seated in a grand hall.

There was a specialized Unbroken Cult disciple whose sole purpose was to keep track of Lin Ming's merit points and ranking on the Divine Seal Decree.

In these past days, Lin Ming's merit points ranking had been steadily rising. From 290,000, it slowly rose to 260,000.

According to this speed Lin Ming would soon re-enter the top 30,000 rankings before the second round of eliminations began.

As evening approached, the fading sunlight peeked through the massive rolling clouds in the sky. It illuminated the incomparably vast golden Divine Seal Scroll, making its golden light even more dazzling. That golden scroll that seemed as broad as golden mountains and rivers appeared incomparably grand.

And at this time, Lin Ming's name suddenly changed on the Divine Seal Decree. It flashed several times before suddenly disappearing. This meant that Lin Ming's ranking had changed and his position naturally changed with it.

"Young Hero Lin's ranking has changed!"

Several Unbroken Cult disciples realized this and began to search for Lin Ming's new ranking. In these past few days, Lin Ming's ranking had jumped several times but it was usually only dozens or hundreds of rankings. Wanting to search for his new position was a very simple matter.

But this time, the several Unbroken Cult disciples swept their eyes over several thousand names yet couldn't find Lin Ming.

"Great Elder, Young Hero Lin's name has disappeared!" The several Unbroken Cult disciples reported to the Great Elder after not finding Lin Ming's position.

"Mm?"

The Great Elder opened his eyes from meditation.

"We looked upwards several tens of thousands of names but we couldn't find Young Hero Lin's name. It couldn't be that..."

The several disciples trailed off. If one's name disappeared so suddenly like this, besides a sharp rise, there was also another possibility, and that was that they had been killed.

There was no limit in the universe. There was always a higher mountain and a stronger person. Within a great world of the Divine Realm, there were countless masters about. To the Unbroken Cult's disciples, the True Martial Holy Lands' Highdragon would be a legendary genius, but he had still been killed by Lin Ming. It wasn't that Highdragon was weak but that his luck was bad, and he had simply kicked himself in the face by challenging Lin Ming.

The Great Elder thought for a moment, then ordered, "Search separately. Two of you search ahead and two of you search behind..."

Before the Great Elder finished speaking, he suddenly recalled that he had the divine dream jade slip. Because Lin Ming's position had appeared on the Divine Seal Decree, there simply wasn't any need to use the divine dream jade slip, thus he had forgotten about it for a moment. "No need. I will search for him with the divine dream jade slip!"

As the Great Elder spoke, he took out the divine dream jade slip. Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan looked towards him. Qin Xingxuan appeared extremely nervous, and her heart was chaotically beating. She was afraid that Lin Ming had been killed by some master. After all, even if Lin Ming was extremely strong, he might have run into some overwhelming powerhouse.

Mu Qianyu took a deep breath. She silently kept her eyes on the Great Elder as he searched for Lin Ming.

Soon, Lin Ming's name appeared above the jade slip.

Ancient Phoenix Clan - Lin Ming!

And behind Lin Ming's name, his merit points were continually changing. Or rather, it was better to say that they were crazily growing!

The first number that appeared was already 21 million! And it began to increase by a million at a time!

In just a brief moment, it reached 28 million and then broke right through 30 million!

31 million...

```
33 million...
 35 million...
 As the Great Elder saw this insane growth, he sucked in a breath
of cold air. This Lin Ming, just what sort of powerhouse had he
killed!?
 Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan also widened their eyes. Their eyes
shined as they looked at the divine dream jade slip.
 Lin Ming's merit points easily broke through 40 million, quickly
rising towards 50 million!
 43 million...
 44 million...
 45 million...
 Finally, Lin Ming's merit points stopped at 46 million.
```

From 15.6 million to 46 million, that was a sudden rise of 30 million! This meant that Highdragon's merit points had originally

been around 50 million!

As for Lin Ming's ranking, he was now ranked 15th of the True

#### Martial Great World!

When the Unbroken Cult Great Elder had first seen Lin Ming's ranking, that had been after the first round of eliminations when his ranking had stabilized. He wasn't like Huo Violentstone, who had kept track of Lin Ming's ranking the entire time. So in his opinion, wanting to increase his ranking so suddenly was extremely difficult.

For him to suddenly rise up to rank 15, that meant that Lin Ming had killed a top 10 ranked master of the True Martial Great World. For Lin Ming to be able to kill such a character, that meant that his strength was ranked at least sixth to seventh on a great world, and could be considered among the highest peak geniuses of a Great World King Holy Land!

To the Unbroken Cult, this sort of talent was simply a myth.

"Great Elder, we have found Young Hero Lin on the Divine Seal Decree. He is ranked 30,862!"

After learning Lin Ming's ranking, it was easy to find his position. This was because the True Martial Great World was a very lively and bustling great world with many masters. If one was ranked 15th, then they would be ranked around 30,000 out of the entire Divine Realm.

"30,000... from 260,000, he suddenly rose to 30,000... I thought that it would take a month to do so..."

The Unbroken Cult Great Elder whispered. This meant that Lin Ming's strength was far greater than what he originally thought. It was hard to imagine just what achievements Lin Ming would accomplish in the future.

## Chapter 1207 – Wu Finalcloud

At this time, floating at the center of True Martial City was the grandest and most magnificent palace of the entire city. The palace was a dark gray all over and it exuded a solemn and dignified aura. Just by approaching it, one could feel a vast and boundless energy, making one feel a sense of fear in their heart.

This palace, within the real world Divine Realm, was the central headquarters of the True Martial Holy Lands at True Martial City.

The main sect location of the True Martial Holy Lands was True Martial Mountain. True Martial Mountain was a separate spatial dimension that the True Martial World King had created using his tremendous supernatural powers. The size of True Martial Mountain was equal to a massive planet.

As for their True Martial City headquarters, that was only an outer headquarters of the True Martial Holy Lands, something that belonged to the secular world. But even so, these headquarters were the most sacred grounds of the real world's True Martial City. Usually, no one was allowed to come close to it.

And in the divine dream space, the situation was almost the same as in the real world.

No disciples that weren't from the True Martial Holy Lands were allowed to enter the space around this gray floating palace. And even then, only direct disciples of the True Martial Holy Lands were able to enter.

This was the most dignified symbol of the True Martial Holy Lands.

At this time, within the gray palace, a youth in white robes was sitting on a grandiose throne, his eyes closed in meditation.

There was a blood red diamond mark between this man's eyebrows. His eyebrows were like swords, his looks were a bit above ordinary, his shoulders were broad, his fingers slender, and beside him were layers of runes dancing in the air.

And at this moment, there was a light humming sound as a sound transmitting talisman lit up in front of this youth, blazing and brilliant.

"Mm?"

The white-robed youth opened his eyes.

"Junior-apprentice Brother Highdragon has died! Who dares?"

The white-robed youth stood up. His body turned into a stream of light as he flew out of the gray palace. He stood atop the dome of the palace, his white clothes fluttering in the wind.

A moment later, a man and a woman wearing the sect clothing of the True Martial Holy Lands flew before him. The True Martial Holy Lands symbol on their clothes was larger than that of an ordinary disciple.

These were the third and seventh ranked martial artists of the True Martial Great World. Within the True Martial Great World, the True Martial Holy Lands occupied almost 60% of the top 20 rankings!

The percentage was quite terrifying.

"Elder Senior-apprentice Brother, Junior-apprentice Brother Highdragon has died!"

The man said. Out of all the True Martial Holy Land disciples, for there to be someone that wasn't referred to by their surname and also without any changes to their name, and instead called Elder Senior-apprentice Brother, there was only one. That was the number one disciple of the True Martial Holy Lands – Wu Finalcloud!

This white-clothed youth was Wu Finalcloud!

The man continued to say, "Two hours ago, ranked 11 Junior-apprentice Brother Dong Lian discovered that his rank rose by one. However, his merit points hadn't changed. He suspected that one of the top 10 participants died, but out of the top 10 rankings, our True Martial Holy Lands occupy six of the spots. Junior-apprentice Brother Dong Lian was worried that something happened to us so he used a sound transmitting talisman to contact us. In the end,

only Junior-apprentice Brother Highdragon didn't respond. Moreover, all of the participants behind Junior-apprentice Brother Highdragon rose by one rank, and all of the participants ahead of him stayed the same. This is proof that Junior-apprentice Brother Highdragon died."

"Do we know how he died? Was it a nightmare beast or a participant?" Wu Finalcloud grimly said. With Highdragon's strength, it was impossible for ordinary nightmare beasts to kill him. But, there were always some strange and exceptional variation existences within the nightmare beasts that had the possibility to threaten a top 10 ranked master of a great world. For instance, that red-furred monster.

"It should be a participant!" The man firmly said.

Wu Finalcloud's complexion darkened. A month ago when Dragon Fang had challenged the majesty of the True Martial Holy Lands, that incident had caused him to lose face and caused many thorns to appear in his heart. And now, he never imagined that a disciple of the True Martial Holy Lands would be killed, and a peak disciple at that.

"Elder Senior-apprentice Brother, I've already investigated the matter behind this. It seems that Junior-apprentice Brother Highdragon went to Demon Sealing Ridge to search for someone. Two days ago, Junior-apprentice Brother Highdragon borrowed the intelligence network of the True Martial Holy Lands to seek out a martial artist that used a red spear. We have already found out who that man is. That red spear martial artist is called Lin Ming. He was the one who bought the Boundless World Pill at the

Imperial City Auction! This is something that Junior-apprentice Sister Rainbow knows of."

As the man spoke, the woman behind him nodded. She was a slender woman with wheat-colored skin. She looked healthy, fit, and wild, like someone who lived out in the desolate countryside. If Lin Ming was here he would recognize that this woman was one the True Martial Holy Land geniuses he saw when he first arrived at the Divine Dream World.

She faintly smiled and said, "Mm, I saw him when I first arrived in the Divine Dream World. I originally didn't place him in my eyes, but now it seems that his strength has far exceeded my expectations..."

"Oh?" The white-robed youth's eyebrows moved. "How did he exceed your expectations?"

"According to what I know, the several top masters of Immemorial Imperial City, otherwise known as Sacred Martial Mansion's three prodigies Sacred Tianhao, Sacred Yueping, Sacred Yanran, and also Dual Polarity Palace's Zhong Wenshu, were all killed by Lin Ming. After that incident, all of them came to True Martial City."

"Humph!" Wu Finalcloud coldly snorted. "What kind of Sacred Martial Mansion three prodigies? Sacred Martial Mansion's World King is only someone that stumbled across some lucky chance and reluctantly managed to break into the World King realm. He established his own influence several tens of thousands of years ago and could be considered as having ability, but to think that he

Wu Finalcloud was clearly filled with disdain towards the Sacred Martial World King. His sect was called the True Martial Holy Lands, thus the Sacred Martial World King had only been able to come up with the name of 'Sacred Martial'. If it weren't for the True Martial World King having a calm demeanor and being indifferent to such matters, then he would simply have needed to use some methods and Sacred Martial Mansion would either have to obediently change their name or cease to exist.

"This boy called Lin Ming, if he was able to buy the Boundless World Pill at the Imperial City Auction, he should also have stumbled across some great lucky chance. Otherwise, it's impossible for him to have the financial resources to purchase such a pill. Even for my True Martial Holy Lands, while we have Starbind Bank, the Imperial City Auction House, as well as the many trading companies and other industries on the True Martial Great World, although we have gathered resources for a million years, we rarely provide such top class luxurious pills like the Boundless World Pill to direct disciples! Only when they have made enough contributions to the sect, or their talent defies the will of the heavens, are they provided a single one!"

"That's right. This Lin Ming definitely stumbled across some massive lucky chance. His background seems to be extremely ordinary. After we investigated him, we found out that his background is only a peak Holy Land sect, the Ancient Phoenix Clan."

"Peak Holy Land? That is even worse than Sacred Martial

Mansion!" Wu Finalcloud casually said. With his status, he simply didn't even bother with Holy Land level influences.

"Yes, but this Lin Ming's talent is beyond extraordinary and he has encountered his own great lucky chances. He simply cannot be considered to be on the same level as a disciple from an ordinary Holy Land. His character is ruthless and decisive too. When he first arrived at True Martial City he killed many people at Demon Sealing Ridge, and even stole the hunting grounds that the low level disciples of my True Martial Holy Lands were using. If anyone dares to resist him even a little bit, he will instantly kill them off."

As the woman spoke to here, Wu Finalcloud's eyes turned cold. "He dares to kill the disciples of my True Martial Holy Lands... even Dragon Fang didn't have such gall..."

True Martial City's Dragon Fang was considered the top master of the True Martial Great World. There was no one from the True Martial Holy Lands that dared to provoke Dragon Fang. And in return, Dragon Fang didn't attack disciples of the True Martial Holy Lands. The two sides were able to coexist peacefully.

As for Lin Ming, not even mentioning the top 10 ranked Highdragon, he had already killed dozens of other disciples of the True Martial Holy Lands. In Wu Finalcloud's eyes, these low level disciples weren't able to provide many merit points to Lin Ming. But, Lin Ming still killed them. This was the same as brutally slapping their True Martial Holy Lands in the face.

The wheat-skinned woman laughed, "Elder Senior-apprentice

"I must kill him. He's even more arrogant than Dragon Fang was and has ridden on the back of our True Martial Holy Lands. If I do not kill him, then others will think that my True Martial Holy Lands is easy to bully. In the future, there will be more and more people that challenge our authority. These people participating in the First Martial Meeting are all top level geniuses of their influences. In the future, they will be leaders and rulers. If we allow them to think that our True Martial Holy Lands is easy to bully, then the reputation of our True Martial Holy Lands in the Divine Dream World will begin to affect the real world. If that happens, future transactions in some of our businesses may become more difficult."

In Wu Finalcloud's opinion, if a sect was rampant and domineering, then that would cause others to secretly denunciate them. But, they would also be afraid of that sect, and would fear offending them. On the other hand, if that sect was weak instead, people would not fear that sect and would even think of taking endless advantages from them.

This was simply the nature of humans.

Thus, the reason that Wu Finalcloud displayed such strength in the First Martial Meeting was first to achieve a better result for the True Martial Holy Lands but also to inform all the future decision makers of these other great influences just how powerful the potential of their True Martial Holy Lands was. This was to make it so that when these great influences ever had any transactions with them in the future, they would not think of playing tricks

with them.

"I have had our disciples seek out Lin Ming's position. With his wild and widely known actions, we can find out where he is in just several hours. Do you want to go to Demon Sealing Ridge now?"

"No. I will wait for him at the city gates. Have him come here!"

Wu Finalcloud imperiously said. He was a very lofty character. For him to fly 3000 miles to Demon Sealing Ridge in order to challenge an unknown boy that was a disciple of an ordinary Holy Land, that was truly an action not worthy of his identity.

The man beside Wu Finalcloud laughed and said, "That's right, Lin Ming should come to us. With Elder Senior-apprentice Brother's status, how could we possibly look for him? I only fear that the boy won't have the courage to come to us."

"Humph! If he's so arrogant then he shouldn't be scared to battle me!"

"Okay. I'll immediately go then."

As the man spoke, he ignited a sound transmitting talisman and sent out a message.

For these past months, the True Martial Holy Lands had disciples especially responsible for moving information. This message was quickly transmitted to the disciples at Demon Sealing Ridge.

"Elder Senior-apprentice Brother is finally taking action, haha!" A True Martial Holy Lands inner court disciple said with delight as he obtained this message.

To them, their Elder Senior-apprentice Brother was a god-like existence. They couldn't even believe that Dragon Fang surpassed their Elder Senior-apprentice Brother in strength.

"Awesome, that brat's days are numbered! He's been rampaging across Demon Sealing Ridge for so many days and bullying us into such a horrible situation. It's like he thinks that our True Martial Holy Lands has no one to stop him!"

"Elder Senior-apprentice Brother wants us to find that boy as fast as possible and have him go to the gates of True Martial City to die. Let's split up and look for him!" A disciple said, launching his movement technique to look for Lin Ming.

Another disciple laughed out loud, "Looking for Lin Ming isn't easy. Instead of looking for him, I think we should..."

That disciple flew into the skies. He concentrated energy into his dantian, his body swelling up like a frog before he shouted out as loud as he could, "Lin Ming! Your death is here! My True Martial Holy Lands' Elder Senior-apprentice Brother is waiting for you at True Martial City for a grand battle! Hurry up and meet your death! Hahahaha!"

With a special technique, this disciple was able to fuse true

essence into his sound waves. His voice easily covered over a thousand miles, spreading to half of Demon Sealing Ridge.

## Chapter 1208 – Peak Battle Of The True Martial Great World

Throughout the broad Demon Sealing Ridge, there were many hidden glens and valleys. These valleys were deep and secretive. If one entered in and sealed up the entrances with array formations, it would become a relatively safe place to train.

At this time, Lin Ming had sealed up a valley and was meditating within.

With the dreamland energy he absorbed from Highdragon, Lin Ming nourished the third divine dream mark. This divine dream mark was now glowing with a brilliant light, just a hint away from reaching perfection.

"A human body's essence, energy, and divine, each one corresponds to a different cultivation system... similarly, the Magic Cube, Demon Bead, and Purple Card each correspond to one aspect of essence, energy and divine. This shouldn't be a coincidence, but one of the truths that originally existed in this universe. For these countless years, these three cultivation systems had constantly grown and been developed, but because of the current rules of the universe, cultivating the essence gathering system was the most practical.

"If I'm not wrong, the Magic Cube, Demon Bead, and Purple Card are the three highest divine tools that assist in soul cultivation, body transformation, and essence gathering, three different types of cultivation system. With them in hand, one can cultivate the corresponding system with twice the results and half the effort. When Empyrean Primordius fought with Empyrean Thunder Punishment in the past, the reason was 90% because of the Demon Bead. Empyrean Primordius should have also trained in dual body and energy cultivation. And with his Empyrean realm cultivation as well as the support of the Demon Bead, he finally stepped into the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace!"

Lin Ming could feel that his understandings of these ancient secrets were becoming increasingly clear. For the Verdant Feather Holy Lands to be able to obtain the Magic Cube was a complete stroke of luck. Countless hundreds of millions of years ago when the Magic Cube first appeared, it was likely also obtained by some martial artist as a massive lucky chance and likely even set off a bloody catastrophe.

"If I can obtain the Magic Cube, Demon Bead, and Purple Card together, and then cultivate essence, energy, and divine, I wonder just what boundary my strength will reach..."

Lin Ming was unable to imagine how high such a boundary would be.

Empyrean Primordius and Empyrean Divine Dream had reasons for being known as the most formidable existences amongst Empyreans. This was because while they trained in the essence gathering system, they also trained in another system and had extremely high attainments in that too. This was something that other Empyreans could not compare with.

"I'm focusing on essence gathering and body transformation now, but if I could obtain the Purple Card and Demon Bead then that would be great."

Lin Ming realized that in truth, the Magic Cube was the least valuable of the three divine tools to him. This was because his achievements in soul cultivation were the lowest.

"Once I'm strong enough, I definitely have to return to the Eternal Demon Abyss... I'll look around and see what secrets are within. Perhaps the Demon Bead might really be inside..."

As Lin Ming thought this, he suddenly heard a faint and fuzzy voice shouting from the distance. Because these shouts echoed through the forests and valleys and layers of clouds, they had connected together in a stretch of sound that made it hard to distinguish between the syllables.

Within this blurry stretch of sound, Lin Ming heard his own name.

"Mm?"

Lin Ming's eyebrows arched up. His figure moved and in the next moment he had left the valley.

After flooding his ears with true essence, Lin Ming was finally able to clearly hear these shouts.

"Lin Ming, your death has come! Hurry up and accept your death!

"Lin Ming, my True Martial Holy Lands' Elder Senior-apprentice Brother is waiting for you at the city gates, do you dare to fight him!?

"Lin Ming, you damned turtle, are you too scared!?"

With multiple disciples of the True Martial Holy Lands continuously shouting with true essence in their voices, they were able to cover the entire scope of Demon Sealing Ridge.

"True Martial Holy Land's Elder Senior-apprentice Brother, is that Wu Finalcloud?"

Lin Ming remembered the name that the disciples of Five Flower Mountain had told him about. He was ranked first in merit points within the entire True Martial Great World!

His strength was considered inferior to that of Dragon Fang, but he should still be the second strongest master in the entirety of the True Martial Great World.

"Wu Finalcloud is awaiting my challenge at the gates to True Martial City?"

Lin Ming rubbed his chin, a thoughtful smile on his face. "How interesting. I was originally planning to look for you, but you're the one who looks for me instead. Moreover, you're declaring a challenge against me in such an arrogant manner. If I didn't go,

wouldn't that just be unfair to you?"

Fighting Wu Finalcloud was one of Lin Ming's most fervent desires right now. Out of all the disciples of the True Martial Holy Lands, he was the one with the highest number of merit points. If Lin Ming killed him then he would be able to obtain a considerable amount of dreamland energy, enough to bring his fourth divine dream mark to near perfection.

As the many disciples of the True Martial Holy Lands shouted in the skies, it wasn't just Lin Ming who heard them, but also all of the other participants hunting in Demon Sealing Ridge.

"Who is Lin Ming? He's actually someone that Wu Finalcloud deems worthy to challenge? Is he that fellow that has been repeatedly attacking disciples from the True Martial Holy Lands for these past days in Demon Sealing Ridge?"

"Yes, that's him! I came from Immemorial Imperial City so I know of him. At the Imperial City Auction, Lin Ming is the one who bought the Boundless World Pill with 7 trillion violet sun stones."

"What? 7 trillion? Violet sun stones!?"

As this figure of 7 trillion violet sun stones was spoke, many participants were dumbfounded. Most of them came from ordinary Holy Land level influences, so to them 7 trillion was an astronomical figure.

"It was definitely violet sun stones. This Lin Ming is extremely powerful. He killed many masters and he doesn't keep his profile low either. Now, because he kept bullying those low level disciples of the True Martial Holy Lands... I think that the True Martial Holy Lands are finally mobilizing against him..."

"The True Martial Holy Lands are used to being the strongest and most domineering force around, and they don't allow others to challenge their dignity. I don't know whether or not he'll accept this challenge, but let's go to the city gates to have a look anyways."

"Mm, I'm also thinking the same thing."

The many martial artists of Demon Sealing Ridge, after hearing the challenge of the True Martial Holy Lands, rushed towards True Martial City.

In this rush of people were also many of Lin Ming's enemies – Sacred Martial Mansion's three prodigies as well as Zhong Wenshu.

"This Lin Ming, he really brought about his own death. To think that he dared to provoke the True Martial Holy Lands! Hahaha!" Zhong Wenshu gloated, taking pleasure in Lin Ming's troubles.

"Although I can't kill him myself, seeing him die will make me feel much better." Sacred Yueping echoed. However, Sacred Martial Mansion's Sacred Tianhao remained silent, lost in thought. He had a profound memory of Lin Ming's great strength. Moreover, there was that unfathomably deep feeling that he felt from Lin Ming. Even if it was Wu Finalcloud, whether he could kill Lin Ming was still an unknown.

"Let's go! We're going to return to the city and enjoy this play!" Sacred Yueping excitedly said.

•••••

Soon, many participants were gathered at the majestic True Martial City. The skies above the city were a zone that forbade fighting. Many martial artists gathered in this safety zone so they could watch the fight in peace.

At this time, at the gates of True Martial City, seven or eight disciples of the True Martial Holy Lands were standing side by side. These seven or eight people were all core disciples of the True Martial Holy Lands.

And in front of them was a dragon throne cast from metal. The back of this throne was engraved with images of dragons and phoenixes. Wu Finalcloud sat on this dragon throne. He wore white clothes and he reclined imperiously, his chest resting against a raised fist in a languid posture.

"Elder Senior-apprentice Brother, this boy might be too scared to show up. If he doesn't come then we'll have waited in vain." Several True Martial Holy Land disciples said. Wu Finalcloud faintly smiled. He said, "There is no need to worry. He is coming... and he will appear right now."

"Mm?"

Several people looked towards the horizon. In that direction, they could make out the vague shadow of someone's figure. It was a blue-clothed youth and he was racing towards them at an incredible speed. In just a breath of time, he had appeared in front of them from the distant horizon.

"It's really him!"

"He actually came, he's quite the brave one!"

Ho -!

Lin Ming steadily fell onto the giant square in front of True Martial City. His arrival attracted the eyes of all present.

Those that hadn't seen Lin Ming before all rushed forwards to see just who this fellow was. They wanted to see just what kind of freak would dare to openly provoke the True Martial Holy Lands and even cause Wu Finalcloud to take action.

"He's Lin Ming!"

"He doesn't seem like anything special."

As these people first saw Lin Ming, they didn't notice anything special about him. They only saw that his true essence was thicker than usual and his eyes were far brighter and keener than expected. But just by depending on these two things it was extremely difficult to judge his strength.

"Lin Ming?" Wu Finalcloud directly asked, sitting up from his dragon throne.

"Wu Finalcloud?" Lin Ming didn't answer, instead asking another question. As he spoke, his lips curved up in a sly smile, a tint of excitement coloring his face.

"How interesting!" Wu Finalcloud stood up. "It seems that you're confident in yourself. It's as if you think you won't lose this fight..."

"And you're the same." Lin Ming slowly took out the Phoenix Blood Spear from the Extreme Violet Ring. His right hand grasped the spear shaft and he drew an icy cold arc in the air. Then, he pointed it towards Wu Finalcloud, the provocation evident in his eyes.

"It seems we are both confident in our strength!"

Wu Finalcloud sneered. He took out a spirit artifact sword from his spatial ring. Nearly everyone from the True Martial Holy Lands used swords.

"Words are useless. Let's fight!"

With those words, Lin Ming's aura suddenly surged. In that moment, he was like an unassailable mountain peak, leaving one unable to see his limits.

### Chapter 1209 – Strength Beyond Strength

Chi chi chi!

Lin Ming's aura seemed to substantialize into essence, becoming as sharp as a spear edge and tearing through the air, thrusting towards Wu Finalcloud and grating against this protective true essence.

Wu Finalcloud remained indifferent. He calmly said, "What a wonderful aura! You indeed have some skills, but let's see if you can withstand my aura!"

Wu Finalcloud shouted and his aura surged out like an endless ocean. This aura gathered together into a massive wave that hurtled into the horizon, washing away the clouds. All of the nearby participants were forced back again and again by this aura.

This was a truly powerful man, able to look down at the world with utter disdain!

"Haha! Elder Senior-apprentice Brother is too fierce!"

"Just by the power of his aura alone, Elder Senior-apprentice Brother is definitely the top powerhouse of the True Martial Great World. He even closes in on the power of an Empyrean descendant. If he sees a god he will kill a god. If he sees a Buddha he will kill a Buddha!" "Who dared to say that Dragon Fang was fiercer than Elder Senior-apprentice Brother? If Elder Senior-apprentice Brother was to release his full strength, who could possibly stop him? Let alone this Lin Ming with his mere early Divine Sea cultivation! If he could truly defeat Elder Senior-apprentice Brother then his talent would be equal to that of an Empyrean descendant!"

Lin Ming was at the peak of the early Divine Sea. For him, the disparity between his cultivation and Wu Finalcloud's wasn't that significant. Lin Ming jumped ranks to fight masters like others ate meals and drank water. But, to a peak talent, the closer they reached to the limit, the greater an influencing factor their cultivation would become. If he were to jump two small boundaries to defeat someone as talented as Wu Finalcloud, then that would truly be unbelievable!

As Wu Finalcloud displayed his invincible grandeur, all of the surrounding True Martial Holy Land disciples stared with wide eyes. They closely looked at the battlefield lest they miss a single detail.

### Kacha!

Wu Finalcloud stepped forth and the rocks beneath his feet cracked apart. This step seemed to step upon the hearts of everyone present, making their hearts skip a beat.

"Let me take a good look and see whether or not you have the ability to have me use my transcendent divine might!"

As Wu Finalcloud spoke these words, while the disciples from the True Marital Holy Lands weren't surprised, all the other participants were all shocked.

Transcendent divine might!

These three words, to them, were absolutely legendary words!

"Wu Finalcloud actually knows a transcendent divine might?"

"Heavens, transcendent divine might! That is a top martial art created by an Empyrean!"

These disciples from ordinary Holy Lands and martial families were all shocked speechless, but their expressions were full of envy. A transcendent divine might was something that they couldn't even look up to.

As for the disciples of the True Martial Holy Lands, a sense of pride rose within their hearts as they saw these people's responses. Even if they didn't qualify to learn a transcendent divine might, they were still proud that their own Holy Land could possess one.

The True Martial Holy Lands' transcendent divine might was obtained by the True Martial World King during his youth when he adventured through the Divine Realm. In fact, the reason that a Great World King Holy Land could obtain a transcendent divine might was that their Great World King was far too strong. When these Great World Kings were in their youth, they could easily

obtain a top three ranking if they joined a First Martial Meeting. Such a person had a monstrous destiny, so obtaining a transcendent divine might wasn't too strange.

However, even if a Holy Land possessed a transcendent divine might, only the number one disciple of every generation would have the qualifications to study it at the True Martial Divine Palace. This was because there was only a single jade slip and it was also incomplete.

For a single jade slip, only a single person was allowed to perceive it. The True Martial Holy Lands had many people, and besides the current top geniuses there were also the high level figures that had to train in it. How could they ever allow an ordinary disciple to take a turn perceiving?

Moreover, because it was incomplete, if a young disciple wished to practice it then they would need the guidance of a top master. This was an even greater cost of learning. Besides a disciple like Wu Finalcloud, other disciples like Highdragon weren't able to enjoy such treatment.

"Humph, our True Martial Holy Lands already had this transcendent divine might when our sect was founded. It isn't anything strange at all if Senior-apprentice Brother Wu Finalcloud knows a transcendent divine might."

A True Martial Holy Lands disciple said with a matter-of-course expression and tone. But in his heart, he was actually extremely satisfied.

"This is the legacy of a World King Holy Land. Although the True Martial Great World has Dual Polarity Palace, Sacred Martial Mansion, and many other World King Holy Lands, these other World King Holy Lands, whether it be in inheritances, qualifications, merits, wealth, number of geniuses – none of them are able to compare with our True Martial Holy Lands at all!"

As this True Martial Holy Lands disciple saw all of these geniuses from ordinary Holy Lands and martial families look at him, his heart was overjoyed. This was the same as a nobleman arriving in the countryside and seeing all the wealthy villagers looking at him with awe in their eyes. This would naturally form an inherent sense of superiority in their background.

They wouldn't help but think, "These are nothing but beetles that haven't seen the world."

"You people can be considered as having broadened your horizons this time. For you to be able to experience someone who knows a transcendent divine might, you should be thanking that dumb brat Lin Ming. Otherwise, none of you would have the qualifications to see Senior-apprentice Brother Wu Finalcloud..."

A disciple though in his heart. But, he also wished that Lin Ming could last a bit longer, because he too hadn't seen Wu Finalcloud use his transcendent divine might before.

At this time, within the center of the battlefield, Lin Ming was looking at Wu Finalcloud with indifference.

Transcendent divine might...

What was the True Martial Holy Lands' transcendent divine might?

In the past, when Lin Ming had fought the Crimson Light Holy Lands' Crimson Strifecloud, what Crimson Strifecloud practiced wasn't a true transcendent divine might, but a cultivation method that the Crimson Light World King had perceived through a shattered jade slip. Ultimately, it could only be considered the Crimson Light World King's self-created technique.

The self-created cultivation method of the Crimson Strife World King versus the original cultivation method of an Empyrean – the two were obviously incomparable.

From this, one could see an obvious disparity. Although Crimson the Light Holy Lands were also a Great World King Holy Land, they were clearly inferior to the True Martial Holy Lands.

At this time Wu Finalcloud finally attacked. His sword released a 10,000 foot beam of golden light. The vorpal sword energy cut through all barriers.

"Blade Light Illuminating the World!"

The sword slashed out and that 10,000 foot long beam of light split through the skies and sundered the earth. The sword energy

tore through the ground, leaving a gaping hole in the world.

In the face of such an aggressive sword strike, Lin Ming remained calm. He opened the Heretical God Force and raised the Phoenix Blood Spear high above his head before bringing it crashing down. With an indomitable momentum, it crashed into the ground. With a loud explosive sound, a massive shockwave even greater than Wu Finalcloud's spread outwards, rolling up into the heavens. Where it went, countless rocks shattered and bits of stone soared into the skies.

The spear light and sword light collided. For a time, all the sound between the heavens and the earth was swallowed up by this strike. The terrifying impact formed a monstrous shockwave that savagely erupted!

Countless boulders collapsed and even nearby mountains cracked. All of the surrounding martial artists cried out in alarm and pushed their protective true essence to the limit, retreating again and again. Some people were sent flying backwards and were vomiting mouthfuls of blood. Although these were all genius disciples that stood thousands of feet away to watch the fight, they were still wounded by the shockwaves.

From this the momentum of the two martial artists' battle could be seen.

At this time, Lin Ming stepped forwards. His body turned into a vague blue blur. He opened all seven gates and his strength instantly rose to millions upon millions of jins. The current Lin Ming could be called a vicious beast in human form!

"Use your transcendent divine might!"

Celestial Tyrant Manual - Hundred Layered Waves!

Bang!

A supernatural strength that surpassed a hundred million jins erupted, completely pouring into the Phoenix Blood Spear. Such a focused explosive power was something that a sword could not block.

Wu Finalcloud's pupils contracted. He could see that it was impossible for him to block Lin Ming's spear strike so his body suddenly blurred.

As the highest top junior master of the True Martial Holy Lands, Wu Finalcloud was no ordinary man. While he had extremely high attainments in striking power, his movements were equally extraordinary. As his figure blurred, he split apart into 108 afterimages, all of them completely indiscernible from each other.

"What bold words. Who cares how strong your spear strike is? If it cannot touch the enemy then it is useless. My movement technique may not be a transcendent divine might but it is still a top movement technique that was created by the True Martial World King!"

Wu Finalcloud recklessly laughed. Although a spear was stronger

than a sword, as long as his movement technique was formidable enough, he would be able to avoid it.

Lin Ming faintly smiled. His energy focused within his inner world. The Heretical God Force opened, the Heavenly Demon martial intent erupted!

Ho -!

As a blood red lotus bloomed in the world, a vast and boundless energy enveloped the entire region.

Grandmist space - open!

Wu Finalcloud's movement technique was originally part of the Concept of Speed. However, underneath the shroud of the grandmist space, 107 of the 108 afterimages suddenly vanished, leaving only Wu Finalcloud's true form. Even Wu Finalcloud felt his body being affected by the grandmist space. His strength dropped by a tremendous scale and he found it increasingly difficult to move true essence within his body.

What sort of force field was this!?

As Wu Finalcloud was stunned in surprise, Lin Ming had already rushed in front of him!

The Phoenix Blood Spear in his hand came crashing down!

Wu Finalcloud's eyes widened. He slashed out with his sword, cutting down at Lin Ming.

Kacha!

Underneath the strength of 100 million jins, Wu Finalcloud's sword light was easily torn apart. The Phoenix Blood Spear continued onwards, crashing onto Wu Finalcloud's head!

Wu Finalcloud's complexion changed. "True Martial Body Barrier Art!"

As Wu Finalcloud saw the Phoenix Blood Spear about to strike him, he shouted out loud and a thick golden barrier appeared around his body. This was the Metal Laws.

The True Martial Holy Lands included masters of countless mystic arts. Every disciple could find a Law and cultivation method that suited themselves the most.

Lin Ming disregarded this new development and continued smashing his spear downwards. As his spear struck the golden barrier, there was a loud crackling sound as myriad cracks appeared in the barrier before it completely broke open!

However, because of the slight delay offered by this golden barrier, Wu Finalcloud was able to bring back his spirit artifact sword and send out a second sword strike!

#### Kacha!

The brilliant sword light collided with the Phoenix Blood Spear. Wu Finalcloud was sent hurtling backwards as if he had been struck by a mountain.

This tremendous amount of strength had not been completely diverted. A great part of it passed into Wu Finalcloud's body, causing the blood within to tumble.

Only after flying back several miles was he able to stop himself and stand tall.

In this single exchange, Wu Finalcloud had suffered a serious loss. He forcefully calmed the roiling blood within his body and glared at Lin Ming, his complexion ugly.

"You..." Wu Finalcloud was unable to believe just how terrifying the explosive force in Lin Ming's attack had been. Was he really only at the early Divine Sea!?

"What force field is that!?!?"

Lin Ming didn't answer. He only faintly said, "Use your transcendent divine might."

# Chapter 1210 – Heavenly Demon Metamorphic Art

Seeing Wu Finalcloud sent hurtling backwards by Lin Ming's spear strike, all of the disciples of the True Martial Holy Lands were left panic-stricken. The invincible Elder Senior-apprentice Brother in their minds had actually been struck back by Lin Ming?

How was that possible?

"Elder Senior-apprentice Brother!"

"Elder Senior-apprentice Brother is fine!" Some disciples cried out with concern thick in their voices.

"How could Elder Senior-apprentice Brother possibly have anything go wrong. Elder Senior-apprentice Brother simply didn't use his complete strength just now; he didn't even use his transcendent divine might." A disciple that worshipped Wu Finalcloud said. Even if his idol wasn't as strong as he thought, he still wouldn't admit it, because recognizing this was the same as denying everything he knew. Moreover, Wu Finalcloud hadn't even used his transcendent divine might yet.

The ordinary disciples of the True Martial Holy Lands didn't understand Wu Finalcloud's real strength, they had simply run wild with their imaginations. But, the several top ranked masters of the True Martial Holy Lands were absolutely clear as to what Wu Finalcloud's trump cards were. Once Wu Finalcloud used all of his abilities, his combat strength would multiply from before and

there wouldn't be any comparison between that and his previous self.

"Elder Senior-apprentice Brother has met a worthy match!"

"That Lin Ming is truly unfathomable. To think that even Elder Senior-apprentice Brother's Cloud Dimming Blade isn't enough. He will need to bring out his second sword – the Great Blood Sword."

Wu Finalcloud had two swords!

"This brat, how could he possibly suppress Wu Finalcloud!?"

Zhong Wenshu muttered as he hid in the crowd, staring at Lin Ming with hatred in his eyes. He couldn't accept the reality of what was happening before him.

Originally, Zhong Wenshu thought he would be able to see something good by coming here. He thought he would see Lin Ming be utterly suppressed and killed, but he never imagined that Lin Ming would be so brutal that he could even force back Wu Finalcloud with his spear!

"The battle hasn't ended yet. Wu Finalcloud still has his transcendent divine might. It's unknown just who the winner will be!" Sacred Yueping gloomily said. Although this battle had been one-sided so far, it wasn't strange for the losing side in a battle to use some miraculous move and turn the tables on the aggressor.

Moreover, Wu Finalcloud still hadn't used his true transcendent divine might.

To a disciple of an ordinary World King Holy Land, a transcendent divine might was a completely unreachable cultivation method.

"Transcendent divine might..." Sacred Tianhao hesitated. He had a faint premonition in his heart that even if Wu Finalcloud were to use his transcendent divine might, his victory or defeat would still be an unknown.

He had always felt that Lin Ming was too mysterious, too powerful, a being that surpassed all common reasoning.

Facing Lin Ming, even if you thought you were stronger, he would still easily suppress you. You would never know just where the limits of his strength lay.

Sacred Tianhao found it unbelievable that such a youth was only at the early Divine Sea.

"Wu Finalcloud is finally going to use his transcendent divine might!"

"I wonder just what sort of cultivation method that transcendent divine might is! I really want to see!"

Many surrounding martial artists said, some even rubbing their

eyes.

The truth was that these people simply didn't know what level of existence a transcendent divine might was. They had never even seen one, much less understood it. It was impossible for them to distinguish whether or not a cultivation method was a transcendent divine might based on how strong it was. Let alone these juniors, even Holy Lords and World Kings might not be able to do so, because most transcendent divine mights were secret existences that no one knew of.

"Just who are you!?"

Wu Finalcloud's eyes burned as he gazed at Lin Ming, his complexion incomparably ugly. He could not believe that a disciple from a mere peak Holy Land could actually achieve such a mind-boggling level of talent. Perhaps even an Empyrean descendant would not be his match at the early Divine Sea realm!

"Haven't you already investigated me?" Lin Ming asked back.

"Humph!" Wu Finalcloud coldly coughed. "Your talent is indeed unimaginably high, but, what will decide the ultimate outcome of this victory is strength, absolute strength! You wanted to experience my transcendent divine might, right? Then... let me fulfill your wish!"

As Wu Finalcloud spoke, his aura became increasingly powerful. His joints exploded, his body began to grow, and an endless, boundless energy gushed forth from his inner world. Tiny scales

began to form all over his body, making him look like a demon.

This transcendent divine might even had the ability to change Wu Finalcloud's body.

"The energy within his body is strengthening." Lin Ming narrowed his eyes. He could feel the energy within Wu Finalcloud climbing to ever higher peaks. Without a doubt, this transcendent divine might was one that enhanced his striking power.

Up until now, Lin Ming had learned two transcendent divine mights. The Heretical God Force was an arcane skill whose main role was to help in cultivation and also help in comprehending Laws. Lin Ming's power of thunder and power of fire were endowed unto him by the Heretical God Force.

As for the grandmist space, that was an auxiliary transcendent divine might.

Up until now, Lin Ming had never seen a direct attack-type transcendent divine might.

"This transcendent divine might is called the Heavenly Demon Metamorphic Art! It is a transcendent divine might that changes the body. Once one displays the Heavenly Demon Metamorphic Art, they will be able to obtain the power of a fiend demon, and their body will turn into that of a demon. Their speed, striking power, defensive power, even their comprehension of Laws, everything will double. Although my Heavenly Demon Metamorphic Art is incomplete, its might when displayed

underneath my hand is unimaginable! Now meet my strike!"

Wu Finalcloud wildly laughed. He put the long sword away in his spatial ring and took out a heavy sword!

Wu Finalcloud had two swords – one light and one heavy. The light sword was called the Cloud Dimming Blade and was used in coordination with his extraordinary speed. It was to help in displaying Metal Laws, Wind Laws, and the Concept of Speed.

And this crimson heavy sword was called... the Great Blood Sword. It was the sword Wu Finalcloud used when he was at his highest level of strength.

"Mm? Two swords?"

Lin Ming was a bit surprised. Up until now, he had seen several martial artists who used two swords. For instance, the Seven Profound Valleys' Jiang Baoyun used two swords.

Dual Polarity Palace's Zhong Wenshu was the same. He used twin black and white swords in order to display his distinctive Yin Yang Laws. This was also the reason for Dual Polarity Palace's name. Yin and Yang, representing extreme polar opposites.

A double sword type martial artist often didn't use both swords together. Rather, each sword had its own unique uses. A long sword was fast, tricky, and could change myriad times, but its striking power was lacking. When facing a crazy and savage frontal

attack like Lin Ming's Hundred Layered Waves, the sword light of a long sword would be far weaker in comparison and it would be extremely difficult to block such heavy-handed attacks.

Thus, they would bring out a second sword.

Although the Great Blood Sword had the shape of a sword, it wasn't used for stabbing or slashing. Rather, it was used to violently smash onto others.

This was another extreme of swordsmanship – the edgeless heavy sword!

Now, with Wu Finalcloud's energy having increased by several times thanks to the Heavenly Demon Metamorphic Art, his strength and striking power had risen to a ridiculous level. It was incomparable from the past!

"Hehe, let me give you a warning. This Great Blood Sword is forged from crimson blood metal and is 1.2 million jins heavy. When I am in the condition of the Heavenly Demon Metamorphic Art, my Great Blood Sword can display its greatest strength!"

It was impossible for an essence gathering system martial artist to have the bodily strength of a body transformation system martial artist. But, if they poured enough true essence into their weapon, they could also similarly stimulate the movement of their weapon, no matter how heavy it was. The only disadvantage would be that they would lack the flexibility of a body transformation martial artist.

Lin Ming faintly smiled. "So you want to meet me in a head-on melee?"

"Let's go!"

Wu Finalcloud roared and sprang upwards!

With such a massive counterweight, the rocks beneath his feet shattered into tiny fragments.

Bang!

Wu Finalcloud's sword came smashing down. But at this time, Lin Ming's entire body was boiling over with excitement. This sort of fulfilling and wild battle was what he wished for!

All seven of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates opened! The power of the supreme dragon bone completely erupted!

Hah -!

A deafening dragon roar filled the air, as if a True Dragon were awakening within Lin Ming's body!

All of the martial artists present heard this resounding dragon roar. They felt the blood energy within their body restlessly moving, gushing, tumbling about, even affecting their heartbeats.

## This strength was...!?

Everyone was left horrified. Within the body transformation technique, the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace was the highest legend. Besides Empyrean Primordius, it was possible that no one had managed to step into that mystical boundary.

As for the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, although they weren't considered to be a myth, the last two gates were still fabled existences. There was basically no one that had opened them, thus none of the martial artists present had seen it before.

After opening seven gates, Lin Ming's pupils contracted. The muscles on his body popped up as he grasped the Phoenix Blood Spear, aimed it at Wu Finalcloud's sword, and brought it crashing down!

#### Kacha!

The Great Blood Sword collided with the Phoenix Blood Spear. With these two people at the center, a massive nova of energy erupted outwards. Countless black rocks filled the air, completely shattering. A giant series of fissures cracked through the earth, spreading out like an infinite spiderweb!

In such a terrifying strike, even a top grade saint artifact would instantly break apart. But Lin Ming and Wu Finalcloud's weapons were spirit artifacts and extremely high rank ones at that. Even after such an intense strike, they still weren't damaged.

Ka ka ka!

The Phoenix Blood Spear curved into a crescent arc.

Lin Ming's feet both sank underground. The rock beneath him broke apart again and again, nearly becoming dust!

"You!" Wu Finalcloud grasped his sword in both hands, his eyes colored with disbelief at the sight of Lin Ming. "How could you be so strong? How is this possible!?"

Kacha!

Wu Finalcloud's sword cut out once more!

Lin Ming swept out his spear once again!

Spear and sword crossed, the sound of metal grating on metal pierced through the world!

Clang! Clang! Clang!

The two collided again! This was a brutal melee, a fight to the death to see who was stronger, who was faster!

As the two fought, all of the surrounding land was blasted away

to nothing as countless fragments of stone rained down from the heavens. Every collision was like the ringing of a divine bell, a ruinous sound that echoed between the heavens and earth. Each ringing of this divine bell seemed to knock on the hearts of everyone present, causing their blood to tumble and surge within them!

The martial artists with weaker cultivations all paled, finding it impossible to stay nearby. Even if they wanted to stay close, they had no choice but to withdraw again and again. Otherwise, if they stayed, their organs would shatter and blood would leak from their heads until they died!

This was because as the two people fought, there was a massive amount of energy contained within the sound waves. A weaker martial artist would be shaken until they exploded to death!

Rumble rumble!

Mountains and rivers shook. The earth trembled as countless black boulders tumbled down from nearby mountains, as if an earthquake was passing all throughout True Martial City!

This battle scene was incredible, unimaginable!

No one ever thought that a showdown between two peak masters of the True Martial Great World would evolve into such a scene.

Normally, when essence gathering system martial artists fought,

they would display gorgeous and beautiful martial skills as they exchanged more and more moves. It would never be like the fight between these two, the most barbaric and savage method of directly struggling with strength!

# Chapter 1211 – Killing Wu Finalcloud

"There can actually be such a form of combat!"

To the disciples of ordinary Holy Lands, this sort of fighting was something they had never heard of before.

"By just relying on one's body, is it actually possible to erupt with such a terrifying combat strength?"

Many people thought this was unbelievable. In their opinion, true essence reigned above all and even most Laws that martial artists comprehended were related to true essence and energy. Only true essence could possibly pair with Laws. As for a person's bodily strength, Laws were incompatible with it. This was said to be because the rules of the Heavenly Dao changed a long time ago and now the body transformation technique cultivation system was far too difficult to cultivate.

Thus, it was publicly recognized that bodily strength was inferior to true essence.

"No, this is wrong..." A top 10 ranked participant shook his head. "What Lin Ming is relying on is his physical strength to fight, but Wu Finalcloud is using his true essence to fight. His transcendent divine might gives him an explosive strength, enough to reach this current state. But, it is by no means his own bodily strength."

If a martial artist used true essence to drive the movement of a weapon, they could erupt with an equally terrifying strength as someone that used their immense physicality to do so. For instance, if someone were to pour their true essence into a steel ball and throw it, it would crash down as hard as a meteor. This was the same effect as a body transformation martial artist hurling a steel ball with all their might.

"This fellow Lin Ming cultivates in dual body and energy, and he has simultaneously reached incredibly high achievements in both the essence gathering system and the body transformation system. I really have no idea how he could possibly have reached his current boundary in body transformation. He is truly a monstrous genius!"

As everyone was talking, Lin Ming and Wu Finalcloud had already exchanged a hundred moves!

The two people were like meteors in the sky, flinging back and forth, intensely colliding with each other, separating, smashing into each other once again, and then splitting apart once more!

Every collision produced an earth-shattering shockwave that pierced through the heavens!

## Bang!

Wu Finalcloud's sword slashed down. Lin Ming's figure faded, turning into a shadow that completely avoided the strike. This sword strike fell upon a black mountain, shearing a 10,000 section and creating a massive sloping cliff. Trees fell down, rocks cracked apart, and the earth trembled.

And following that, Lin Ming attacked. Wu Finalcloud avoided this spear strike, but this attack continued forwards with unstoppable might, piercing through that 10,000 foot slope and creating a massive hole that penetrated all the way through, causing the cliff to collapse!

Such an intense battle left all the participants speechless. These two were simply beasts in human form.

However, in this savage battle, the more Wu Finalcloud fought, the more shocked he became!

He originally thought that after using the Heavenly Demon Metamorphic Art, even if he couldn't defeat Lin Ming, he could still rapidly build an advantage and seal his victory with that. But, he never imagined he would be engaged in such a white-hot battle instead!

Lin Ming's strength, tenacity, endurance, everything had surpassed his imaginations!

Now they had already fought for a hundred moves, and every move required a terrifying amount of energy to be consumed. Lin Ming didn't seem tired at all. Instead, he continued his onslaught with ease. But as for Wu Finalcloud, he was barely managing to keep up; his strength had long begun to weaken!

"Impossible! How could this be possible!? If he's using up so much energy, what sort of arcane skill is he using to support himself? Is his body a bottomless pit? Can it hold endless amounts of true essence!?"

Wu Finalcloud found this incomprehensible. Lin Ming seemed like a tireless mechanical puppet. No matter how much he fought, his strength didn't weaken in the slightest.

No – it could even be said to be growing stronger over time!

Wu Finalcloud had already consumed over half the true essence within his body. He was relying on his will to continue; he had already overdrawn his bodily strength and true essence.

If this continued, it would be hard to maintain his combat strength.

"Is this boy gritting his teeth and deliberately trying to show an appearance of ease, or is his endurance really powerful to such a degree?"

Wu Finalcloud began to panic. If this continued then he would undoubtedly lose. His only chance was to risk his life!

Bang!

With a loud explosion, the two martial artists collided once more. The Phoenix Blood Spear slightly bent as their weapons crossed and locked in place. Lin Ming grinned as he looked at Wu Finalcloud. Only fighting like this with his physical strength would

cause his fighting spirit to burn, his blood to boil over, and this amazing refreshed feeling to wash over him!

However... it seemed that Wu Finalcloud wouldn't be able to accompany him much longer.

"Is this it for you?"

"You!" Wu Finalcloud clenched his teeth. He could feel that with his overconsumption of true essence, it was becoming nearly impossible to continue resisting Lin Ming's strength!

Lin Ming suddenly shouted out, the muscles on his arms bulging and blue veins twisting under his skin. Loud crackling sounds emitted from all over his body. He bent his legs, coiling his body, and with his body that was fused with the supreme dragon bone and the increased strength from the Gate of Limit, he used all of his strength to push forwards!

Peng!

The rocks underneath Lin Ming's feet completely cracked apart and Wu Finalcloud only felt a great strength pass through his body. He was sent hurtling backwards by Lin Ming like a leaf in a storm.

Bang!

Wu Finalcloud crashed into a shattered mountain peak, causing a

countless amount of rubble to tumble to the ground. The blood energy within Wu Finalcloud's body tumbled, his appearance in a very pitiful state. Although he had managed to save himself from injury thanks to his protective true essence, the fact that he had been thrown backwards was proof that he was on the losing end.

"Wu Finalcloud is going to be defeated?"

"His physical strength isn't enough...? Unbelievable. Even in such a fierce melee, Lin Ming hasn't seemed stressed at all from beginning to end, as if his physical strength hasn't been consumed in the least, like he hasn't been fighting all this time. How is this possible!?"

The many martial artists looked at Lin Ming, confusion and fear in their eyes. Just by looking at the ruined outskirts of True Marital City that had been changed beyond all recognition, one could imagine the massive quantities of energy involved in this battle. However, Lin Ming didn't seem affected in the least. Was he even human?

Lin Ming pointed his spear straight at Wu Finalcloud, stating, "You have lost!"

Endurance and toughness were Lin Ming's greatest advantages. After Lin Ming absorbed the Azure Dragon marrow and fused with the supreme dragon bone, and in addition to the Gate of Healing as well as the portion of power he absorbed from the Demon Bead replica, his blood vitality had reached an incredible degree. He was absolutely able to rely on his restorative abilities to continue this battle without consuming much or any of his strength at all.

"We still don't know who will be the winner!"

Wu Finalcloud spat out. Veins stuck out on his forehead as his grip on the Great Blood Sword tightened. All of his remaining strength swelled up from within his body, surging within him without reserve.

This was his final desperate attack.

Ka ka ka!

All of the blood vessels in his body stuck upwards. His skin began to rupture as blood splashed out from his body.

Facing Wu Finalcloud's final attack, Lin Ming grasped the Phoenix Blood Spear, pointing it to the ground, his eyes incomparably calm.

"Sword Shattering the Universe!"

Wu Finalcloud cried out loud. He leapt upwards. With all of his strength poured into this strike, he cut straight towards Lin Ming's head!

As Lin Ming saw this sword strike heading towards him, he concentrated his thoughts into his inner world. The Heretical God Force opened and all seven of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates were

released, combining together into an explosive strength.

"Celestial Tyrant Manual - Hundred Layered Waves!"

All of Lin Ming's strength gathered together, surging forth like a tide, wave after wave superimposing on each other. All of this strength finally fully concentrated as one before chopping down at Wu Finalcloud.

One side was a desperate final attack and the other side was an all-out attack of gathered potential. With the fight having gone on until now, these were the strongest strikes that the two used!

### Bang!

Like a meteor crashing into the earth, the world seemed to lose all color. Countless stones rose into the skies as a massive amount of energy erupted outwards. The heavy sword in Wu Finalcloud's hand was sent soaring away as his protective true essence cracked open like an eggshell. Wu Finalcloud was directly struck by the Phoenix Blood Spear. All of his organs were torn apart and all of his bones broken to pieces. His body was like a pile of scrap meat.

#### Peng!

Wu Finalcloud's ruined corpse struck the ground. His skull was already shattered and rivers of blood flowed out from his head. As he looked at the sky, a fading vacant disbelief filled his eyes. He opened his mouth as if he wanted to say something, but he finally

didn't even say a single word. His consciousness rapidly faded away before turning to darkness.

Wu Finalcloud had died in this battle!

Everyone looked at the dead Wu Finalcloud that was leaking blood on the ground, they looked at the sundered earth that spread out for hundreds of miles, and they looked at Lin Ming, standing triumphantly with his spear raised high.

The entire audience of martial artists was left dumbfounded.

Wu Finalcloud had died to Lin Ming's hands!

Even through a difference of two small boundaries of cultivation, Wu Finalcloud had been killed by Lin Ming! This was a completely unbelievable result. This meant that in the future, Lin Ming was extremely likely to become a World King!

All of those disciples of the True Martial Holy Lands that worshipped Wu Finalcloud were left stricken. They could not accept the reality of what had happened. In their minds, Wu Finalcloud was a god-like existence, undefeatable!

But, this god-like existence had lost to Lin Ming!

As for those martial artists that had come to watch a good play and see Lin Ming be ruined, they were all stunned silent. Zhong Wenshu and Sacred Yueping felt a cold chill crawl down their backs. They simply weren't able to find the words to describe what they were feeling. They had originally thought of taking revenge against Lin Ming once they all left the Divine Dream World, but now, everything had changed. In the future, if Lin Ming didn't become a Great World King, he would still become an ordinary World King. And, their Dual Polarity Palace and Sacred Martial Mansion were also ruled by an ordinary World King. How could they possibly offend him!

And someone like Lin Ming was highly likely to arouse the interest and desire of countless super influences. In front of these super influences, their Dual Polarity Palace and Sacred Martial Mansion were nothing at all.

Sacred Tianhao let out a long sigh before whispering, "From this day forth, we shall avoid Lin Ming's path. After we leave this dream world, we will immediately prepare a generous gift and personally deliver it to the Ancient Phoenix Clan. This should be able to resolve the conflicts between us... between us and Lin Ming, we weren't life or death enemies to begin with... we can only hope that he doesn't bear a grudge against us. As for killing him, we cannot do that. For someone like him, who will become a World King in the future, their destinies are terrifying. Not to mention sheltering him, but those super influences who want to be on good terms with him will definitely intervene on his behalf. And even if no one decides to shelter him, killing him will be a near-impossible task. And if we cannot kill him, then in the future the ones to die will be us!"

Sacred Tianhao shook his head. He had originally felt that Lin

Ming was an unfathomably deep character, but he never imagined he would be strong to such a degree. Even in his battle against Wu Finalcloud, it was still unknown whether or not he used his full strength!

It wasn't even possible to describe Lin Ming as just a monstrous genius anymore.

Sacred Yueping felt his own confidence ruthlessly savaged by Lin Ming, crushed to bits until nothing was left. Even so, he could only swallow his complaints and deal with it. Although he was arrogant, he knew that what Sacred Tianhao said was their only chance of surviving.

And at this time, above the ruined earth, Wu Finalcloud's corpse slowly vanished, turning into pure dreamland energy that slowly floated towards Lin Ming. Within Lin Ming's vision, this energy was composed of countless beams of colorful light. The lights were incomparably radiant; this was the strongest mass of dreamland energy he had seen yet!

# Chapter 1212 – Merit Points Over a Hundred Million

"Wu Finalcloud... how much dreamland energy will you give me?"

The reason that Lin Ming hunted down masters and killed them was so that he could obtain their dreamland energy. To him, nourishing his divine dream mark and cultivating the soul training system was something he was obsessed with.

At the beginning of learning a new domain of martial arts, the speed of enhancement was always the fastest.

Lin Ming stretched out a hand and absorbed all of the dreamland energy. An unprecedented feeling of bliss swept through his body. This was just like a lost man wandering through the desert for a long time, dazed with hunger and thirst, and finally finding a lush oasis where he could obtain sustenance and even bathe himself in cool spring water.

Lin Ming also wanted to thank Wu Finalcloud. If it weren't for Wu Finalcloud gathering the entirety of the True Martial Holy Lands' intelligence network and accumulating a massive amount of merit points through his domineering rampage across the land, he would not have gathered so many points.

This was 60% of the all the dreamland energy that Wu Finalcloud had painstakingly gathered for these last five months!

As Lin Ming glanced at his merit points, he could see them soaring at a ridiculous rate. The speed at which they climbed was even several times higher than before!

Lin Ming was originally ranked 15th on the True Martial Great World, but now, with unstoppable momentum, he broke through the top 10, turned towards the top five, and zoomed straight to the top three!

At this time, at the Good Fortune Great World, there was a special disciple from the Unbroken Cult whose sole purpose was to monitor Lin Ming's ranking 24 hours a day. The divine dream jade slip was now being used to purposefully track Lin Ming's progress.

And in the Ancient Phoenix Clan, Lin Ming was also receiving similar treatment. Every time that his ranking changed, including that of his merit points, was studiously recorded.

They also saw that Lin Ming's merit points were rapidly rising.

This rate of increase could be called maddening. It was running by millions upon millions. The merit points value suddenly broke through 50 million, 60 million, and then 70 million!

Lin Ming's merit points left one feeling panicked dread and at a complete loss for words. It was like these numbers had already lost their original significance.

"80 million... almost 90 million! Young Hero Lin should have killed a top three ranked master of a great world!" The Unbroken Cult Great Elder exclaimed, his voice shivering.

As for Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan, they were holding their breath in awe. If Lin Ming broke into the top 15 of the great world, he would hold far more than enough gravitas in the Unbroken Cult. If Lin Ming were to come to the Unbroken Cult, then all of the high level and low level figures would have to gather. This included the Founder, the Vice Founder, the Highest Elders, the Great Elder, and every other disciple and Elder would have to come greet him and bow when they saw him.

And now, Lin Ming's achievements had actually continued far past the top 15 of a great world. He had broken past the top 10 and would soon reach the top five! If he continued onwards then that would truly be incredible!

Even now, the rate at which Lin Ming's merit points were rising didn't slow down at all. They immediately broke through 90 million with unstoppable momentum!

Then, 93 million, 96 million, 99 million...

Break through 100 million!

Lin Ming's merit points had broken through that critical point of 100 million!

Within a great floating palace on Crimson Light World, Huo Violentstone boisterously laughed. He said, "Heh, what did I say! I knew this was coming! I already said that during Lin Ming's second round of eliminations in this tournament he would definitely break past a hundred million! Now that I look again, this boy can definitely reach at least 150 million! Without thinking of it, Lin Ming has definitely killed the top number one master of the True Martial Great World. What is the number one master of a great world? Just another nobody for Lin Ming!"

Huo Violentstone spoke so loudly that his beard flared up. His cheeks were ruddy with light as his eyes lit up with high spirited excitement!

It was as if Lin Ming were about to immediately tussle with that Saintess from the Divine Dream Palace, or kick away the descendant of Empyrean Divine Universe.

As for the other three God Beast Clans, all of them had a strange taste in their hearts as they looked at Huo Violentstone's happy reaction.

Everyone here was a member of a God Beast Clan, so how could the disparity between disciples be so great?

As for the Ancient Dragon Clan's Laughing Dragon, when he saw Lin Ming's ranking he found it hard to laugh again. The Ancient Dragon Clan had always led the four great God Beast Clans, and the Ancient Phoenix Clan could be considered second or third place only. But now, their Ancient Dragon Clan had paid such a massive price to raise Dragon One, and yet Dragon One was only in the top 50 ranks of a great world; there was no hope of him going any further. As for the Ancient Phoenix Clan, they had a disciple that broke through to the first five, and it seemed that continuing into the top three wasn't any problem at all.

Top three to top 50, one couldn't even describe this difference with clouds and mud.

After breaking through 100 million, that still wasn't Lin Ming's limit. The final number stopped at 143 million. By killing Wu Finalcloud, Lin Ming had earned 96 million merit points!

As for his ranking, he had leapt into second place of the True Martial Great World!

Killing the number one ranked Wu Finalcloud didn't mean that Lin Ming would leap into first place. In fact, the difference between Wu Finalcloud's merit points and the second ranked participant was only 10-20 million. When Lin Ming obtained 60% of Wu Finalcloud's merit points in addition to his original number, he was still a tiny bit away from reaching first place, thus he ended at second.

Lin Ming's change in ranking was no longer limited to the attention of Mu Qianyu, Huo Violentstone, and a few others. Now, his change in ranking was reflected on the Divine Seal Decree that showed all 3000 great worlds of the Divine Realm. And this Divine Seal Decree was under the gaze of every great influence in the Divine Realm!

After Lin Ming killed Wu Finalcloud, his name on the Divine Seal suddenly vanished from its position around 30,000. It rushed forwards with extreme speed, rushing straight towards rank 3670!

The Divine Seal Decree was a list that included the entirety of the Divine Realm. Just from the words Divine Sea, one could understand just how illustrious it was.

If one could rank in the top 3000 of the Divine Seal Decree, that would mean that on average, they would be the top ranked master of a great world!

Now Lin Ming was only several hundred ranks away from the top 3000. That was already more than enough to arouse the interest of the entire Divine Realm.

Martial artists of the Divine Realm had an extremely good memory. In these past days, they had remembered nearly all 5000 top names on the Divine Seal Decree. These were future leaders and helmsmen of the Divine Realm, among which even World Kings would be born from their ranks.

As for the ones remaining, although they might not become World Kings, it wouldn't be a problem to become a half-step World King. Although a half-step World King was far from being comparable with a true World King, they were still characters that many great influences would go all-out to win over. Many ordinary World King Holy Lands, besides their own World King, wouldn't even have a half-step World King in their ranks. If a new unaffiliated half-step World King were to appear, all of these ordinary World King Holy Lands would do everything in their

power to win them over.

Within Atlas World, underneath the golden scroll and surrounded by the Divine Seal Decree, countless martial artists were noticing the change in rankings.

Phoenix Cry Palace had been Lin Ming's first stopping point after ascending to the Divine Realm. One of the 72 palaces of the Ancient Phoenix Clan, Phoenix Cry Palace had been Lin Ming's starting point in his adventures through the Divine Realm.

The disciples of Phoenix Cry Palace were also paying attention to the Divine Seal Decree. Fairy Feng, White Daohong, and all other important persons of Phoenix Cry Palace were present.

Besides Phoenix Cry Palace's Lin Ming, there was also Charming Phoenix Palace's Yan Littlemoon who was being watched. The Elder Senior-apprentice Sister Lu Xiaoyun was leading a group of beautiful young female disciples, all of them chatting together. They had originally come to look for Yan Littlemoon. As one of the most outstanding disciples to ever appear in Charming Phoenix Palace, Yan Littlemoon had already been taken to headquarters. These disciples came here because they were interested in Yan Littlemoon's results and wanted to see if she could enter the Divine Seal Decree.

But now, those from Phoenix Cry Palace and Charming Phoenix Palace could all see an incomparably radiant name that blazed near the front of the Divine Seal Decree – Ancient Phoenix Clan, Lin Ming!

He was a character that swept away the many geniuses of a Great World King Holy Land, becoming the true king of a great world! Even Xiao Daoji and Huo Burning Heaven of the past hadn't been able to accomplish this!

"Lin Ming... is he really only someone from the lower realms...?" Fairy Feng whispered to herself. She still remembered the first time that she saw Lin Ming at Timeworn Phoenix City, during the king level smelting trial at the lower realms. At that time, she only believed that Lin Ming would be able to become a late Divine Lord master in the future and also an important figure of Phoenix Cry Palace. Because she saw this potential in him, Fairy Feng personally guided Lin Ming to ascend to the Divine Realm and also led him to Phoenix Cry Palace.

At that time, she never would have imagined that such a humble and amiable young man would achieve such incredible results!

And nearby the disciples of Phoenix Cry Palace, the disciples of Charming Phoenix Palace, in particular many of them who had participated in Fire Spirit Star's smelting trial with Lin Ming, were all watching his name glowing on the Divine Seal Decree, deep emotions surging in their hearts. There were many among them that had seen Lin Ming with their own eyes at Fire Spirit Star.

When Lin Ming was at Fire Spirit Star, he had completed the Thousand Slaughter and obtained a single drop of Ancient Phoenix blood essence. Even though he accomplished such a miracle, they never thought he would achieve the heights he did today.

Thinking about Lin Ming's dashing and wild fight with Crimson Strifectoud and the scenes of him sweeping away all opponents in the Illusionary God Combat Array, some young girls from Charming Phoenix Palace felt their beautiful faces blush red with infatuation and their minds shake with newfound emotions as they fell deep into Linmania.

In the world of martial artists, a person's strength, talent, and moral character were the most attractive charms to the opposite sex. Lin Ming possessed all of that in abundance. Not just that, but his handsome looks, his temperament, all of him was truly outstanding.

Thus, he naturally attracted the yearning hearts of these girls.

# Chapter 1213 - Spirit Source

Lin Ming didn't know that his ranking was manifested on the 3000 great worlds' Divine Seal Decree, nor did he care about this. All of his concentration was focused on practicing the Divine Dream Law. After he absorbed Wu Finalcloud's dreamland energy, he flew straight towards True Martial City so he could close up and begin nourishing the divine dream mark.

And all around True Martial City, the disciples began to give a wide berth to Lin Ming.

It was only when Lin Ming left did they stop withdrawing. They stood there, dazed, unable to believe what had just happened.

If someone with an early Divine Sea cultivation was able to have such combat strength, it was simply unimaginable just what degree of power Lin Ming would obtain once he became a Divine Lord or Holy Lord.

But no matter what, from this day forth, the name of Lin Ming was destined to spread throughout the True Martial Great World!

Lin Ming returned to his dwelling chamber and sat down on his stone bed. He didn't immediately start cultivating, but instead closed his eyes, thinking about the fight he had experienced and reliving it in the arena of his mind.

The most profound impression that the battle had left on Lin Ming was the transcendent divine might that Wu Finalcloud had used - the Heavenly Demon Metamorphic Art.

According to Wu Finalcloud, this was a body transforming type transcendent divine might. It summoned the power of a demon god, transforming one's own body into that of a demon god. It was a transcendent divine might of the demonic path.

This transcendent divine might was extremely incomplete, to a ridiculous level. The complete Heavenly Demon Metamorphic Art could massively increase a martial artist's speed, explosive power, defensive power, and so forth, multiplying their comprehensive combat strength by several times. But, the version that Wu Finalcloud practiced mainly manifested in increasing his explosive power, increasing his explosive strength by several times. With that alone, he was able to use his true essence to struggle with Lin Ming's 100 million jins of strength.

"If I can obtain the Heavenly Demon Metamorphic Art then my Celestial Tyrant Manual will advance to another level. If I were to use the Hundred Layered Waves in such a state, the power would be unimaginable!"

Lin Ming couldn't help but have such an idea. As he thought of this he could only wryly shake his head.

All the transcendent divine mights that he had experienced so far would be a tremendous benefit to him.

He wanted them all.

It could only be said that a transcendent divine might was far too heaven-defying. As the comprehensive summary of an Empyrean's lifetime of knowledge, it had to be this strong.

At this time, southeast of True Martial City somewhere, underneath a seven-colored tree with tall rainbow-hued flowers blooming all around him, a black-clothed youth was sitting on a lush patch of grass, his back resting against the tree. His hands were wrapped with bandages, his right knee was bent up and his left leg was straight. He was casually resting his arm on his knee, in a very comfortable posture.

It seemed as if he had been sitting here a long time. His shoulders were dusted with flower petals. A butterfly landed on his fingertip, gently fluttering its wings in an incomparably tranquil scene.

"He died... hmm, this Lin Ming is actually able to kill Wu Finalcloud. Seems like an interesting match."

The black-clothed youth thought out loud. His pitch-black eyes were bright and lively and his inky hair fell down to his ears. He was a very clean-cut and handsome young man.

It was only that his face was surprisingly pale. One could even clearly see blue veins underneath his skin, as if he were at the beginning of some terminal illness.

His fingertip moved and the butterfly flew off from it, fluttering back towards the sea of flowers around him.

As the black-clothed youth saw this, he smiled with understanding. At this time, his thoughts stirred and he looked towards the distant canopy of flowers and trees.

"Come out, I've already discovered you!"

With a rustling sound, the flowers separated and a monster with red fur and red scales slowly walked out. It looked like a red monkey and its four limbs reached the ground. It had an extremely fierce appearance.

As the black-clothed youth saw this red-furred monster, he rubbed his forehead, revealing an expression like he had a headache, "I can't seem to get rid of you no matter what. You've chased me for seven days and seven nights already; do you really want this thing?"

The black-clothed youth was still comfortably sitting as before. As he spoke, a purple crystal appeared in his raised palm.

This was an extremely beautiful purple crystal, only the size of a baby's first. In the center of the purple crystal was a blue line that wriggled about like a tiny snake.

The black-clothed youth gently tossed the purple crystal. It jumped up and down in his hand, mesmerizing.

As the red-furred monster saw this purple crystal, its ghostly blue eyes flashed with a greedy light.

But, it didn't immediately attack. It was clear that it was cautious against this black-clothed youth.

The black-clothed youth slowly stood up, saying, "You've chased me this far because you want this thing, right? Can you tell me what this is? And you... what are you? Don't tell me you are a nightmare beast. I know that you are different from them, but as for how, I can't really say."

The red-furred monster remained silent, only staring at the purple crystal in the black-clothed youth's hand.

"I know that you can understand my words. Every time I speak I can see your face change. You definitely have a consciousness of your own. Allow me to introduce myself. My name is Fang, a single word, a single syllable. I am a wanderer that travels through the stars. I have no home and no place to tie me down. In this True Martial Great World, people call me Dragon Fang, and you can call me that too... that is, if you can speak."

The red-furred monster didn't respond as before. Dragon Fang seemed particularly patient. He began speaking to himself, "I feel that there is something strange about the Divine Dream World. Ever since I entered the Divine Dream World I have had this feeling. This world is all too real, everything seems just like it is in reality, as if everything here truly exists and isn't created. I can feel that there is some secret in this world, but as for what it is, I do not know. Even this purple crystal has a secret. I can feel that it is strange, but I don't know how it is strange. I can't say I like this feeling much at all.

"So tell me, what is this purple crystal, and what are you? Since you can understand my words, there should be some way to pass information between us. Even if you can't speak, can you at least use some sort of energy sound transmission?"

As Dragon Fang spoke to here, the red-furred monster roared out loud and rushed forwards. Dragon Fang's pupils contracted and he brought a sword slashing downwards onto the body of the red-furred monster. However, that red-furred monster's body was as hard as astral diamonds. After cutting down on it, the sword light simply exploded with a grating metal sound. Even with Dragon Fang's formidable aura and strength that could sunder a mountain, he was still only able to cut off a few bits of hair!

#### "Great!"

Dragon Fang wasn't startled at all, instead laughing out loud. He slashed out his sword once more, even swifter and more powerful than the last strike. A 10 foot thick beam of golden sword light turned into a dazzling arrow of light that smashed into the redfurred monster's body.

# Pang!

With a loud ringing sound, the red-furred monster was sent flying back by this strike. However, it was still uninjured as before.

And Dragon Fang was like an eagle as he suddenly drew hundreds of feet backwards. He stared at the red-furred monster, licking his lips and muttering, "Che, it's quite tricky."

Dragon Fang chuckled. His eyes blazed with a brilliant fighting spirit, happy to find a worthy match.

Very few geniuses did not crave the excitement of battle. Only a battle with an opponent of similar strength would arouse their fighting spirit, causing their blood to boil with excitement.

"If you won't speak, then I'll hit you until you do!"

Dragon Fang shouted out loud and attacked once more. The long sword in his hand came chopping down!

Sword after sword, the endless sword light was incomparably keen and fast!

For a time, the red-furred monster withstood the barrage of sword strikes, emitting roars of angry pain. All of its fur began to stick out like steel needles.

Dragon Fang smiled. "Since your body is so tough, let me see whether or not you can withstand the power of my Laws. In this world... the sharpest weapon is not a blade but broken space. When space cracks down, everything within it will break down too. Now show me just whether you can withstand this or not!"

Dragon Fang raised his sword. Around him, space began to twist, a distortion visible to the eye. Within this distorted space, even his

sword seemed to bend.

As for that red-furred monster, it felt a grave threat and issued a vicious growl.

Xiu!

Dragon Fang's sword slashed out. The sword light cut across the world as a dazzling divine light soared into the clouds!

The red-furred monster uttered a deafening roar, its voice cracking mountains and washing away clouds!

The intense battle between the two could be witnessed from a thousand miles away. One could clearly feel the earth trembling from the violent fluctuations of energy!

"What is going on!?"

"Over there! Someone's fighting over there!"

"What a fierce battle. Even from such a distance I feel my heart shaking. Heavens, just who could be fighting?"

"The intensity of this battle is no less than that of the battle between Lin Ming and Wu Finalcloud. Now that Wu Finalcloud has died and Lin Ming has returned to the city, I really have no idea which two participants are capable of erupting in such a terrifying battle."

"It might be Dragon Fang, but who is his opponent?"

"Let's go over and take a look."

Several hundred martial artists restrained their aura and flew towards scene of the battle.

Martial artists from other regions also caught up.

The divine light soared into the heavens as if it would split apart the world. The echoing sounds of battle could still be heard!

However, as everyone was approaching, that explosive sound rapidly diminished until it completely vanished!

As everyone arrived at the scene of the battle, they could see that all of the mountains and rivers and land for hundreds of miles was completely razed, absolutely sundered with ruptured cracks running everywhere. There was a massive fathomless fissure that cut through the entire battlefield – this was clearly caused by sword energy!

"There's blood here."

"Whose blood could it be?"

"This is... red fur! It's that red-furred monster!" Some people discovered bloodstains as well as red fur left on the ground. It was clearly from that monster.

"Yes, it should have been Dragon Fang fighting against that redfurred monster. I have no idea who won or lost, but that red-furred monster shouldn't have died... maybe it ran away... how terrifying. Whether it is Dragon Fang or that red-furred monster, neither are existences that we can deal with. If we run into that red-furred monster we have no chance but to run!"

"I wonder how Lin Ming would compare with them?"

These martial artists were all startled as they felt the fading true essence fluctuations in the air. In the True Martial Great World, hidden powerhouses were emerging one after another. The number one genius of the True Martial Holy Lands actually wasn't the strongest person here. Now, it seemed that even that redfurred monster was stronger than Wu Finalcloud.

"There really is no limit in this universe. There is always a higher mountain and a stronger person... the Divine Realm is far vaster than we could imagine. It seems that... we underestimated these wandering martial artists and smaller sect martial artists too much." A core disciple of the True Martial Holy Lands said as he sighed.

"Indeed... they simply come from far too large a number of people. There will always be that one person who stumbles upon a lucky chance and defies the heavens, or that one genius whose talent defies all logic or reason. Out of a trillion trillion lives, those that can emerge are all peerless individuals, many of whom are even more terrifying than geniuses of Great World King Holy Lands. Even Senior-apprentice Brother Highdragon and Elder Senior-apprentice Brother have been defeated. The road before us is still long..."

For many core disciples of the True Martial Holy Lands, this Divine Realm First Martial Meeting had left an incomparably deep impression on them.

•••••

At this time, within the vast galaxies of stars, there was a beautiful and magnificent palace carved from the purest spirit jade. On a terrace of this jade palace, a white-clothed youth was leaning against the railing.

This white-clothed youth had an extraordinary temperament. There was a little bead between his eyebrows. Combined with his handsome looks, he had a devilishly exotic appearance to him.

In front of this white-clothed youth was a large blue crystal mirror. The images reflected in this crystal mirror were the peak showdowns being held on all 3000 great worlds of the Divine Realm. Within this mirror of the Divine Dream Palace, one could see scenes all throughout the Divine Dream World. However, this mirror had its limitations. In the 3000 great worlds of the Divine Realm, there were countless epic battles occurring all the time. The images that were reflected in this crystal mirror weren't even a drop in the ocean.

At this time, within the crystal mirror, there was the image of a purple crystal. Within this purple crystal, there was some strange energy swimming as if it wanted to break free.

"Junior-apprentice Sister Frost Dream, is this a spirit source?" The white-clothed youth asked, pointing at the purple crystal reflected in the mirror. "Could High Master Divine Dream have put spirit source in the Divine Dream World? As a reward?"

The white-clothed youth asked with disbelief thick in his voice. Standing beside the white-clothed youth was a girl in an icy blue dress. Her skin was as pure and white as snow and her every breath exuded charm and beauty. She was the direct disciple of Empyrean Divine Dream – Frost Dream.

The truth was that even the title of direct disciple was insufficient to describe her status in Divine Dream Palace.

She was the Saintess of Divine Dream Palace, the chosen successor of Empyrean Divine Dream.

The blue-clothed girl gently shook her head. She said, "It is only the elementary form of spirit source... they are personally refined by Honorable Master."

As the blue-clothed girl spoke, the white-clothed youth was silently dumbfounded. "Spirit source is an existence on the same level as grandmist energy! Grandmist energy is the source of all matter, but spirit source is the universe's 'divine', as well as the

foundation for the Divine Dream Law. If grandmist energy can be created, then it seems spirit source can also be created. If High Master Divine Dream personally refined spirit source, then even if it is spirit source in its elementary form, it is still extraordinary. High Master Divine Dream is truly generous!"

The blue-clothed girl faintly said, "Everything is up to fate. If one wishes to obtain one, it won't be that easy..."

"That's right, obtaining it is difficult and absorbing it is even more difficult. If one's soul isn't powerful enough, or their perception is lacking by even a little bit, then they will suffer absolute failure. Even if it were me, I would have to put everything into absorbing one. If I was just the least bit careless then I would simply fail. However, if I could even fuse the tiniest wisp within me, then the benefits to my soul would be unimaginable. I have to say I'm really jealous. If I knew this earlier then I would have also participated in the preliminaries."

The white-clothed youth said. Grandmist energy and spirit source were two existences that had nearly vanished from the universe; they were simply impossible to find.

They only existed in far-off hidden corners of the universe, or they were collected and refined by certain extreme characters. For instance, Empyrean Primordius refined grandmist energy, and as for spirit source, that was refined by Empyrean Divine Dream.

## Chapter 1214 – The Last Round

Time passed a day at a time. Five and a half months after the First Martial Meeting began, a new change occurred with the Divine Seal Decree.

As the ranking list that all the great influences of the Divine Realm were closely paying attention to, whenever there was the slightest disturbance in the Divine Seal Decree, this change would be instantly reported to the high level figures of all these influences. During this time, any unknown geniuses were slowly blooming into glory, entering the sights of these Divine Realm influences.

And the name that appeared this time was... 'Fang'.

As a martial artist that also entered through the True Martial Great World, Fang had no known background. He was known as the king of all wandering martial artists.

Either way, he was either truly a wandering martial artist, or he came from a family that wanted to keep its status a secret, or he was one of the hidden disciples of a top supreme elder.

Fang was someone similar to Lin Ming, who had just risen into the spotlight. He was a dark horse that had surpassed everyone's expectations.

Moreover, this dark horse was even darker than Lin Ming. In a single breath he had broken into the top 1000 ranks of the Divine

Seal Decree and ended up at rank 997. He was undoubtedly the number one master of the True Martial Great World!

Fang's appearance had completely overshadowed Lin Ming's limelight.

At this time, Lin Ming's highest rank was only around 3000. Compared to Fang's top 1000 ranking, it was far worse. After all, the higher one went, the more difficult it was to rise in rank.

The top 1000 ranks of the Divine Seal Decree was a completely new boundary. After stepping into the top 1000 ranks, every character there was an incredible existence. Each of them was a peerless genius of their generation. If they went to a Holy Land, even the Holy Lord of that Holy Land would have to bow.

"This damned brat, he just came out of nowhere!"

As Huo Violentstone saw Fang overshadow Lin Ming on the True Martial Great World, he felt extremely unwell. Not only had Lin Ming's ranking not increased lately, it was actually falling straight down, and had now fallen to lower than rank 8000 on the Divine Seal Decree.

This caused Huo Violentstone to feel even more ill. "That damned brat Lin Ming, is he spending his time taking a piss or something? Just what has he been doing all this time!?"

After Lin Ming killed Wu Finalcloud he didn't go out to hunt for

more dreamland energy, instead peacefully closing up in True Martial City. The dreamland energy that Wu Finalcloud had given him was far too rich. After Lin Ming brought the third divine dream mark to perfection, he refined the fourth divine dream mark until it was just a step away from perfection also.

"Recently... more and more people have died."

Lin Ming looked up, seeing the souls constantly flying over his head and returning to True Martial City where they would be revived. More and more strong people began to die, many of them able to rank in the top 1000 martial artists of a great world. Of course, even after these people were killed several times they would still be able to easily pass through the elimination round and not be kicked out.

"There seem to be some changes in the outside world these days... I wonder just what is happening."

Lin Ming thought out loud. He didn't know that while he trained, the nightmare beasts outside the city had become increasingly brutal and monstrous. There were even mutated nightmare beasts that began appearing. After killing these nightmare beasts, one could obtain several million merit points. The martial artists whose merit points rapidly rose were mostly from killing these mutated nightmare beasts.

Of course, the strength of these mutated nightmare beasts had reached an unbelievable level. Even the top 20 ranked martial artists of a great world would die to these mutated nightmare beasts' claws if they weren't careful.

Although there were no permanent deaths in the dreamland space, the feeling of having their bodies shredded apart still left a lingering fear in the hearts of these participants!

Besides the mutated nightmare beasts, the red-furred monster that appeared at Demon Sealing Ridge and fought with Dragon Fang also appeared once more.

This monster had nearly infinite strength and its body was as hard as divine metal. Although it had vanished for over a dozen days, it had now reappeared. It killed multiple peak disciples of the True Martial Holy Lands, including the ranked seventh master, Wu Zhanfeng.

As this red-furred monster killed more and more participants, it grew increasingly strong. Just speaking of it caused one to pale in fear that they would go out and encounter it.

If one ran into a formidable participant, that person might not kill you. This was because participants with low merit points simply weren't worth bothering. But, the red-furred monster was different. Anyone that ran into it would die. Even the rank seven master of a great world couldn't escape from its claws after expending the entire arsenal of his martial arts, let alone anyone else.

The slaughter all over became increasingly fierce. And at this time, the six month deadline was drawing to an end. The third and final round of preliminary eliminations was finally approaching...

Elimination proportion: 999 out of every 1000 participants!

This number didn't include the 99% elimination ratio of the first round of eliminations.

In the first two rounds of eliminations, there was only a single martial artist remaining from every 100,000.

To be able to stand out from 100,000 martial artists, the person able to do so was undoubtedly a genius amongst geniuses.

"My ranking had become fourth?"

After the six month deadline arrived, Lin Ming looked at his own ranking. He had already fallen to fourth place. However, he didn't care too much about this. No matter what, he could still pass this screening round even if he sat here and closed his eyes.

"That Wu Finalcloud has likely caught back up already. Out of the two people that passed me, one should be Wu Finalcloud. With his strength, surpassing my merit points again shouldn't be a problem. As for that other person... I wonder who he is? Perhaps it might be that Dragon Fang..."

In the Divine Dream World, one's strength basically corresponded to one's ranking. After one reached an appropriate ranking for their strength, it was extremely difficult to improve it any further.

At this time, in the skies of the Divine Dream World, a blinding light and a limitless energy fell down from the heavens, bringing with it a breathtaking pressure.

Many martial artists, once covered by this pressure, felt their bodies suddenly explode. They turned into countless spots of starlight before vanishing.

More and more martial artists blew up. All of the surrounding space was flooded with endless starlight. As for True Martial City, where most martial artists were gathered, the starlight filled the streets, making it seem as if a river of stars had fallen down unto the world.

After this second round of eliminations, out of the over 2 trillion plus participants of the First Martial Meeting that signed up in the True Martial Great World, only 20 million remained.

In the first and second rounds of eliminations, there would be many martial artists with low merit points that other martial artists wouldn't even bother to kill. But when the third round of eliminations started, all those with low merit points would have been eliminated, and those remaining would have a considerable number of merit points. This would cause the ferocity and brutal nature of this tournament to rise to another level, because those remaining would have millions of merit points. Killing another participant would give quite a large number of merit points.

Carnage, blood, cruelty, the entire True Martial Great World was

destined to become an Asura battlefield with endless slaughter.

After two hours' time, the second round of eliminations finally ended. All participants that lacked merit points turned into starlight that faded away to nothing. These people were all returned to the real world, ejected to a place 10,000 miles away from the Divine Dream Light.

And at this time, a voice like billowing thunder spread through all 3000 great worlds of the Divine Dream World. This was the voice of Empyrean Vast Universe; only an Empyrean was able to project a sound transmission to the entire Divine Realm.

"The third round, and the final round of the preliminaries, will now begin. As long as you can pass through this third round of eliminations, you shall pass the preliminaries! From this point on, the rules have changed. Slaughter is no longer forbidden within the city limits. Now, all of you... enjoy this grand slaughterfest to your heart's content!"

Empyrean Vast Universe's words were brief and succinct. However, they left an enormous mental impact upon the countless remaining participants.

During this third round of eliminations, the cities would no longer be safe!

For the last three months, everyone knew that the slaughter between participants and the slaughter between participants and nightmare beasts would rise to a horrendous level. But now, everyone also learned that not even the boundaries of the cities would be safe. There would be no place for the weak to take shelter! In every great world, the entire great world would be completely turned into a battlefield!

"If the city isn't safe then where can we go to rest?"

"In the open wild? But the wild has nightmare beasts, and one doesn't need to be a genius to know that after the third round begins, these nightmare beasts will be several times more formidable than before. I fear that we will die and die again until we can't even become ghosts..."

As the martial artists who barely squeezed into the third round of eliminations heard this new change, they felt the mood become extremely heavy and their hearts thick with tension.

Even if this wasn't true death, having to die every day for three months wasn't something to be happy about.

However, those martial artists that were confident in their own strength were left hopping with excitement.

"How interesting!"

"Hahaha! I want to see how all those people that offended me and ran to hide in the city will continue to hide!"

"Kill! Kill! Kill until pleasure overtakes us!"

During this third round of eliminations, the incredibly brutal competition caused the blood of many powerhouses to bubble over with elation.

As soon as Empyrean Vast Universe's voice faded away, countless violent fluctuations of energy erupted from all over True Martial City. These loud rumbling sounds were mixed in with the screams and cries of martial artists. It was clear that there was a number of people that had already begun fighting!

At the same time, there were martial artists that began fleeing from True Martial City. While there were nightmare beasts in the wild, looking for a discrete valley to hide in was much safer than staying in True Martial City.

Lin Ming stood up from his stone bed and walked out of his seclusion chambers. He could feel the air sweet with the scent of blood and thick with killing intent. As he looked into the skies, he could see that the endless starlight had disappeared. Stacks of dark clouds filled the skies and a strong desolate wind howled through the city.

After Lin Ming appeared, many participants noticed him. Upon recognizing him they all began to run in droves, in fear of being casually killed off by him.

Lin Ming had no interest in these small fries. He released his sense and used his understanding of the Divine Dream Law to search for all nearby powerful dreamland energy. After practicing the Divine Dream Law for some more time, Lin Ming's sense could already cover a 500 mile radius.

But as soon as Lin Ming investigated the nearby situation, his complexion changed. Within the sensory field of his mind, besides those rainbow-hued groups of energy scattered throughout True Martial City that symbolized other participants, he could also sense that several hundred miles outwards, all around him, there was an inexhaustible amount of dreamland energy gathering together.

This dreamland energy was like a vast tsunami that was rushing forwards with an incredible speed, hurtling towards True Martial City. This tsunami of dreamland energy covered the skies, masking the world, endless and infinite; it was unknown just how much there was!

Were these nightmare beasts!?!?

Lin Ming was suddenly shocked. From their color, the massive amount of dreamland energy had to represent nightmare beasts, but how could there be so many?

Lin Ming flew into the skies, looking out as far as he could see. As he saw the sight around him he sucked in a breath of cold air. On the distant horizon, he could make out a black sea that was surging towards him: an endless black sea of nightmare beasts. This black sea spread out for thousands upon thousands of miles; there were hundreds of millions of nightmare beasts!

These City!	nightmare	beasts	were	all	rushing	towards	True	Martial

## Chapter 1215 – Nightmare Beast Tide

The 100 million large nightmare beast tide surged forwards like a rolling tsunami. Once it arrived, it would likely even submerge the entirety of True Martial City. Even for Lin Ming, if he were to be caught in this endless beast tide, he would die without any hope of living. It had to be known that within this beast tide there were extremely powerful mutated nightmare beasts, equal to top 20-30 ranked masters of a great world.

It wasn't a problem for Lin Ming to kill four or five of these super mutated nightmare beasts. But, if he were to face hundreds or even thousands of them, then it would be extremely difficult to escape. There was no need to mention other martial artists.

"This First Martial Meeting is extremely brutal, especially this last round of eliminations."

Lin Ming only explored the distribution of the beast tide for a brief moment. Then, without much hesitation, he immediately turned and fled. Staying here would only mean death.

The beast tide rolled forwards at an incredible speed. In just the blink of an eye it was 200-300 miles away from True Martial City. With the keen eyesight of a martial artist, they could already make out just what these surging dark clouds were.

Endless and infinite blood birds, flying pythons, four-clawed griffin beasts, winged black tigers, metal armored rhinos, raging mammoths, monstrous wolves, the variety and number of nightmare beasts was near impossible to count.

"Heavens! What is that!?"

"Nightmare beasts! A tide of nightmare beasts!"

As the many martial artists of True Martial City saw this terrifying beast tide, all of them were shocked.

How could any human even hope to defend against such a beast tide?

In the first two rounds of eliminations it had been participants hunting and killing nightmare beasts. But now, it seemed that the nightmare beasts would counterattack the city, swallowing up every participant they could.

"Flee!"

"This is madness! Will all of True Martial City be destroyed!?"

Facing the siege of such a beast tide, there was not a single martial artist who thought of staying. Even the core disciples of the True Martial Holy Lands immediately fled.

If they stayed here, there would be death awaiting them.

The majority of the beast tide came surging forth from the south, east, and west. The only path that the martial artists of the city could escape to was the north. Thus, every single martial artist instantly turned to the north and flew as fast as they could.

And the area north of True Martial City wasn't safe either; there was a massive number of strange birds and flying lizards that blanketed the skies.

"It seems as if Empyrean Divine Dream wants to simulate an extremely harsh and dangerous living environment. Is this to temper the powerhouses here?"

Lin Ming looked at the mass of flying nightmare beasts in front of him. The leader of these nightmare beasts was extremely powerful, equal to a peak genius from an ordinary Holy Land. With these nightmare beasts grouped together, Lin Ming felt that not even one out of every thousand martial artists would be able to break out of here.

In this way, the third round of the preliminaries was especially prepared for the highest level of participants. Ordinary martial artists that couldn't pass through the eliminations wouldn't even have the strength to survive in this world. Only those that had the qualifications to pass the preliminaries would be able to live in the face of such a monstrous surge.

"Law of Annihilation, Chain of Stars!"

Lin Ming swept out his spear. The Fire Laws and Space Laws

fused together and countless star fragments shot forwards like innumerable knives. The dozens of nightmare beasts in front of Lin Ming were ripped apart by these knives, completely torn to pieces. Blood and flesh rained to the ground even as it turned to dreamland energy that was absorbed by Lin Ming.

These nightmare beasts had more merit points than the nightmare beasts of the second round of eliminations. However, a weaker martial artist would barely be able to remain alive in the face of such a nightmare beast, much less think of taking its merit points.

All of these thoughts raced through Lin Ming's mind. The spear in his hand danced like a swimming snake. Wherever it went, nightmare beasts would burst apart in gory deaths.

"That person... he killed over a hundred nightmare beasts with three spear strikes!"

"Too fierce, who is he... mm? That's Lin Ming! He's the monstrous genius that defeated Wu Finalcloud!"

"Let's follow him!"

Within the fleeing crowd, many people recognized Lin Ming and began moving closer towards him.

Lin Ming didn't mind these people following him, but he wouldn't bother saving them either. He was flying at an extremely

fast pace. As to whether or not they could keep up with him, that all depended on them.

With the Phoenix Blood Spear leading the way, massive numbers of nightmare beast corpses would fall down all around Lin Ming. As these corpses fell halfway to the ground, they turned into dreamland energy that flowed into Lin Ming.

Even though Lin Ming was fighting as he flew, his speed still far surpassed that of an ordinary martial artist. Many people were unable to follow him. Once they fell behind, they were swallowed up by the waves of flying nightmare beasts!

Their miserable screams lingered in the air!

As the participants looked at the massive number of casualties occurring around them as well as the endless black tide that submerged the entirety of True Martial City behind them, all of them felt their hearts turn cold. If True Martial City was now swamped underneath a sea of nightmare beasts, then how would they revive once they died? Would it be in some strange place outside of True Martial City?

But there was no longer time to think about such things. The painful screams echoing out from behind them reminded them all that if they were only a single step slow, all that would be waiting for them was death and despair.

Lin Ming madly rushed a thousand miles north, killing thousands of nightmare beasts on the way. In just this time alone he had gathered more than a million merit points. Behind him, several hundred masters were following closely. There were many individuals in this group that were extremely strong and they cut down all the nightmare beasts in their way. Although they were far weaker than Lin Ming, with this group added together, the number of nightmare beasts they killed surpassed Lin Ming.

And at this moment, in the distant skies, mixed within a flock of blood birds, a group of three purple monster birds shot towards Lin Ming.

These monster birds had a human face, four arms, and wings like a bat.

"Shit! Those are mutated nightmare beasts!"

Several martial artists cried out. Mutated nightmare beasts were extremely difficult to deal with. Although these human-faced bats in front of them were only the weakest of mutated nightmare beasts, it was still difficult to withstand the pressure of three of them suddenly appearing together. Especially with a beast tide chasing them from behind, if they were delayed just a little bit then they would be sucked into that roiling beast tide!

"Be careful!" Some martial artists cried out. But, as Lin Ming saw these three mutated nightmare beasts he didn't care at all. His spear came sweeping out the same as before.

Chi-la!

An electric purple light cut through the skies. These three mutated nightmare beasts were split in half by Lin Ming's spear light, their torn flesh and shattered bones falling down from the skies.

"This is..."

Several martial artists felt their mouths fall open. Although they knew that Lin Ming was extremely strong, they hadn't personally experienced how freakishly strong he actually was. Although they had seen Lin Ming fight Wu Finalcloud and defeat him, they had no idea just how strong Wu Finalcloud had been either.

But now, they had personally experienced mutated nightmare beasts like these before them. In order to take down a mutated nightmare beast they would often need to band together in a group and lay an ambush in advance. They would have to combine various array formations, join their attacks together, and perfectly act in unison to kill one. And yet, Lin Ming had used a single spear strike to kill three of these monstrous birds. This sort of disparity in strength was simply indescribable.

"They were all killed like that... too strong!"

"It's hard to imagine he is only at the early Divine Sea realm."

The several martial artists didn't have any time to think of this further. All of them followed Lin Ming as closely as they could. If they fell behind, they were dead.

And at this time, the crowds of nightmare beasts slowly became sparser. They arrived at a strange and quiet canyon. In the Divine Realm, there were far too many of these remote canyons and mountain ranges.

"3000 miles north of True Martial City is the White Crag Mountain Range. We should be somewhere near there." A martial artist that was familiar with the environment around True Martial City said.

It wasn't just them, but many other surviving martial artists had arrived here. They came in groups of participants that were led by a top powerhouse, otherwise the casualties would have been even more serious.

"We need to hurry up and rest. Who knows when that tide of nightmare beasts will reach here!"

"Yes, and any place where martial artists are gathered is also not safe. This White Crag Mountain Range has an extremely complex terrain; it's likely that someone will decide to start killing others here."

Several martial artists said. Then, dozens of miles away from them, screams suddenly rang out in the air, followed by the sounds of energy explosions, as if purposefully confirming their suspicions.

A fierce and wild roar resounded through the world. This terrifying sound caused one's scalp to tingle and their heart to skip

a beat.

"What is that!?"

All of the martial artists were nervous. Even Lin Ming's eyes began to shine with a somber light.

Bang!

With a loud rumbling sound, the stretch of mountain range in front of these people completely exploded!

The earth ruptured and countless towering trees were instantly burnt to ash!

In the horrifying shockwave of energy, a red-furred monster leapt high into the air. And in front of it, four martial artists were caught on its long crimson-scaled tail. Three of these martial artists were pierced through the heart by the sharp tail, with blood spraying into the air. As for the last martial artist, he was using a saber to block the deadly tail, wanting to break free from its grip.

At this time, the red-furred monster slashed out. Its sharp claws struck the head of that martial artist. The martial artist's body shook and then his skull blew up into pieces, bits of brain and fluid raining down. Then, the red-furred monster waved its claw again and again; the other four martial artists were all split in half!

It had only taken an instant to kill four people!

"H-h-h-heavens!"

Beside Lin Ming, a participant looked up at this scene playing out in the skies, his eyes filled with panic and dread.

"That martial artist with the saber is Dong Bishu, a core disciple of the True Martial Holy Lands. He is a ruthless character ranked 12 or 13 on the True Martial Great World. But even someone like him was slaughtered like a dog or chicken!"

It was a well-known rumor that the red-furred monster had killed Wu Zhanfeng, the seventh ranked master of the True Martial Great World. But in most people's minds, the red-furred monster should have killed Wu Zhanfeng after an extremely fierce and arduous battle. The difference in strength between the two shouldn't have been too ridiculous.

But now, as they saw the red-furred monster kill the highly ranked Dong Bishu the same as it did the other three martial artists, all of them felt their hairs stand on end. This red-furred demon – just what kind of existence was it?

"While the red-furred monster's attention isn't on us let's hurry up and run!" A martial artist hurriedly said with a true essence sound transmission.

"There's no way we can escape! The moment we start to flee it will definitely notice us. With its speed, even if we all run in separate directions it will still kill all of us. Our only choice is to restrain our auras as much as we can and move a few dozen miles away from here. Perhaps it might ignore us then. That's the best chance we have!"

Fleeing meant certain death and not fleeing meant they might somehow wriggle their way out of this. But the reality was that they were in a hopeless situation. They simply had no other choice.

At this time, Lin Ming was staring at the red-furred monster, his eyes shining.

In the field of his divine dream vision, Lin Ming could see that this red-furred monster was completely composed of rainbow-like lights, and there was something quite special about it. This dreamland energy in its body wasn't considered too great, but it was vigorous and boundless; Lin Ming wanted to obtain it from the depths of his heart.

"What secrets does this monster have on its body?" Lin Ming thought to himself, one hand tracing the Phoenix Blood Spear.

# Chapter 1216 – Red-Furred Monster's Evolution

Lin Ming's eyes locked onto the red-furred monster. This redfurred monster was around 10 feet tall and the hairs all over its body were as sharp and shiny as steel needles. Its chest, neck, and back were completely covered with thick black scales. Its body was grandiose, its claws sharp and fierce, and there was a thin and long tail that extended from its back. This tail seemed to have joints in it just like an iron whip, and on the end of this tail there was a long spike. This spike shined with a cold light. Just a moment ago, this spike had pierced through the hearts of three martial artists.

At this time, Lin Ming saw the red-furred monster stretch out its claw and take a purple crystal from Dong Bishu's tattered corpse. This crystal had something like a small red snake sealed within it. The tiny red snake fluttered about, twisting within the purple crystal just like a living creature.

As Lin Ming saw this purple crystal, his eyes grew even brighter. This was...

Lin Ming's eyes shot open. Although this was the first time he had seen this crystal, he felt a very special connection to it... as if this crystal was a part of his soul.

Lin Ming released his senses and locked onto that crystal. In the sensor map of his mind, he could see all the surrounding dreamland energy turn into countless masses of colored light. The dreamland Laws were able to divide into seven-colored lines, and as for that purple crystal, its energy signature looked just like a

little purple baby. It had clear facial features, smooth and soft skin, and looked extremely cute and lovable.

"This purple crystal seems to have a life of its own..."

Lin Ming immediately thought. With his current understanding into the dreamland Laws, he was able to see that there was something beyond extraordinary within this purple crystal.

He had a faint feeling that if he could obtain this purple crystal, it would be an immeasurable advantage to his cultivation of the Divine Dream Law.

And as Lin Ming was thinking this, that red-furred monster actually swallowed up the purple crystal at a speed that no one could respond to.

After the purple crystal entered the red-furred monster's body, it completely melted down, fusing into its soul. The red-furred monster growled a comfortable roar and its body began to emit crackling sounds. The armored bone scales on its body grew thicker and stronger, its tail elongated, and its muscles bulged outwards. Afterwards, two meat sacks began to pop up from its back

The red-furred monster cried out, writhing as if it were withstanding a tremendous amount of pain. It gathered all of its strength and emitted a guttural roar. Then, those two meat sacks on its back burst apart in a shower of green goo, and from this green goo a pair of meat-covered bones shot out. The bones then

spread apart, revealing a wide set of blood-red wings, just like the wings of a vampire bat.

This red-furred monster had actually formed wings. It was clear that the reason was that it had eaten that purple crystal, thus the red-furred monster had evolved!

As Lin Ming saw this, he gripped the Phoenix Blood Spear and began to circulate the true essence within him. That purple crystal definitely had an inestimable advantage to his cultivation of the Divine Dream Law, and that red-furred monster had eaten it.

The red-furred monster had some slight differences from ordinary nightmare beasts, but in the end it was merely a monster formed within the divine dream space. If he were to kill it, he could obtain its dreamland energy, and that purple crystal's energy would also be contained within this dreamland energy.

Lin Ming narrowed his eyes. With his own sense and ability to feel the Divine Dream Law, he analyzed the dreamland energy and dreamland Laws within that red-furred monster. He could feel that this red-furred monster had swallowed more than one purple crystal. As the participants were slaughtering each other for merit points, this red-furred monster had silently and unknowingly collected purple crystals, swallowing each and every one it could find.

As Lin Ming thought of this, he felt it a bit incredible. What was this red-furred monster? Was it some creature made by Empyrean Divine Dream? How come he could feel that this red-furred monster seemed to have its own thoughts and will?

He was nearly about to attack, when at this moment there was a loud ringing explosion from the distance. A blazing gold light shot through the skies and a white-robed youth shot through the horizon like a fiery meteor.

This youth was not some nobody, but the number one disciple of the True Martial Holy Lands, Wu Finalcloud.

#### Woosh! Woosh!

Following close behind Wu Finalcloud were two core disciples of the True Martial Holy Lands. They were both top 10 ranked characters of the True Martial Holy Lands and their strength was in no way weaker than Highdragon's.

As Wu Finalcloud saw this red-furred beast, a thick killing intent glinted in his eyes. "I've finally caught you! You damned monster! You killed my True Martial Holy Lands' core disciple Wu Zhanfeng, and now you've even killed my Junior-apprentice Brother Dong Bishu! You've run wild and out of control for all this time, and now today I will have you pay the price for all that you've done! Killing you is also considered as cleansing evil from this True Martial Great World!"

Wu Finalcloud took out the Great Blood Sword from his spatial ring. He certainly knew just how terrifying this red-furred monster was. Facing this beast, Wu Finalcloud had no intentions of starting off slow; he immediately took out his greatest weapon from the start. And at this moment, the red-furred monster let out a diabolical roar as it launched its thin and transparent blood-soaked wings and hurtled straight towards Wu Finalcloud!

This red-furred monster originally had a terrifying strength and horrifying degree of defensive power. And now after having swallowed that purple crystal, its speed had risen to the limit!

Too fast! So fast that no one was able to react!

Wu Finalcloud's pupils shrank. He instantly began revolving his transcendent divine might – the Heavenly Demon Metamorphic Art!

With his strength crazily rising by several times, Wu Finalcloud shouted out loud and smashed his Great Blood Sword at that redfurred monster!

Dang!

With a ringing explosion, Wu Finalcloud's Great Blood Sword was caught single-handedly within the claw of that red-furred monster! The thick sword edge was caught in its claw, unmovable, just like it was stuck in divine iron.

Wu Finalcloud's complexion changed. How could this thing be so strong!? In that strike just now, he felt a strong jolt of pain shoot up his arm and his hand nearly went numb with paralysis! This monster's strength was even higher than that of Lin Ming!

And as for speed, it was no worse than Dragon Fang.

What in the world was this red-furred monster? Was it a nightmare beast? How could Empyrean Divine Dream think of creating such a powerful nightmare beast? If even he couldn't defeat it, how many people were able to kill it?

Nightmare beasts were originally formed for participants to kill so they could gather merit points. If there was a nightmare beast that no one could kill, and that would instead kill everyone on sight, then wouldn't these preliminaries simply lose all significance?

All of these thoughts flashed through Wu Finalcloud's mind. At this time, he felt himself being pushed backwards, constantly being forced to retreat as he nearly lost control of the Great Blood Sword.

And at this time, from behind Wu Finalcloud, the two core disciples of the True Martial Holy Lands jointly attacked the red-furred monster from both sides!

Of the two martial artists, one used a long sword and the other used a thick saber. As they saw Wu Finalcloud being pushed back, both of them responded with a counterattack.

"Be careful!"

Wu Finalcloud shouted out. But, it was too late. The red-furred monster roared and its tail slashed forth like a sentient whip!

Xiu!

A sharp sound filled the air, as if space was being torn apart.

"Attack together!"

"Cut apart its tail!"

These two people were not idiots; they could also feel how terrifying the red-furred monster was. With sword and saber, they cut down on this iron tail.

Ding!

The two weapons intersected with the hard tail. The two martial artists felt their hands go numb as they nearly lost control of the weapons in their hands. The frailer sword let out a keening cry, as if it would snap apart if the force was any greater.

As for that iron tail, not only was it not injured at all by the sword and saber, but because of its absurdly fast speed, the end of the tail flew past the two weapons and shot directly towards one of the disciples' hearts.

That disciple's pupils contracted. He stormed backwards, wanting to avoid this strike.

However, the speed of that tail was far too fast!

That disciple barely managed to avoid having his heart pierced through. That sharp thorn pierced through the disciple's protective true essence like it was paper and then penetrated through his body, passing right through his shoulder!

The disciple stuffily coughed. Before he even had time to respond, there was another light sound as the tail retracted. That disciple's entire left shoulder, included his collar bone and muscles, was all twisted off by that tail!

With half his body covered in blood, the disciple cried out in pain, his face turning bone white!

"Fourth Junior-apprentice Brother!"

A raging anger blew up in Wu Finalcloud's heart. He shouted out loud as all the joints in his body emitted great exploding sounds. His body grew and his muscles popped outwards as he activated the Heavenly Demon Metamorphic Art to the limit!

Peng!

Wu Finalcloud used all of his strength and forcefully pulled out his sword from the grip of the red-furred monster. Then, he cut down on its head!

"Sword Shattering the Universe!"

This was Wu Finalcloud's strongest attack.

However, this red-furred monster didn't seem to care at all. It thrust out its claws, one claw towards Wu Finalcloud's heavy sword and the other claw reaching towards his throat!

As Wu Finalcloud saw the brutal and savage counterattack of the red-furred monster, his complexion became beastly. He put forth his full force and continued cutting down with his sword as before.

Clang!

The great sword smashed into the claw of the red-furred monster and a loud ringing sound filled the air, as if that great sword had struck a metal rock. The red-furred monsters scales were chopped to pieces by the force, but at this time, that red-furred monster's other claw approached Wu Finalcloud!

This claw came swinging out!

It was no longer possible for Wu Finalcloud to retreat. At this time, a thick golden barrier suddenly appeared around him. This was the Metal Laws that Wu Finalcloud had comprehended – the

True Martial Body Barrier Art.

When he fought with Lin Ming, he had used the brief instant when the shield shattered to barely defend against Lin Ming's Hundred Layered Waves. And now, this attack coming at him was clearly stronger.

Kacha!

The red-furred monster's claw bluntly crashed into the golden barrier. The incomparably solid golden barrier shook for an instant before it was immediately ripped apart by the red-furred monster!

Puff!

After this claw tore through the barrier, it ruthlessly slashed Wu Finalcloud's left shoulder. Wu Finalcloud's body shook as he was sent flying backwards. His left shoulder had nearly been torn off!

"How could this thing be so strong!?"

Wu Finalcloud's lips trembled. His arm was hanging uselessly at his side, it was simply impossible to use any strength with it.

As for the martial artists around the White Crag Mountain Range, all of them sucked in a breath of cold air. Although Wu Finalcloud had lost to Lin Ming and it was rumored that his strength was inferior to Dragon Fang's, he was still an

undoubtedly strong top master. Even so, he had been defeated in just a few moves?

Just what was that red-furred monster?

## Chapter 1217 – Soul Life

After the red-furred monster heavily injured Wu Finalcloud, it roared and continued rushing towards him. It raised its sharp claws; as long as these claws struck him, Wu Finalcloud would likely be split in half!

In this crucial moment, Wu Finalcloud completely tore off his right arm. He forcefully pinched it and the entire arm exploded into a shower of blood.

"Demon Body Mutilation!"

Wu Finalcloud's face was fierce and grim. His body absorbed all of this blood rain and the blood-colored scales began to appear over his body.

In this instant, Wu Finalcloud's aura suddenly shot upwards. His strength also doubled from before. He was even more powerful than the time when he had fought Lin Ming!

"What ability is this? He can actually absorb his own flesh and blood to enhance his strength to the limit!?"

"It's definitely a demonic path cultivation method. The Heavenly Demon Metamorphic Art is also from the demonic path. The True Martial World King should have obtained the inheritance of some ancient demonic supreme elder!" "This move will consume a considerable amount of blood vitality. When Wu Finalcloud battled Lin Ming he didn't use this move from the start, and after he used up too much energy in the protracted battle it was already too late to do so. If Wu Finalcloud had used this technique from the beginning of when he fought Lin Ming, then perhaps that battle might have turned out differently."

All of the surrounding martial artists rapidly discussed with true essence sound transmissions. This was Wu Finalcloud's ultimate move – to explode a part of his body and overdraw the absolute limits of his combat potential. This was not something that he would use in a normal martial arts battle. Otherwise even if he won he would suffer lasting effects and it would be shameful to do so.

As Wu Finalcloud saw this red-furred monster approach him with his own eyes, he shouted out loud, grasped the Great Blood Sword and then violently chopped down!

### Kacha!

The Great Blood Sword violently collided with the red-furred monster's two claws. The red-furred monster finally cried out in pain as its body was smashed backwards by the Great Blood Sword. As for Wu Finalcloud, he was also sent hurtling backwards like a meteor.

The brutal collision had caused all the bones in his sole remaining arm to completely shatter and even the Great Blood Sword was sent spinning away. Wu Finalcloud coughed up gobs and gobs of blood. He had completely exhausted all of his strength! Every single technique in his arsenal had been used!

As for that red-furred monster, although it had been forced back, its claws bloodied, and its skin split open, for a creature with such a powerful life force, these were only small wounds.

Its defensive power was terrifying to the point of leaving one gasping in despair. It was able to use its bare hands to block a medium-grade spirit artifact. Moreover, this medium-grade spirit artifact was the one used by the number one genius of a Great World King Holy Land.

Even though Wu Finalcloud had used the entirety of his strength, even burning his blood essence to fight, he still wasn't able to harm the red-furred monster in any significant manner!

As the martial artists saw this, all of them had determined that Wu Finalcloud would lose. They didn't want to be affected by his calamity and were all preparing to escape. The landscape around the White Crag Mountain Range was extremely complex, with hidden roads everywhere. With tens of thousands of martial artists all fleeing in separate directions, the red-furred monster wouldn't be able to kill them all no matter how powerful it was.

The red-furred monster quickly stabilized itself as it came to a screeching halt. It turned towards Wu Finalcloud, wanting to thoroughly kill off this human martial artist that had dared to challenge its dignity, when at this time it's mind began to ring with overwhelmingly loud warning signals!

It turned its head to see that just several miles away, a blueclothed youth was hurtling towards it, a red spear in his hands!

This blue-clothed youth had a red mark shining from between his eyebrows. His entire body was covered in layers of flames and arcs of thunder, his speed faster than a falling meteor!

In all the hidden valleys and caves and fields around the White Crag Mountain Range, every martial artist saw this blue-clothed youth.

"It's Lin Ming!"

Someone cried out in alarm. This red-furred monster's strength was already clear to all present. Taking a look at the entirety of the True Martial Great World, only Lin Ming would dare to attack at this time!

"He's mad!"

"The strong are bold!"

Even if it was Lin Ming, the martial artists present still didn't favor him winning. No one knew just where the true limits of the red-furred monster's strength lay. But even disregarding that, just the strength that the red-furred monster had revealed so far was enough to leave them all despondent. In everyone's opinion, when Lin Ming and Wu Finalcloud fought, the difference between them

wasn't too great. If he wanted to defeat the red-furred monster... the chances weren't too high.

Lin Ming flew forth at an increasingly fast speed. He opened all seven of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, released the Heretical God Force, and even burnt the blood of the Ancient Phoenix. With spear and man as one, he split through the skies like a divine messenger, all of his terrifying strength completely erupting together!

Celestial Tyrant Manual - Hundred Layered Waves!

The red-furred monster roared out again. It didn't change its tactics; it stretched out its claws and slashed at Lin Ming!

Even though this attack seemed extremely simple, no one thought it was simple at all. Even a top 10 ranked master of a great world would be instantly killed by such a strike.

The same attack had been used against Wu Finalcloud before, but now it had changed to Lin Ming.

Everyone's eyes widened until they were as round as full moons.

Kacha!

The Phoenix Blood Spear crashed into the red-furred monster's claws. In that moment, Lin Ming felt his hands shake as a fierce shaking strength transmitted up the Phoenix Blood Spear and

spread into his organs, his limbs, and his bones, causing his blood vitality to tumble and all the energy to chaotically rage around within him.

Lin Ming knew that although this seemed like a simple claw attack, the truth was that it contained the power of Laws within it. The reason that those masters were all killed or sent flying back by this claw attack was not just because of the impact force but because of the Laws contained within it.

However, Lin Ming's Hundred Layered Waves wasn't simple either. 100 million jins of strength were completely poured into the Phoenix Blood Spear; the striking power of his attack had reached unimaginable levels. Moreover, such an attack was like the endless tides of the sea, coming in wave after wave, stretching to infinity!

Bang!

Energy detonated. In this brief collision, Lin Ming and the redfurred monster were both forced backwards. Lin Ming felt blood tumble within his body and his hand went slightly numb. As for that red-furred monster, its skin had broken and it was oozing thick red blood.

As Lin Ming saw this red-furred monster's bleeding wounds, his eyes sharpened.

What a freakishly high defensive power!

Out of all the opponents Lin Ming had faced so far, this redfurred monster had the highest and most terrifying defensive power he had seen. Its defensive power was even far greater than Lin Ming's; it was like a child God Beast!

"This monster is quite troublesome!"

Lin Ming's eyes shined with a solemn light. In a situation where he had used the Hundred Layered Waves in his peak state, he still hadn't been able to seriously injure it.

"Lin Ming's attack didn't have any effect at all! That attack just now was the one that Lin Ming used to defeat Wu Finalcloud, but now he couldn't even seriously injure the red-furred monster! Moreover, that monster only hastily counterattacked just now and didn't truly collide with Lin Ming. If the two engage in a brutal melee, he most likely won't be able to bear it!"

"I'm afraid that even Lin Ming... is hopeless here."

"Dragon Fang? Where is Dragon Fang? If Lin Ming joined together with Dragon Fang, then perhaps the two of them might be able to do it!"

In this situation, the numerous martial artists scattered throughout the White Crag Mountain Range naturally thought of Dragon Fang. Dragon Fang was an extremely mysterious individual. His background was an enigma and so was his strength. But recently, Lin Ming was able to slowly deduce that the number one merit point ranked master of the True Martial Great World

was Dragon Fang. Thus, most people imagined that Dragon Fang and Lin Ming were close in strength.

In the skies, Lin Ming looked at the red-furred monster and the red-furred monster also looked at Lin Ming. Its ghostly green eyes glimmered with light, its pupils as tiny as needle tips and its vision sharp enough to pierce through someone.

And several miles away, Wu Finalcloud was lying in a heap of rubble, his entire body drenched with blood. With his left arm shattered and his right arm torn off, he had lost all combat strength.

As Wu Finalcloud looked at Lin Ming hovering high in the sky, his look was extremely complex.

The truth was that the reason Wu Finalcloud attacked the redfurred beast was because the red-furred beast had killed his juniorapprentice brother in front of everyone. With so many other True Martial Holy Land disciples present, and also as their Elder Seniorapprentice Brother, it was impossible for him not to make an appearance. Thus, he recklessly rushed forwards even though he knew that the red-furred monster was extremely difficult to deal with.

But Lin Ming was different. He could have fled this area, but he didn't. Instead, he showed up like a bolt of lightning out of the blue, all for the thrill of the battle.

"He actually dares to rush toward such a ridiculously powerful

monster? What a lunatic! If he used the limit of his strength when he fought with me then he'll lose!"

Wu Finalcloud thought to himself. He took out a pill from his spatial ring and swallowed it.

At this time, besides the True Martial Great World, on every other great world in the Divine Realm, monsters that were just as powerful as the red-furred monster had appeared. In front of them, even the top ranked master of that great world would find themselves hard-pressed to survive! As for other ordinary martial artists, they were even less worthy of mentioning; they would be killed in an instant.

Such a monster already far surpassed the level of a descendant from a Great World King Holy Land. Their existences were not meant for the preliminaries, but aimed at the peak talents of the entire Divine Realm.

"High Master Divine Dream's methods are truly wonderful. First are the beast tides to attack the cities and then the appearance of these monsters, all in order to simulate a brutal and cruel world. For those weaker participants, even living a single day is a luxury."

In Divine Dream Palace, a white-clothed youth with a sword over his shoulder casually commented.

From his side, Frost Dream calmly said, "Only such a brutal environment can temper a person..."

"That's right, this is how we grow. Many common people or martial artists of ordinary Holy Lands think that us Empyrean descendants enjoy incomparably wonderful and superior conditions when we are born. They think our lives are easy because we can study the best inheritances and also easily become World Kings in the future. But, the truth they don't know is that on our road as we grow up, we have to face incomparably ruthless and dangerous experiences. In the adventures that we undertake, dying is a common matter. And in those adventures, even core disciples of World King Holy Lands would easily perish."

A lingering fear remained in the white-clothed youth's voice as he recalled all of the trials and tribulations he had experienced to get where he was.

"Oh, that's right! Junior-apprentice Sister Frost Dream, what are these special monsters that have appeared in the great worlds? I feel that they aren't ordinary nightmare beasts!"

Frost Dream slowly nodded. She said, "They are soul lives that Honorable Master captured long ago. They are living beings and not energy forms created from the Laws."

"Soul lives?" The white-clothed youth was faintly startled. If they were called soul lives then they naturally had to be different from the souls of humans. "Could there really be existences that aren't born with a body but just their soul? Where did High Master Divine Dream capture so many soul lives? Is there really such a land in the Divine Realm?"

The white-clothed youth asked, curious. But, Frost Dream

remained quiet, clearly having no intention of speaking any further.

The white-clothed youth understood Frost Dream's character. If she didn't want to talk about something, asking her any further was useless. He could only give up on his thoughts.

Looking through any of the 3000 great worlds, there were some great worlds where even the number one ranked master had been killed. As for those that hadn't been killed, that was only because they hadn't encountered these horrendous monsters yet.

As the white-clothed youth saw this, he couldn't help but shake his head and say, "Although High Master Divine Dream kept elementary spirit source in the Divine Dream World as a reward, I think that besides Junior-apprentice Sister Xiao Moxian, there is no one that will be able to obtain them... the difficulty is simply too great."

## Chapter 1218 – Fighting The Red-Furred Monster

In the skies, robed in blue clothes and grasping a red spear, Lin Ming stood straight and tall, like a heroic challenger!

And in front of him, the red-furred monster was curled up like a crouching tiger, waiting for the opportune moment to strike. Facing this red-furred creature, no matter who it was, they would feel a tremendous pressure.

The several core disciples of the True Martial Holy Lands had already retreated a good distance away. Even the other martial artists scattered all around the White Crag Mountain Range drew back dozens of miles more from the battlefield. There were very few people that believed Lin Ming had any hopes of winning. And once Lin Ming was defeated, regardless of whether he escaped afterwards or died in the conflict, everyone else remaining would be stuck in dire straits. It was possible that the remaining participants would be drawn into a deadly bloodbath. At that time, when they all scattered to escape, having a bit more distance between them and that red-furred monster would increase their chances.

And at this time, the red-furred monster moved. It launched its red and blood-covered bony wings and rushed towards Lin Ming. Its speed reached an incredible level. Without any special move at all, it merely stretched out its claws and grasped towards Lin Ming's throat!

This was the first time that the red-furred monster had officially

attacked Lin Ming; the time before had merely been a hastily summoned counterattack.

When the red-furred monster had fought Wu Finalcloud, it had also used this simple-looking strike to attack Wu Finalcloud in a state where he had released the Heavenly Demon Metamorphic Art and also the Demon Body Mutilation technique. In the end, after using every skill available to him, Wu Finalcloud had been the one to be severely wounded.

This was a terrifying strike!

If Ln Ming could defend against this strike then he would just about meet the qualifications to struggle with this red-furred monster. If he didn't then he would be instantly killed!

Everyone watched this with their eyes wide open.

As Lin Ming saw this red-furred monster hurtling towards him, his pupils shrank. Explosive popping noises sounded out from all the joints in his body as the power of the supreme dragon bone and phoenix blood began to surge forth. From behind Lin Ming, the phantoms of an Azure Dragon and golden phoenix appeared.

A deafening dragon roar accompanied with a melodious phoenix cry split through the skies, echoing to the ends of the world. Lin Ming's arms tightened and he rapidly thrust out the Phoenix Blood Spear in his hands. In that instant, he had shot out his spear 100 times.

These 100 spears gathered together, merging into a 10 foot thick azure spear light that shot towards the red-furred monster!

In this strike, Lin Ming had used the limit of his bodily strength. It could be called the strongest attack of his body transformation technique!

Bang!

Stormy shockwaves shook the world. Lin Ming's spear crashed into the red-furred monster's claws, causing energy to erupt and space to tremble.

The scales on the red-furred monster's claws broke apart, but at the same time, that powerful vibrating force also passed into Lin Ming's body through the Phoenix Blood Spear.

This vibrating force was like a titanic earthquake, vast and seemingly endless. Lin Ming's protective true essence was swept over by these waves of power, instantly bursting apart!

The power of vibration subsequently broke into his body, passing into all the meridians, organs, and bones within him. In that moment, his blood tumbled and the energy within him became chaotic. There were even some meridians, muscles, and tendons that were damaged, nearly snapping apart!

If it weren't for the fact that there was the supreme dragon bone fused into Lin Ming's body and also that he had opened the Gate of View, this strike alone would have burst apart his organs and shattered all the bones in his body. His fate wouldn't have been much better than Wu Finalcloud's.

"What a formidable vibrating power. Is this... the Earth Laws? No wonder this red-furred monster defeated Wu Finalcloud even in his strongest state!"

Lin Ming's eyes began to shine with a quiet and earnest light. The reason that this red-furred monster was so powerful was that every single one of its strikes was supported by the power of Laws. That crazy and brutal power of vibration would spread into the bodies of its opponents.

Lin Ming's protective true essence was considered deep and formidable. Even so, in the face of this red-furred monster, his protective true essence had still instantly shattered without any chance of resisting it!

Fortunately, Lin Ming's bodily defense was extremely formidable. Even so, he had still been damaged in this attack.

"He withstood it... Lin Ming actually withstood the attack of the red-furred monster! Heavens! His protective true essence shattered and yet he was still able to withstand it? Was it by relying on his bodily defensive power? He's a monster himself!"

"It's impossible to completely block it. If his protective true essence shattered then the shockwaves of that attack would definitely have rushed into Lin Ming's body. Even if he cultivates

the body transformation technique and his mortal body's defensive power is formidable because of that, that attack must have injured him and left behind hidden wounds. If those hidden wounds accumulate then it will put his life in danger. Look at his arm! It's bleeding!"

Lin Ming's arm was indeed bleeding. When he withstood that tremendous impact force just now, his web of his palm had split apart and even some small blood vessels in his arm had ruptured, causing blood to flow down Lin Ming's hand. As this blood dripped onto the Phoenix Blood Spear, it was incomparably bright red.

"It's not as simple as you think. Look at that red-furred monster. Both of its arms have also burst open with blood." Someone said with a true essence sound transmission.

"Don't compare people with that monster. How could a human's body possibly compare with the physique of that monster? Even if Lin Ming is a monstrous genius, I have a feeling that the monster's regenerative ability and tenacity far surpass anyone's imaginations. As for Lin Ming, if he continues to fight then those hidden wounds will continue to gather until he is finally defeated."

As the martial artist just finished speaking, that red-furred monster seemed to deliberately confirm his words. The muscles of the red-furred monster twisted around, wriggling about until the flowing blood stopped and even its scales seemed to slowly regrow and repair themselves.

After colliding with Wu Finalcloud and Lin Ming several times and being wounded, that red-furred monster's arms regenerated in several breaths of time!

As the participants all around the White Crag Mountain Range saw this, they sucked in a breath of cold air.

It had taken a great deal of effort to slightly injure it. This was particularly true for Wu Finalcloud. He had even desperately staked his life in order to injure that red-furred monster, but just now, it had nearly completely regenerated!

This sort of phenomenon would definitely instantly rout the confidence of any martial artist that hoped to defeat it.

With such an abnormal regenerative ability, just how could a human hope to fight against such a monster?

No matter who it was, in front of a being with such terrifying speed and strength, nearly invincible defensive power, ridiculous endurance and incredible recovery abilities, this sort of opponent left one wallowing in abject despair!

"It's over. No one can hope to win against that!"

"I fear that even if Lin Ming and Dragon Fang joined together they still wouldn't be able to do it!"

"Its recovery ability is too monstrous. It is like a child God Beast!"

As people were speaking, Lin Ming's arm slowly began to stop bleeding. His flesh and blood moved, stitching themselves together as his wounds healed. His shattered skin and muscles also seemed to be reborn anew. A moment later, Lin Ming's arm was completely healed to its original state. Even his broken meridians and blood vessels were slowly regenerating; all of his hidden wounds had been eliminated!

As everyone saw Lin Ming regenerate, all of their eyes popped open, their gazes filled with incredible disbelief.

"No way! Can Lin Ming also regenerate!?"

"I'm certain that he hasn't taken a pill. And even if he did, there are far too few pills that have such a powerful regenerative effect that can be taken in the heat of battle!"

"How can a human's body have the same restorative ability that a vicious beast has? Is this the Life Laws?"

Some people suddenly thought. If one practiced the Life Laws to a high boundary they could truly control the replication of their cells to a certain degree. They could even completely repair some non-vital organs; that is, everything besides the heart, brain, and spinal cord. Moreover, regenerating all of this came at the cost of a massive amount of true essence – it couldn't be used too often.

"If this is the Life Laws then it is still useless. Lin Ming will soon exhaust all of his energy."

"A person simply cannot compare to a vicious beast in endurance, especially since Lin Ming encountered such a freakish beast!"

The red-furred monster's great strength had struck a chord of fear within all the martial artists present. Just by looking at it, they could feel their aura diminish.

At this time, the red-furred monster's ghostly green eyes were blazing as it stared at Lin Ming. It hadn't imagined that its own full-powered attack would be withstood by Lin Ming, and then Lin Ming would also be able to follow it in regenerating its body.

It issued a deep growl and slowly twisted its claws and neck, creaking its bones. Lin Ming also cracked his knuckles and hands together. Facing the red-furred monster, his eyes were sharp and fierce.

Rahh!

With a loud roar, the red-furred monster launched itself forwards once more!

This was a battle of savage head-on collisions! The red spear and red claws smashed into each other. Each time they struck, there was a loud thunderous pulse that split the air!

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The attacks all had a force behind them that surpassed 100 million jins of strength. Mountain shelves cracked, causing clouds of crushed stone to billow into the air. Just the shockwaves of this battle between man and beast were able to level this mountain range!

The red-furred monster's formidable strength had exceeded Lin Ming's expectations. In every attack, a powerful vibrating strength would spread into his body. His protective true essence shattered every time!

These powerful attacks were several times stronger than Wu Finalcloud's final attack! If it were anyone else, they would have instantly died in the face of such a barrage.

Luckily, Lin Ming had dragon marrow and phoenix blood fused into his body, thus his regenerative ability and defensive strength had reached an unbelievable degree. Even so, in the face of such a brutally ruthless melee, he felt all the blood tumble within his body and energy wildly rush through his meridians, nearly causing them to break.

However, as Lin Ming withstood these extreme attacks each and every time, the red-furred monster wasn't much better off.

The red-furred monster's strength and explosive force were several times greater than Wu Finalcloud's, but it had a serious weakness in its inferior combat skills. Every time it collided with Lin Ming, it had to resist at least two of Lin Ming's attacks.

The Phoenix Blood Spear was an extremely high ranked spirit artifact, and its sharpness was without doubt. After Lin Ming poured his gold battle spirit into it, even if the red-furred monster had a body as hard as divine iron, the Phoenix Blood Spear would still leave trails of blood etched into its body.

As these trails of blood accumulated again and again, they gathered into a heavy wound.

The red-furred monster's muscles wriggled, repairing all of these wounds. The phoenix blood and dragon marrow within Lin Ming raced through him, also repairing all of his wounds.

This was a battle of attrition, a match between their endurance and their restorative abilities!

This violent fight continued for several dozen breaths of time. Man and beast had collided over a hundred times already!

Every collision was like two planets bumping into each other. Each strike caused the mountains to shake, the rivers to vibrate, and the earth itself to tremble. Every explosive sound echoed in the hearts of the numerous martial artists scattered throughout the White Crag Mountain Range, like a steel ball smashing into their chests, causing their blood to restlessly move and even their heartbeats to be affected.

In such an intense fight, Lin Ming didn't slowly exhaust his true essence and weaken as everyone had imagined he would. Rather,

from beginning until now, he didn't reveal any signs of burning out at all. He still remained incomparably aggressive and ruthless as before, like a vicious beast in human form.

All of the participants around the White Crag Mountain Range were stunned. Heavens! This was an absurdly terrifying endurance!

In his battle against Wu Finalcloud, although Lin Ming had also revealed his great strength, that battle contrasted to this one could only be considered a slap fight between babies. Only this homicidal collision between Lin Ming and the red-furred monster could truly be called a blood on blood melee! Every single time they crashed into each other they would both undoubtedly be injured! Not only did they have to withstand a huge consumption of energy, they also had to stimulate the energy within their bodies to restore themselves. To continue this fight to this point, the amount of energy they used was unimaginable!

## Chapter 1219 – Thunder Tribulation

"That's crazy... Lin Ming's body actually isn't any worse than the red-furred monster's!"

"They must have struck each other at least 120 times by now. Lin Ming's body has to withstand the tremendous impact of the energy shockwaves every time which will inevitably injure him, yet he's able to recover after every strike. Is he even human?"

The participants scattered around the White Crag Mountain Range were all left speechless as they stared at this fierce battle taking place in the skies.

As for the True Martial Holy Lands, Wu Finalcloud had taken some medicine and had restored some of his origin energy. He also looked at Lin Ming battling in the sky, a strange color on his face.

It was clear that when he had used the Heavenly Demon Metamorphic Art to battle Lin Ming, it was simply a useless and suicidal action on his part.

When he fought with Lin Ming, even if the peak of his strength had lasted 10 times longer he would still have lost. The difference between them was that great!

As everyone was discussing this, Lin Ming had already exchanged 200 attacks with the red-furred monster. The red-furred monster's two claws were covered with blood, the flesh on its chest had cracked, its scales had been torn off, and blood was leaking from its

mouth. Even so, its body was constantly regenerating, but, the rate at which it was regenerating was slowing down at a visible rate.

As it looked at Lin Ming, its ghostly green eyes were shining with an inexplicable light.

In contrast, Lin Ming had consumed a great deal of energy too. But, this was a form of combat that he favored. This strong vibrating power, this feeling of true pain seeping through his body, this truly made his blood seethe with excitement.

Lin Ming wiped away the bloodstains from the corners of his lips, a cheery smile on his face. "You seem to have an intelligence of your own; you're different from those other ordinary nightmare beasts. Can you understand my words?"

Lin Ming said with a true essence sound transmission. As he did, a strange look passed over the red-furred monster's face.

"It seems that you understand me... then tell me, what is that purple crystal?"

Lin Ming had extremely little understanding into the mysteries of the divine dream space; he wanted to obtain more information about this world.

At this time, the red-furred monster released a deep roar and launched its bony wings once more. Its blood vitality suddenly rocketed up into the skies, billowing upwards like a volcano. With

the support of this powerful blood vitality, its body began rapidly regenerating once again!

As everyone thought that the red-furred monster was about to attack again, an unexpected change occurred. The red-furred monster swiveled around and flew off in the other direction!

It was extremely fast. In the blink of an eye it swiftly flew dozens of miles away, nearly seeming as if it were teleporting. The speed of its flight caused a sharp grating sound to fill the air.

"What!?"

The martial artists around the White Crag Mountain Range were all shocked.

"Lin Ming forced away that monster!"

"This... this is... this is too fierce! That monster was actually forced back!"

"This Lin Ming is even more monstrous than that monster!"

Everyone was so shocked that they didn't know what expression to make. This was the first time they had seen that nightmare beast running away.

As everyone thought that the battle had ended like this, Lin

Ming's figure flashed. He turned into a beam of light and chased right after the nightmare beast!

With the Eight Inner Hidden Gates and the Mystic Lightning Shade rapidly revolving and also with the speed from the Gate of Wonder, Lin Ming's speed had reached an unbelievable level. He was even a bit faster than that red-furred monster!

Lin Ming's figure turned into a series of afterimages as he vanished into the horizon.

"He's chasing it! He's really chasing it!"

Everyone was bewildered to see both man and monster rush away with incredible speed.

Lin Ming had forced back that nightmare beast and had even decided to pursue it! This was far too fierce!

"A desperate enemy shouldn't be pushed too far. Moreover, that nightmare beast didn't seem much weaker than Lin Ming to begin with. If he rashly chases it, I fear that he will encounter danger instead."

"The beast tide is everywhere now. As long as that red-furred monster hides itself in the swelling beast tide, then Lin Ming can only be forced to give up. On the other hand, if Lin Ming isn't careful and he's sucked into the beast tide instead and forced to face off against hundreds and thousands of mutated nightmare

beasts, he will certainly perish."

"That's right. Defeating and killing are two completely different concepts. That red-furred monster is just too fast. If it decides to escape then it's impossible to cut it down. The only method is if someone's strength far surpasses it, otherwise chasing it is far too audacious an action."

In everyone's view, Lin Ming's endurance and formidable strength were without question. And just now when Lin Ming and that red-furred monster had flown away, that red-furred monster hadn't fallen into a great disadvantage and didn't seem much weaker than Lin Ming. Perhaps it only escaped because it feared that it would consume too much of its energy and then be open to sneak attacks from the surrounding masters.

In this sort of situation, no one thought that there was any meaning to Lin Ming chasing after it. Instead, chasing that monster might cause Lin Ming to wind up dead in the midst of the beast tide.

And at this time, Lin Ming had already chased that red-furred beast for several hundreds of miles.

Lin Ming frowned. If those participants could think of such scenarios, then he could too. He knew that chasing this red-furred monster was extremely dangerous.

But there were far too many secrets on that red-furred monster, even ones that were related to his cultivation of the Divine Dream Law. He had no choice but to chase after it.

What Lin Ming feared the most was that the red-furred monster would submerge itself into the all-encompassing tide of nightmare beasts. If that were to happen then he would have no choice but to give up his chase.

However, what happened surprised Lin Ming. The central beast tide was located at True Martial City still and this red-furred monster was flying in a direction that clearly wasn't towards True Martial City.

"How strange... this monster has an intelligence of its own so why isn't it luring me to True Martial City instead? If that happened then it would be in an invincible situation. Could it be that there is an even more dangerous area that it wants to bring me to?"

Lin Ming grit his teeth as this thought flashed through his mind. He revolved his energy and accelerated his speed.

With his speed, travelling a hundred miles only took several breaths of time!

And this speed was actually only a bit faster than the red-furred monster. If he wanted to overtake the red-furred monster he would have to chase after it for some time. During this time, they could have flown back and forth to True Martial City several times.

"How troublesome!"

Lin Ming didn't worry that the red-furred monster was leading him to some special danger zone because he had his own methods of saving his life. Taking a step back, even if he died it wouldn't really matter. In this divine dream space, true and final death did not exist. And as for his ranking dropping, Lin Ming didn't care about trivial things like that.

The special energy within this red-furred monster was what Lin Ming valued the most.

The chase continued for some time. Before long, both man and monster had flown 8000-9000 miles. Their speed was so fast that the ordinary nightmare beasts they encountered along the way were unable to react at all.

They even had to pass through a small group of nightmare beasts.

And at this time, a change occurred. As the red-furred monster passed through this small group of nightmare beasts, a purple iron-winged dragon suddenly hurtled towards the red-furred monster!

It was impossible for an ordinary nightmare beast to follow the red-furred monster's speed. But, this iron-winged dragon was a mutated nightmare beast and also one that excelled in speed. It wasn't a problem at all for it to chase after the red-furred monster.

"Mm?" Lin Ming's eyes brightened. The nightmare beasts would actually attack the red-furred monster?

No wonder! This red-furred monster wasn't a nightmare beast to begin with, so it wasn't strange that it was being attacked. This was also why it didn't choose to escape towards True Martial City.

Then, just what was this red-furred monster?

These thoughts instantly raced through Lin Ming's mind. At that moment, the red-furred monster roared like a rolling cloud of thunder. It reached out its claws and tore off the head of that iron-winged dragon!

This mutated iron-winged dragon was equal to a top 40-50 ranked master of a great world. But in front of this red-furred monster, it was slaughtered like a chicken.

However, killing the iron-winged dragon caused the red-furred monster a moment of delay. During this brief moment, Lin Ming's eyes flashed with a severe light. "This is my opportunity!"

Lin Ming revolved his energy to the limit. As he rapidly consumed his energy he instantly erupted with his strongest level of strength. In a single breath of time he rushed to just a mile behind that red-furred monster. To him, a mile away wasn't anything at all!

"I only have one move left. Although it's not fully complete yet,

there's nothing else stronger!"

At this time, Lin Ming had no more intentions of holding back. In the previous battle, because he wanted to fight with his body transformation technique in order to feel the thrill of a melee battle in his bones, and also because he didn't want to reveal his cards too early, he didn't use this move in front of everyone. But now was different. If he missed this chance he might not get another one. If so, he naturally had to use all of his techniques to their fullest.

"Heavenly Demon martial intent - grandmist space!"

The Prime Emperor Lotus Flower slowly bloomed from behind Lin Ming. The grandmist space instantly covered the red-furred monster. Underneath the grandmist space that suppressed all Laws, the red-furred monster's speed suddenly dropped. And taking advantage of this chance, Lin Ming rushed right towards the back of that red-furred monster!

In this instant, the power within Lin Ming's body rapidly ascended. The blood of the Ancient Phoenix, the Heretical God Force, all of this power came surging outwards without end. All of this power, after converging with Lin Ming's inner world, fused into the Phoenix Blood Spear and then erupted outwards!

## Chi chi chi!

Endless bolts of thunder suddenly appeared in the skies, rushing to gather onto Lin Ming's Phoenix Blood Spear. His spear light cut through space, emitting a terrifying sharp whistling sound. All of the thunder was swept up in Lin Ming's spear strike, forming a massive purple vortex that spanned between the heavens and the earth.

It was like the world itself was about to break apart!

Heavenly Dao Judgment - heavenly thunder tribulation!

Lin Ming roared out loud. From within Lin Ming's inner world, the power of thunder tribulation that had been absorbed by the Heretical God Seedling from his nine by nine Ninefall suddenly exploded outwards.

The power of thunder tribulation that stood above the Heavenly Dao Laws cut straight towards the red-furred monster!

This was also Lin Ming's self-created elementary transcendent divine might!

Chi-la!

The Phoenix Blood Spear cut across the sky with endless arcs of thunder spinning around it. Space trembled, and the entirety of the surrounding skies for hundreds or even a thousand miles turned into a roiling purple thunder dominion!

From that small group of nightmare beasts, half of the nightmare beasts were caught up in this strike, instantly turning to ash!

The red-furred monster cried out in pain and agony. Placed within the grandmist space, its speed had dropped a lot from before. Lin Ming's spear was now equal to heavenly tribulation. Underneath the absolute suppression of Laws, no one was able to avoid heavenly tribulation; they could only resist it!

Roar!

The red-furred monster roared in suffering. It stretched out its claws and grasped down at that thunder spear light!

Bang!

A blazing divine might lit up the heavens and a blinding light filled the world, seeming to swallow up everything in existence. For the surrounding hundreds of miles, all of the mountains and rivers and valleys completely collapsed due to the terrifying strength of this strike. Everything was razed to the ground. Lakes instantly evaporated and countless towering great trees were burnt to cinders.

The red-furred monster's two arms were also charred black by this terrifying strength before instantly blowing into pieces.

Lin Ming's long spear continued unabated, stabbing into the redfurred monster's chest!

Puff!

The Phoenix Blood Spear penetrated right through the red-furred monster and emerged from its back. Blood shot out before being instantly evaporated by the turbulent energy shockwaves. Its fur, its scales, everything was completely scorched black by the power of thunder tribulation!

A thick and terrifying purple pillar of light shot into the skies!

## Chapter 1220 – Eyes Blinded by Lightning

A terrifying explosion swept through the skies for several hundreds of miles. The violet shockwaves sundered the earth, shattering all barriers. In that moment, it was like a purple sun had dropped onto the earth!

Even from 10,000 miles away, this divine light was clearly visible!

"Awoooo!"

The red-furred monster roared out in pain. A massive half-footsized hole had been burnt through its body. Half its heart had been scorched and nearly all the blood in its body had been burnt away!

It furiously stretched out its claws, wanting to use its dying breath to grasp at Lin Ming's head!

Lin Ming sneered. The Phoenix Blood Spear in his hand was pulled out!

Puff!

The scorched half of the red-furred monster's body was ripped off; bits of flesh and blood rained out!

However, the life force of this monster had reached a nearly unimaginable level. It dragged its grievously wounded body and threw itself towards Lin Ming.

Without any expression, Lin Ming thrust out his spear again. The violent and wild power of thunder pierced into the red-furred monster's head.

With a stab and a thrust, the red-furred monster's head exploded like a watermelon. Its strong and sturdy body twitched for several moments, then, it finally died!

"I've killed it at last."

Lin Ming let out a long breath. And at this time, because of that strike just now, the skies above him were covered by thick rolling thunder clouds. These thunder clouds gathered together into a massive vortex with waves of purple thunder glittering everywhere. With this strike, he had actually recreated a temporary thunder dominion. From the far off distance, one could make out the endless purple light sizzling within this thunder dominion.

And at the White Crag Mountain Range, many of the participants hadn't yet left; they were busy planning their future paths after having lost the safety of True Martial City.

And at this moment, in the distant horizon they could see a massive purple pillar of light shoot into the skies!

"Look over there! What is that!?"

It wasn't known just who shouted that, but everyone turned to look. They could see that in the distant skies, the world had turned purple. Countless arcs of lightning fell like torrents onto the world!

"Is this divine light borne from thunder?"

"That is definitely the Thunder Laws. Even from so far I can sense its immense strength. Heavens, I wonder just who is fighting?"

Watching from the White Crag Mountain Range, this pillar of light was narrow. But, the impact it caused was unimaginable. Because of this purple pillar of light, dark clouds shrouded the skies, blanketing the lands for hundreds and hundreds of miles. All of the martial artists could feel the terrifying energy contained within these clouds. Even from 10,000 miles away, this feeling still caused their minds to shake with fear!

"That direction... isn't that the direction that Lin Ming and the red-furred monster flew in?"

"Yes, that's it, that's the direction! Could it be that it is Lin Ming fighting the red-furred monster?"

"Heavens! Just what sort of ability, what sort of fighting method is this? Is it Lin Ming's attack or that red-furred monster's attack?"

Someone shouted in panic, a sense of awe and dread in their voice. Everyone looked at each other, bewildered, disbelief written all over their faces. This strength was simply far too terrifying!

At this time, a top 20 great world ranked core disciple of the True Martial Holy Lands hesitated for a moment before saying, "It shouldn't be..."

"If that red-furred monster had such strength then it wouldn't have needed to flee. As for Lin Ming, I feel that his strongest aspect lies in his body transformation technique. In terms of the essence gathering system and his comprehension and use of Laws, he's a bit lacking. The two of them shouldn't be able to send out such an attack."

"Then who could it possibly be? Is there an even more powerful existence on the True Martial Great World? Is it a super monster even greater than the red-furred monster, something like a sovereign of nightmare beasts?"

Someone whimsically asked, lost in his own daydreams. In the Divine Dream World, if a variation monster like this red-furred monster could be born, then it wouldn't be strange if a nightmare beast sovereign could appear too.

If there really was such a monster, then Lin Ming would truly be in dire straits!

"There's a possibility... if so, I fear that Lin Ming would have already died by now. Don't push a cornered enemy too far; the

sayings of the ancients aren't wrong. Lin Ming was too reckless."

"It's just that the beast tide was too fierce right after the third round of eliminations started, otherwise something like this wouldn't have happened to Lin Ming. But, even if Lin Ming was foolish this time, with his strength he will still be able to jump back into the top three ranks of this great world."

Everyone shared their speculations. However, no one dared to go 10,000 miles to take a look at the real situation.

With their strength, let alone that red-furred monster or that possible nightmare beast sovereign, if they were to encounter a small group of nightmare beasts then they would be completely swallowed up as food until there weren't even bones left of them!

"If a nightmare beast sovereign has truly appeared, then our chances of survival have gotten even worse. To confirm this, could our top 10 ranked senior-apprentice brothers look and see if their rankings have changed?"

A True Martial Holy Lands disciple suddenly said.

It was easy for them to discern the rankings of the top 10 on the True Martial Great World because they occupied most of the positions. They would only need to verify their own rankings to find out.

Lin Ming was originally ranked fourth on the True Martial Great

World. If he were killed, he should fall to or around the tenth place. The fifth to tenth place martial artists could see if he fell by checking if their own rankings had jumped by one.

When the beast tide first erupted, the core disciples of the True Martial Holy Lands had immediately gathered together when they fled and there were even several top 10 ranked masters amongst them. These martial artists all checked their rankings before frowning and saying, "My ranking hasn't changed."

"Mine hasn't changed either."

"Mm? It hasn't changed? Does that mean Lin Ming hasn't died?"

At this time, a core disciple of the True Martial Holy Lands seemed to realize something. He looked up his own ranking and sucked in a cold breath as he saw it.

He was originally the third ranked martial artist of the True Martial Great World. But now, his ranking had dropped to fourth place!

If his ranking dropped and those from fifth to tenth place didn't, then that could only mean that he swapped places with whoever had been ranked fourth!

And that person had been Lin Ming!

"Lin-Lin Ming's merit points have suddenly surpassed mine!"

In the top five rankings of a great world, there was a difference of at least 10 million merit points between two people. In a normal situation, the only way that Lin Ming could have leapt ranks was if he killed a top 10 ranked master of a great world, otherwise it would have been impossible for him to jump up ranks so fast. And now, Lin Ming had been chasing that red-furred monster so it was impossible for him to kill other masters.

That only left a single possibility... Lin Ming had killed that redfurred monster and obtained a massive number of merit points!

The martial artists present weren't idiots. As the ex-third ranked disciple said that Lin Ming's ranking had changed, everyone realized just what might have happened!

And at this time, the still not recovered Wu Finalcloud examined his own ranking. As he did, his fingers faintly trembled...

Lin Ming's merit points had surpassed his own!

"Elder Senior-apprentice Brother..."

A number of people also thought of Wu Finalcloud and turned to look at him. As they saw the strange expression on his face, a foreboding premonition appeared in their hearts.

This is...

Wu Finalcloud bitterly smiled and shook his head, "He's passed me... Lin Ming's merit points have passed my own. I have dropped to third place..."

Wu Finalcloud's words confirmed everyone's guesses. To suddenly jump up over 20-30 million merit points in a single go, there was only a single possibility – and that was that Lin Ming had killed the red-furred monster.

To defeat someone was a completely different concept from killing them. As everyone recalled the red-furred monster's terrifying speed, horrifying defense, and also despair-inducing endurance, wasn't wanting to overtake it and kill it easier said than done? Perhaps even four or five martial artists that had a similar strength to it wouldn't be able to keep it from escaping!

But now, it had actually died to Lin Ming's hands!

Moreover, Lin Ming had chased the red-furred monster through the endless beast tide that surrounded them from all over. He had not only done that but had overtaken it and killed it!

Just how was this possible!?

Everyone looked up towards the pillar of purple light that shot into the skies once more. That pillar of light... could it have been sent out by Lin Ming?

As everyone realized this, they felt their jaws drop down. That

roiling thunder dominion that encompassed the skies 10,000 miles away was still lingering there, scorching the world!

The feeling that Lin Ming gave off to everyone had always been that he was a martial artist who focused primarily on the body transformation technique. When he defeated Wu Finalcloud, and even with the red-furred monster, he had relied on his body transformation technique to contend with them. In terms of the essence gathering system and especially in the comprehension of Laws, Lin Ming didn't seem too extraordinary at all.

But as they saw that terrifyingly titanic thunder dominion that was caused by the Thunder Laws, all of them were left speechless. This level of the Thunder Laws... just what sort of ridiculous power was this!?

Could it have been that Lin Ming's greatest strength lay in his Laws, but from the beginning until now, no one had been able to force him to use them?

"This is... too unbelievable!"

"What a monster... he is invincible in the body transformation technique, invincible in endurance and recovery, and even his essence gathering system and comprehension of Laws have reached such a level... with such a terrifying explosion of power, just what sort of technique could have caused it? The difference between him and us is just too great..."

## Chapter 1221 – First in a Great World

The purple clouds of thunder continued to roil through the skies. The thunder dominion carried on, as if it would last until the end of time.

Facing this thunder dominion, all of the core disciples of the True Martial Holy Lands felt powerless and weak.

And at this time, 10,000 miles away, the red-furred monster's corpse dissolved into pure dreamland energy. This dreamland energy was larger than any mass of dreamland energy that Lin Ming had ever seen before. It was bright and radiant, blinding to the eyes.

This sort of feeling was like the difference between a violet sun stone and a violet sun crystal.

Lin Ming thought for a moment. He didn't rush to absorb the dreamland energy. Instead, he dragged this dreamland energy into a hidden valley and concealed his own position using layers of array formations. Currently, the entire divine dream space was being flooded with tides of nightmare beasts. If he wanted to absorb this dreamland energy he would need to find a safe place to do so.

After finishing all of this, Lin Ming then focused his thoughts on the dreamland energy. The dreamland energy exploded, turning into countless motes of starlight that fused into his body. This powerful and pure energy turned into streams that submerged into Lin Ming's soul. The fourth divine dream mark emitted a blazing light as it climbed towards perfection at unimaginable speeds.

Not just that, but there was still a tremendous amount of divine dream energy remaining.

After Lin Ming checked his own merit points, he was slightly surprised. In a single go, his merit points had suddenly risen to 238 million. From his fourth place position, he had now become first!

After killing the red-furred monster, he had obtained almost a hundred million merit points in a single fell swoop!

Lin Ming's change in ranking was also reflected in the Divine Seal Decree.

Within the entire Divine Realm, besides the Unbroken Cult and the Ancient Phoenix Clan, there were also many other great influences paying attention to Lin Ming's ranking. Before this, only the top 10,000 participants had the qualifications to be checked up on all 24 hours of the day by the various Great World King Holy Lands, and Lin Ming's previous best ranking had been just less than 3000.

Now, Lin Ming's ranking suddenly vanished from its spot around 8000 on the Divine Seal Decree. It immediately jumped up past 1000 and stopped at 890. With this, he had surpassed Dragon Fang!

The top 1000 rankings were a completely new level. After rising to this boundary, with some luck, one could become an ordinary World King!

And if one was a World King, then even if they weren't a Great World King they could still be an overlord of their own domain!

On average, the achievement of an Empyrean descendant was also to become a World King.

As for the future achievements of Great World King descendants, they would become Holy Lords and the stronger ones amongst them would become half-step World Kings.

The future boundary of a descendant was often a level lower than their master. Even for the True Martial Holy Lands with their deeply accumulated resources for several millions of years, while the True Martial World King had trained over a hundred descendants there hadn't even been an ordinary World King born from them. From this one could see just how difficult it was to produce a World King.

At this time, in a remote great world, within the outskirts of a great city, 10,000 martial artists were gathered together, all of them wearing similar-looking red clothes. Their cultivations were all at the Life Destruction realm.

"Look! There's been a great chance in Senior-apprentice Brother Lin's ranking!"

"Rank 890 on the Divine Seal Decree. He has surpassed Dragon Fang as first on his great world! He's finally reached first place! Awesome!"

These red-clothed martial artists were all disciples of the Ancient Phoenix Clan. The Ancient Phoenix Clan was broadly distributed all over the Divine Realm and they were found on multiple great worlds.

Now, even in these remote branch palaces, as well as the many disciples that had gone out adventuring, all of them knew of Lin Ming.

They knew that an extraordinary genius had appeared from within the ranks of their Ancient Phoenix Clan!

As fellow disciples of the Ancient Phoenix Clan, all of their hearts were filled with pride and joy.

First place on a great world, and even in the top 1000 rankings of the entire Divine Realm!

This achievement was enough to be recorded in the annals of their clan's history!

And in Crimson Light World, in a magnificent tower of gold and jade, a towering middle-aged man with a full head of crimson red hair was sitting grandly on a wooden seat. In front of him was a table with bronze cups and a pot of wine.

The crimson-haired man narrowed his eyes as he looked at the Divine Seal Decree. He muttered to himself, "This Lin Ming is the one that completed the Thousand Slaughter and cut down the wisp of divine sense that I had left behind in the Illusionary God Combat Array... I didn't think that I would see him ranked in the top 1000 positions of the Divine Seal Decree."

This man was the Crimson Light World's Crimson Dragon Envoy – Crimson Strifectoud.

Crimson Strifectoud let out a deep and long sigh. The current him was no longer the insolent and brash youth that he was in the past, all those tens of thousands of years ago. This was because he was now well aware of how difficult every step was after becoming a Holy Lord. He had already been stuck behind the hurdle that prevented him from becoming a World King for 15,000 years by now. Without some heaven-defying lucky chance, there simply wasn't any possibility for him to make another breakthrough in his life. And now, it seemed that this Lin Ming's talent had already far surpassed his own.

"The Ancient Phoenix Clan has truly risen from the past... I thought that Lin Ming would become a character like Xiao Daoji or Huo Burning Heaven in the future, but now it seems that I underestimated him! Really, the waves come and the waves go; the new must replace the old." Crimson Strifecloud shook his head, draining a cup of wine in front of him.

•••••

At this time, within the Divine Dream World, Lin Ming felt as if his own soul had left his body. His entire body was floating on nothing without any weight at all. His soul form arrived in a world filled with endless color, with countless lines of infinite hues twisting and changing around him without end.

And between these lines was a floating purple crystal. This purple crystal was in the shape of a six-sided prism, and there were three fine lines sealed within it.

Of these three lines, each was a different color: blue, red, and purple. These thin lines constantly twisted, moving about just like living creatures.

"This purple crystal... is different from the one that the redfurred monster swallowed. That purple crystal only had a single thin line within it, but this one actually has three... if I'm right then that red-furred monster must have swallowed down similar crystals before and each of the living lines within those crystals must have gathered together to form this final purple crystal.

"Then, the truth is that the secret of the purple crystals lies within these thin lines!"

Lin Ming could faintly feel that these strange purple crystals were in fact only used as a carrier to seal in these fine lines. The lines were the key to the puzzle.

Lin Ming stared at these fine lines for some time. He didn't know why, but as he looked at them he felt a faint sense of apprehension and dread creep over him.

"How can I perceive the secrets within these lines? Should I swallow them?"

Lin Ming thought out loud. The method the red-furred monster had used was to swallow them up.

After hesitating for a moment, Lin Ming finally came to a decision. He slowly reached out and guided these fine lines to his fingertips.

When the lines touched Lin Ming's skin, they suddenly started moving like spirit snakes and drilled into his body.

Lin Ming felt an incomparably cold energy spread up through his arms and into his soul.

At that time, Lin Ming felt his spiritual sea shake and a fierce aching pain wrack his body. It felt like countless vipers were biting into his body. With a stuffy cough he nearly tumbled to the ground.

When this agonizing pain struck him, it felt as if something was going all-out in trying to drill into his brain. This feeling was similar to when Lin Ming first opened the Magic Cube and absorbed that ownerless soul fragment.

When Lin Ming had first opened the Magic Cube, the power of

his soul and will had been tiny and weak; his past state was incomparable to how he was now. But correspondingly, this mysterious energy was tens of thousands of times more powerful than those ownerless soul fragments of the past!

Lin Ming staunchly defended his mind, wanting to use his willpower to resist the harrowing soul pain. However, as he was doing so he felt an immense strength impact into his soul form. Underneath the force of this terrifying strength he lost all control over his body.

In that instant, a dreadful icy cold spread all throughout Lin Ming's body, invading every inch of him. This feeling was just as if he had been turned back into a mortal and was tossed stark naked into an endless field of snow and ice. Lin Ming's body was soon covered in a thick layer of frost and ice.

The layer of ice became increasingly thick. With his soul frozen, Lin Ming was completely unable to move. He didn't even have the motor abilities to blink his eyes. After the ice gathered for some time, cracks began to appear in the layers of ice.

Ka ka ka!

The cracks continued to spread. Lin Ming's body also began to disintegrate with this cracking ice!

At this sudden change, even if Lin Ming's will was amazingly strong, a hint of panic and fear began to appear in his mind. In this colorful rainbow-hued world, the truth was that his body

represented his soul. If his soul disintegrated, how could he still live?

Lin Ming's mind raced. He tried everything he could, but whether it was trying to summon his battle spirit or guarding his mind, everything he tried was useless!

As he saw cracks appear all throughout his soul form, Lin Ming could only pin his hopes on the strange Laws that governed the Divine Dream World. With the existence of these Laws, even if his soul disintegrated he still wouldn't die. It was the same principle as reforming his soul after crossing Life Destruction.

As his body was disintegrating, a soul-tearing pain swept through his entire body!

This sort of pain that came directly from the soul was at least 10 times, a hundred times more tortuous than one's mortal body being torn apart. Lin Ming watched with his own eyes as more and more cracks spread over his body. His soul form had already reached the limit of its endurance.

At the end, Lin Ming's body completely burst apart, turning into countless motes of soul lights that scattered in all directions.

The degree to which his soul had disintegrated was even more thorough than the last three stages of Life Destruction that Lin Ming had crossed. Lin Ming felt his consciousness turn fuzzy and his thoughts become muddled. The power that fractured his soul into countless bits was far too strong, to a degree that he couldn't summon any resistance to it.

In a haze, Lin Ming could sense those three wisps of purple, red, and blue energy that had been sealed within the purple crystal slowly gather together before fusing into the floating soul lights.

Then, with these three wisps of energy as the core, the countless motes of soul lights began to converge as one; Lin Ming's soul was being slowly restored.

His body, his limbs, his face, everything reformed. His consciousness also gradually became clear again. A moment later, Lin Ming's soul had completely recovered and those three wisps of energy had disappeared.

"This is... what's going on here?" Lin Ming looked down and examined his reformed hands, his eyes filled with disbelief. "My soul force has become stronger, and it's actually become several times stronger!"

As Lin Ming felt the change in his soul force, he sucked in a breath of cold air.

## Chapter 1222 – Perfect Gold Battle Spirit

"These three strange wisps of energy are actually able to shatter my soul and reform it using themselves as the center. This process is similar to the wonders of Ninefall soul reformation and with an entirely similar result!

"My soul force has become three times stronger. Whatever it is I absorbed, the effects are just too strong!"

Lin Ming found it hard to believe that such incomparably thin lines of energy were able to achieve such a heaven-defying effect.

As he sank his mind into his spiritual sea, he suddenly noticed some differences.

"This is..."

Lin Ming closed his eyes. Vague images, obscure and ancient languages, many things suddenly passed through his mind.

For a time, Lin Ming wasn't able to understand just what these strange and mysterious images were. It was only when a crowd of creatures similar to the red-furred monster appeared in his mind that he realized these were the memories of that red-furred monster!

"After absorbing the dreamland energy left behind by the redfurred monster, I've actually obtained some of its memories? Is this because of the Magic Cube?"

Lin Ming recalled that the feeling of absorbing that dreamland energy was the same as swallowing an ownerless soul fragment from the Magic Cube for the first time when he was 15 years old.

But Lin Ming couldn't bother with figuring out why he could see these memories. He wanted to hastily search these memories for anything related to the Magic Cube. There were simply far too many secrets on the red-furred monster.

He focused his mind and sat down on the ground, trying to fully digest these memories. Perhaps because of the different natures of the monster's soul and his human soul, Lin Ming found it extremely difficult to fuse with these memories. Even for the strange writing, Lin Ming had a great deal of difficulty understanding any of it. He had to comb through the memories for corresponding hints in order to make out some meaning from the words.

These memories were incredibly incomplete. Only after searching for a long time did he find some clues.

"Elementary spirit source... those three wisps of soul energy I absorbed are actually wisps of elementary spirit source! If the elementary form is so powerful, what sort of degree would true spirit source be like? And just what is spirit source to begin with?"

Lin Ming was familiar with the term elementary. Grandmist energy also had a so-called elementary grandmist energy form.

"This spirit source... is it something similar to grandmist energy?"

Lin Ming couldn't help but think this. He continued searching through these memories for more information.

"Mmm... this is..." Lin Ming's mind shook. As he looked further and dug out more information, he was inexplicably shocked.

"Grandmist energy... genesis energy... spirit source!"

"Three types of source energy!"

Originally, Lin Ming thought that grandmist was the foundation of the universe and the earliest, most source existence. But now, he discovered that the source of the universe was comprised of not just grandmist energy but also two other kinds.

Grandmist energy - the source of matter.

Genesis energy - the source of energies.

Spirit source – the source of soul.

The universe had a soul. Not only did the universe have a soul, but planets and stars also had souls, called star souls.

As for the soul of the universe, if that were to be called a different name, then that would be... the Heavenly Dao!

The Heavenly Dao was omnipotent and omnipresent. When a martial artist cultivated the Laws, they would comprehend the Heavenly Dao and follow its rules to display their skills.

Cultivation methods, martial skills, every Concept, everything was through methods defined by the Heavenly Dao.

If one wanted to surpass the Heavenly Dao then one had to withstand the punishment of the Heavenly Dao.

This was also known as heavenly tribulation. By crossing heavenly tribulation, one could gain the right to surpass the Heavenly Dao and perhaps even form their own rules. If a human could achieve such a boundary then they were called an Empyrean!

Empyrean, a word that meant the heavens. The inherent meaning within this title was that the person this title was bestowed upon had a status on par with the Heavenly Dao.

Empyrean, a word that also meant respect. In total, to be an Empyrean meant to be respected just as much as the heavens!

This was the meaning of an Empyrean!

From the very start, Lin Ming never understood just what the Heavenly Dao was. He only knew that it was an extremely abstract existence. But at the same time, the Heavenly Dao seemed to have a thought and will of its own, punishing anyone that dared to violate its edicts.

And now, Lin Ming was finally aware. The Heavenly Dao – that was the soul of the universe!

And this so-called spirit source was present at the forming of the universe, a source energy that eventually became the Heavenly Dao.

The soul of the universe. Out of the three aspects of essence, energy, and divine, it could be called the 'divine'.

As the universe had a soul, at the same time it also had a body!

Every star, every moon, every planet, all the vast galaxies and boundless worlds, everything was the body of the universe!

Even humans, plants, vicious beasts, all lives that existed were also a part of the universe's body.

Grandmist energy formed all matter within the world, and was also the source of the universe's body.

Of essence, energy, and divine, the body of the universe could also be represented by 'essence'.

Finally... there was genesis energy.

The source of all energy, all origin energies, all true essence – all the various forms of energy were evolved from genesis energy.

Of essence, energy, and divine, this was the 'energy' of the universe.

Humans possessed essence, energy, and divine. Correspondingly, the universe also had its own essence, energy, and divine.

Grandmist energy corresponded with 'essence', genesis energy corresponded with 'energy', and spirit source corresponded with the 'divine'.

There just happened to be three of these source energies. This was also what the myths meant by three creating all of myriad existence!

As Lin Ming understood these truths, he felt his spiritual sea suddenly shake. It was like a thin layer of membrane had been pierced through, in that that moment, many truths and Laws were immediately comprehended by him. In that instant Lin Ming could feel his own strength crazily rise and his soul force was again strengthening at a terrifying speed.

Lin Ming's first four Concepts of Thunder and Fire completely fused together. And in his spiritual sea, his battle spirit also violently trembled. As it trembled, all of its power constantly gathered onto itself, becoming more and more solid and more and more sharp. With this sort of change, Lin Ming's battle spirit had broken through gold large success to gold perfection.

Now he was only a single step away from a blue soul battle spirit.

And after achieving a blue soul battle spirit, that would be a completely different situation!

Lin Ming sank his thoughts into his body. He discovered that the countless Law fragments that had buried themselves into his flesh during his Ninefall had begun to slowly fuse into his flesh. As for his Thunder and Fire Laws, in that moment just now they had instantly reached perfection of the first four Concepts. Lin Ming could even faintly feel himself touching upon the fifth level Concepts.

In just a few breaths of time, Lin Ming had obtained an immeasurable advantage. Although he had yet to break through a cultivation boundary, his practical strength had substantially increased. This was mainly manifested in the comprehension and use of his Laws as well as his battle spirit.

If Lin Ming were to use his Heavenly Dao Judgment now, it would be even mightier than before.

Even if he were to use the most basic Penetrating Rainbow, Chasing Thunder, Chasing Sun, or Bury the Heavens, just a single strike would be able to easily kill a top 10 ranked core disciple of a Great World King Holy Land.

Lin Ming was overjoyed as he sensed the changes in his body. Unfortunately, his true mortal body wasn't in the Divine Dream World, otherwise he would have likely broken through to the middle Divine Sea.

However, now that his soul had made a breakthrough, his inner world was brimming with energy. If he left the divine dream space then he wouldn't need much effort to break into the middle Divine Sea realm. It could be called an inevitable event.

"I see... so the Magic Cube, Demon Bead, and Purple Card in truth represent spirit source, grandmist energy, and genesis energy. They are divine tools somehow condensed from the essence, energy, and divine of the universe."

Lin Ming became increasingly aware of the origin and use of the three divine tools.

"When Empyrean Primordius obtained the Demon Bead, that was also the universe's 'essence', thus he was able to dual cultivate in body and energy, reaching a boundary at which he could rip out his heart and it would still beat onwards for 100,000 years. This was likely thanks to the support of the Demon Bead. As for the grandmist energy he cultivated, that is the source of the universe's 'body'. No wonder Empyrean Primordius was such a remarkable person that could achieve such heights in the Grandmist Laws."

Lin Ming unraveled more of the secrets of Empyrean Primordius

and the Eternal Demon Abyss, and most of his guesses were likely true. It seemed that if he obtained the Demon Bead in the future, it would play a critical role in him cultivating the Grandmist Laws.

The Grandmist Laws were in truth the Laws of the universe's 'essence'. There might even be true grandmist energy within the Demon Bead.

"Empyrean Primordius cultivated dual body and energy, but Empyrean Divine Dream cultivates spirit source, thus she is likely a dual energy and soul cultivator. This is why she was able to form the Divine Dream World and also leave behind these elementary spirit sources within it. These elementary spirit sources were likely rewards for the trial challengers here, but there are probably far too few people that could hope to obtain them."

Lin Ming thought out loud. With the red-furred monster's titanic strength, the ordinary geniuses of a great world simply wouldn't be able to kill it.

However, this was also well within reason. Elementary spirit source was an incomparably precious treasure. It was impossible for Empyrean Divine Dream to reward it too freely, thus she would only allow the most peak geniuses to obtain it.

## Chapter 1223 – Tian Mingzi

Divine Realm's 3000 great worlds, Vast Universe World -

Although the 3000 great worlds of the Divine Realm were grouped together, the truth was that they vastly differed in size and number of masters present.

Vast Universe World was one of the top 10 ranked great worlds. In terms of area, it was over 20 times larger than the Crimson Light World that the Ancient Phoenix Headquarters was located on. Compared to the True Martial World, it was still seven or eight times larger. The number of masters present was incomparable with the lower ranked great worlds.

The highest ranked great worlds all had a title, and that was a first-order world. Out of the 3000 great worlds, only 100 of them were considered first-order worlds.

A world like the True Martial World was a great world only inferior to first-order worlds. They were called second-order worlds and there were several hundred of them.

As for the Crimson Light World and Atlas World, they were considered third-order worlds. There was the greatest number of third-order worlds, over 2000 of them.

Not only were the first-order worlds larger but there were far more masters present on them. Moreover, many first-order worlds were occupied by Empyreans! This was one of the implicit assessment marks of a first-order world.

On the Divine Seal Decree, the highest ranked participants were mostly from these first-order worlds.

The most sacred land of the Vast Universe World was also where Empyrean Vast Universe's Holy Palace was located – the center of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace.

At this time, within a grand hall of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, there was a group of people gathered. These people all had an unfathomably deep cultivation. But at this time, within Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, all of them were restraining their aura as much as possible, resembling nothing but ordinary people.

Within Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, unless one was an Empyrean, all other characters, no matter how famous or honorable they were, had to humble themselves.

In this group of people, there was a tall and sturdy man wearing a spacious robe with a square face and round ears. He sat in the seat of honor and was lifting a cup of wine. He laughed as he said, "The several top ranked participants are really all Empyrean descendants. However, Grand Universe World King, your Grand Universe Holy Land is doing quite well. Since the Empyrean descendants aren't counted, one of the top ranked participants comes from your Grand Universe Holy Land."

The Grand Universe World King was the Great World King of Vast Universe World. However, because of the unstated taboo of having a name similar to Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, they certainly couldn't name themselves the Vast Universe Holy Lands. Thus, their name instead was the Grand Universe Holy Lands. Correspondingly, the Great World King of Vast Universe World was also called the Grand Universe World King.

"Haha, Lord Envoy, I truly cannot withstand such high praise. My Grand Universe Holy Lands only has a single person that has barely managed to reach rank 12 on the Divine Seal Decree. Even if the Empyrean descendants aren't considered, Bo'er is just chasing the tail of the top 10 rankings. All of my other disciples have met defeat!"

At a seat just to the side of the tall and sturdy man, a hearty-looking blue-clothed old man stroked his beard as he spoke in a modest tone. Even so, he couldn't conceal the smile in his words. It was clear that he was satisfied that one of the disciples from his Grand Universe Holy Lands was almost in the top 10 ranks.

"Virtuous Nephew Yuwen Bo has considerable hopes of entering the top 10 ranks of the First Martial Meeting. If he does, then he'll likely come to Vast Universe Heavenly Palace." The tall and sturdy man chuckled.

"Haha, I don't dare to hope for him to enter the top 10. But, if there really is such hope, then I humbly request that Lord Envoy looks after him at that time."

As the blue-clothed old man spoke to here, he respectfully cupped his hands across his chest.

This tall and sturdy robed man was Empyrean Vast Universe's chief disciple and the first lord envoy of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace. His name was Vast Cosmos.

To be able to be named after Vast Universe Heavenly Palace and also be named Cosmos, one could infer his status.

The so-called chief disciple of Empyrean Vast Universe was not like Wu Finalcloud, who was merely a chief disciple of a single generation. Rather, Vast Cosmos was the disciple that had attained the highest achievements ever since the founding of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace.

In fact, Vast Cosmos had long since reached the boundary of a half-step Empyrean!

Although a half-step Empyrean was extremely far from being comparable with a true Empyrean, it was still a boundary vastly superior to a Great World King.

In addition, Vast Cosmos had the special distinction of being able to personally represent Empyrean Vast Universe. Vast Cosmos's status far surpassed that of a Great World King. Even if it were the Great World King of a first-order world, they would still have to be respectful towards him.

And in this First Martial Meeting, the top 10 ranking disciples would obtain a special reward – to enter Vast Universe Heavenly Palace and also be able to receive the personal guidance of

Empyrean Vast Universe's chief disciple.

This chief disciple was naturally Vast Cosmos.

Vast Cosmos laughed and said, "Grand Universe World King is too modest. Although it was said that the top 10 may enter Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, the true Empyrean descendants, even if they were in the top 10, definitely wouldn't take a liking to a humble and common teacher like myself, and they certainly wouldn't come to Vast Universe Heavenly Palace. At that time, if Nephew Yuwen can achieve a position near the top 10 he can certainly enter Vast Universe Heavenly Palace."

Hearing Vast Cosmos say this, the Grand Universe World King was overjoyed and repeatedly expressed his thanks. If one could enter Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, then even if they couldn't learn a transcendent divine might they could still learn the self-created martial arts of Empyrean Vast Universe. If those martial arts were placed in the Grand Universe Holy Lands, they would definitely be the highest level of martial arts.

"This First Martial Meeting is unprecedented in its magnificence and grandeur. It is far more marvelous and ambitious than the last several dozens of First Martial Meetings. This time, it could truly be said that there are countless talents gushing forth. Also, Tian Mingzi, your Skydark Holy Lands has a disciple that has reached rank 15 on the Divine Seal Decree. Is that little fellow your direct descendant? If I remember, his name was Nether Limitless, right?"

Vast Cosmos asked a black-clothed man who was sitting on another side of the hall.

This black-clothed man was handsome and elegant, looking no more than 20 years old. His arms were laid calmly on his knees. His palms were clear and fair, his 10 fingers were slender and beautiful, and his eyes had blood red pupils, making him seem a bit fiendish.

This man was Mo Eversnow's absolutely irreconcilable blood enemy and also the chief culprit that caused the destruction of the Verdant Feather Holy Lands – Tian Mingzi.

In the past when Tian Mingzi annihilated the Verdant Feather Holy Lands he had been a World King. Now, 50,000 years later, his cultivation had reached an even more terrifying boundary.

The black-clothed man faintly smiled and eloquently said, "I didn't expect Lord Envoy to remember Limitless's name. I must thank Lord Envoy for the wonderful praise."

"Haha, Tian Mingzi, there is no need to be so polite. Haven't you just passed 100,000 years in age? You became a World King only tens of thousands of years ago and now you are already a Great World King. Moreover, you preside over the first-order world of Demondawn Great World. In the future it wouldn't be strange if you were to become a half-step Empyrean. This sort of talent is truly deserving of envy."

Vast Cosmos bluntly said as he laughed.

As he spoke, this roused a round of discussion amongst everyone

else in the hall.

"That's right, Skydark World King only established the Skydark Holy Lands 50,000 years ago and yet you have progress that one can truly be proud of. Old me can only be ashamed of my own inferiority. My Grand Universe Holy Lands have existence for over 7 million years and now you've nearly reached the same level!"

The Grand Universe World King smiled as he tossed out some more praise.

"That's right, Skydark World King is the youngest among us yet his strength has faintly risen above ours. I think he will surely become a half-step Empyrean in the future."

"Haha, even Tian Mingzi's direct descendant Nephew Nether Limitless is also extraordinary. I think there is an extremely high possibility that he will become a World King in the future!"

Of those sitting in this hall, the ones with the lowest status were ordinary World Kings and there were even many Great World Kings of second-order and first-order worlds. These were all characters with extremely lofty statuses, and yet all of them were praising Tian Mingzi. From this alone, one could see just how prominent his reputation was.

For the last 100,000 years, out of all those that had become Great World Kings, he was the youngest.

From the time he founded the Skydark Holy Lands, it had only taken him 50,000 years to develop it to such a giant scale. Moreover, rumors said that he had obtained the appreciation of Demondawn Great World's true overlord – Empyrean Demondawn. If such a character favored him then Tian Mingzi's future prospects could be imagined.

He even had a slight ray of hope of becoming an Empyrean in the future. Just what sort of concept was an Empyrean? In the entire Divine Realm, an Empyrean was born only every million years or so. This was a level of existence that a World King could never compare with.

To this sort of character, even if they couldn't form good relations with him, they at least shouldn't offend him.

Tian Mingzi smiled as he said, "Everyone, I can hardly accept all this praise. I am merely a junior in this prestigious gathering, and I still have a long road ahead of me in the future. I will have to ask all the seniors here to look after me. As for Limitless, he has only made a tiny bit of progress, nothing worthy of complimenting at all. Compared to Fairy Maiden Xiao Moxian from Demondawn Heavenly Palace, there simply isn't any comparison at all."

Tian Mingzi's great world was exactly Demondawn Great World. The Holy Land he established naturally couldn't have the name of Demondawn, thus he came up with his own name for it.

• • • • • •

As all of this was happening in Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, Lin Ming was still in the Divine Dream World, sifting through the memories of the red-furred monster. He had been doing this for the last three days.

The new information he discovered left him incomparably shocked.

The memories of the red-furred monster were filled with all sorts of strange and mystical images. As these images combined together, Lin Ming was able to extrapolate that the red-furred monster came from a different realm. This different realm was called Soul World by the red-furred monster.

In Soul World, all lives there were soul life forms!

As for the red-furred monster, it was also a soul life form. Its appearance within the Divine Dream World was its soul form.

Soul World was not one of the Divine Realm's 3000 great worlds. Soul World was broad, boundless, nearly infinite in its area, far greater than any great world of the Divine Realm! It seemed as if it were a completely independent dimension outside of the Divine Realm!

"There is actually such a place in this universe? Is it a divergent mystic realm?"

Lin Ming sucked in a deep breath, feeling greatly shocked. He

originally thought that the Divine Realm was the entirety of the universe, but now it seemed as if this might not be true.

If Soul World was a divergent mystic realm, then the vastness of these divergent mystic realms far surpassed Lin Ming's imagination.

In the red-furred monster's memory, Lin Ming saw that Empyrean Divine Dream had once been to Soul World!

This matter was already from an extremely long time ago. At that time, Empyrean Divine Dream's cultivation had been very low.

The red-furred monster, as well as numerous other soul beasts from Soul World, had tried to attack Empyrean Divine Dream. However, she had ended up completely demolishing all of them.

But Empyrean Divine Dream did not kill them. Rather, she locked them all into the Divine Dream World, and the Divine Dream World had become their prison.

As Lin Ming learned all of this, he was lost in thought for some time. He guessed that Soul World was a divergent mystic realm of some sort, and when Empyrean Divine Dream's cultivation was extremely low in the past, she likely entered this divergent mystic realm to adventure and seek her own lucky chances. Finally, she had stumbled across some heaven-defying lucky chance and learned the secrets of Soul World. With this, she established the Divine Dream Law and completed her own transcendent divine might!

## Chapter 1224 – The Final Result of the Preliminaries

The red-furred monster had given Lin Ming a great deal of useful information.

Besides the existence of Soul World, Lin Ming also found some memories of cultivation methods from Soul World, in other words, soul system cultivation methods.

However, because the red-furred monster wasn't a human, or perhaps because of the difference in Laws, Lin Ming was unable to directly train in these types of cultivation methods. Instead, he could only use his comprehension of these cultivation methods combined with his understandings of the Divine Dream Law to glean some useful things.

For several days, Lin Ming was closed up in this distant valley. Several small beast tides passed over the skies of Lin Ming's hidden seclusion spot, but none of them were able to see past his concealing array formations.

After digesting the red-furred monster's cultivation methods, Lin Ming still didn't leave. Instead, he continued to perceive the Divine Dream Law and form the fifth divine dream mark.

There was still a great deal of divine dream energy left within his body.

Like this, time slowly passed, day after day. Within the Divine Dream World's 3000 great worlds, constant slaughtering and massacring was taking place without end.

Never ending waves of beast tides, all cities trampled over, and participants being eaten up as food by the countless nightmare beasts...

Participants not only fought nightmare beasts but they also had to fight each other. At every second of the day, countless people were being killed.

For the first two rounds, the participants would revive in the city. But now, they would randomly revive in some location in the wilds. If their luck was bad, they might even directly revive into the midst of a beast tide and immediately die again.

Thus, the price of death was extremely high!

There was no space for the weak to live. It was kill or be killed.

And these so-called weak participants were in truth extraordinary elites of ordinary Holy Lands. But there, they didn't even have the strength to resist their doom.

Chi!

A blue light cut through the skies, seeming to rip apart space. A black-clothed youth grasped the Dragon Fang Blade, his shoulders

stained with blood.

Behind him, a 20 foot tall humanoid vicious beast toppled to the ground with a loud thud, its blood pooling all around it.

This vicious beast was a sovereign of Lightmend World's mutated nightmare beasts. Even the third ranked master of Lightmend World had died to this beast.

And now, this beast was instead slain by the black-clothed youth.

This black-clothed youth was Dragon Fang.

Before the second round of eliminations ended he had cut down a super mutated nightmare beast at the True Martial Great World and obtained a transmission token from its body. He discovered that with this transmission token, he was actually able to travel to other great worlds!

Without a doubt, all of the peak disciples of the various great worlds throughout the Divine Realm had obtained such a token, otherwise it was impossible for them to gather such a high number of merit points.

Only by constantly travelling between these 3000 great worlds and slaying the top existences of those worlds could one obtain so many merit points. This even included cutting down the top 100 ranked monstrous geniuses of the Divine Seal Decree.

Thus, when the third round of eliminations began, Dragon Fang had already left True Martial World to go to other great worlds, looking to battle other peak masters.

What Dragon Fang cared about was not merit points but a worthy opponent that he could fight to the death.

Battle – this was the reason for Dragon Fang's existence. The reason he joined the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting was to search for stronger opponents and raise his own strength.

After obtaining this transmission token, Dragon Fang's merit points grew at a ridiculous pace.

Just after the third round of eliminations began he had been briefly surpassed by Lin Ming. But afterwards, his merit points quickly returned to the number one position of the True Martial Great World and continued to climb further and further ahead.

Within a month, he had killed his way into the top 500 rankings of the Divine Seal Decree. Then the top 300, the top 200, all the way until the top 100!

When Dragon Fang entered the top 100 rankings, this caused the entire True Martial World to bubble over with excitement!

True Martial World was only a second-order world: it was far from being comparable to a first-order world. But even so, there was now someone from True Martial World that was able to enter the top 100 rankings. This was truly a legend!

The top 1000 rankings was a completely new boundary, but at the same time the top 100 rankings were also a new boundary.

After entering the top 1000 rankings, it was nearly assured that one would become a half-step World King.

But by entering the top 100 rankings, there was a ray of hope that one would become a true World King!

As long as one could meet another lucky chance in the Divine Transformation realm, becoming a World King wasn't a dream!

Dragon Fang's ranking was one of the focal points of the entire Divine Realm. Even Vast Universe Heavenly Palace's chief disciple, Vast Cosmos, had noticed Dragon Fang. This was because Dragon Fang did not list his own background. To be in the top 100 rankings of the Divine Seal Decree without a known origin, that was an extremely rare occurrence.

"Dragon Fang has already reached rank 97, a double digit ranking! How terrifying! When did such a peak genius appear from my True Martial Great World? Hurry up and investigate just where this Dragon Fang came from!"

Within the True Martial Holy Lands, the True Martial World King personally issued an order. He felt that Dragon Fang's true strength had not yet reached its limit! Dragon Fang's appearance overshadowed all other geniuses of True Martial World, including even Lin Ming.

In fact, besides Lin Ming making a brief appearance in the top 1000 rankings of the Divine Seal Decree just when the third round of eliminations began, he hadn't done much at all. His ranking soon began to drop down.

During the third round of eliminations, the merit points of the nightmare beasts increased once more. After Lin Ming entered seclusion, his ranking naturally started to drop.

Dragon Fang and Wu Finalcloud eventually both surpassed him.

He had fallen back to being the fourth ranked participant of True Martial World, and his position also fell down to 8000-9000 on the Divine Seal Decree.

Although many people were well aware that Lin Ming's true strength was far beyond this, Lin Ming's best result was still a far cry from Dragon Fang's rank 97.

With Dragon Fang, Lin Ming's limelight naturally dimmed down a great deal.

And besides Dragon Fang, there were also some dazzling existences on the Divine Seal Decree.

One of which was Skydark Holy Lands' Nether Limitless.

This youth wore black clothes and his face was pallid. Just casually glancing at him, he appeared a bit weak and frail. But, the truth was that his strength was incomparably horrifying.

His weapon was a long and slender katana. It was four feet long and very thin.

In this half year, the number of participants and nightmare beasts that had died underneath this blade was countless.

Nether Limitless also had a token that allowed him to travel between great worlds. Many masters of various great worlds had died underneath his blade, becoming a stepping stone for his ascension!

"I have no idea how far I am from my true goal, the top 10..." Nether Limitless quietly wiped off blood from his katana. The participants in the Divine Dream World could only look up their own ranking within the great world they had registered on, and weren't able to look up the total ranking of the Divine Realm.

Nether Limitless put away his katana. Scattered all around him were corpses of dozens of participants. The corpses were neatly sliced apart several times. Underneath his blade, no one was able to keep their body intact.

These corpses soon vanished, turning into dreamland energy that

was represented by merit points which then entered his body.

These had all been disciples of this great world's Great World King Holy Land. But now, all of them had been cut down by Nether Limitless.

"These fellows have far too few merit points."

Nether Limitless shook his head, stepping over the pools of blood on the ground to leave.

"I have to kill even stronger powerhouses. Only with their corpses can I pave the road to becoming a king. This First Martial Meeting is my greatest chance. I have to display the height of my potential to grab the attention of Empyrean Demondawn."

Before Nether Limitless joined the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, Tian Mingzi had warned him not to hold back anything in this First Martial Meeting. He had to put forth his full and complete effort and try to rise as high as he could so that Empyrean Demondawn might notice him. If he could grab the attention of Empyrean Demondawn, there was a chance that he would be allowed to enter Demondawn Heavenly Palace and inherit the transcendent divine might there.

This was Nether Limitless's greatest opportunity. He wanted to become a Great World King in the future. With the support of an Empyrean level influence, then even if he didn't have the guidance of an Empyrean, just the guidance of an Empyrean's disciple would make his road that much easier.

Nether Limitless's ranking on the Divine Seal Decree was still 18 as before. If the Empyrean descendants weren't considered in the rankings, he would be at rank 15.

As for the top master of the Divine Seal Decree, that was still Xiao Moxian. After eight months of time, her merit points had finally broken past a billion!

And behind her, the second ranked participant's merit points were only at 890 million.

Without a doubt, Xiao Moxian was the most dazzling existence of this Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, second to none!

There was no one able to approach her glory.

This situation continued all the way to the ninth month. The third and final round of eliminations for the First Martial Meeting preliminaries was rapidly approaching!

In the final several days, the slaughter became even wilder and crazier. The participants seemed to turn insane, rushing into the seas of nightmare beasts without fear of death.

The hunting between participants also became rabid and savage.

Everyone wished to pass these preliminaries and soar into the

heavens!

If one could pass the preliminaries and was a genius from a Holy Land, their achievements would bring great glory and pride to their sect. Once they returned, they would receive generous rewards.

And if it were a wandering martial artist, there was no need to mention how they would benefit. Through these preliminaries they would enter into the eyes of the countless influences paying attention to the First Martial Meeting and they would all be fought over. They would be able to enjoy many resources and their cultivation roads would become smooth and easy!

However, no matter how they slaughtered, for the vast majority of them their efforts came to nothing. They were simply unable to change their fates. This was because in the last round of eliminations, the number of people being eliminated was far too terrifying.

Only one out of every 10,000 would make it!

That meant that in a great world, there would only be several thousand people remaining!

From a beginning of several trillion participants in a great world, they were constantly eliminated until only several thousand people were left over. In the preliminaries, only one out of every billion would pass. This was an elimination rate that sent one to the brink of despair.

## Peng! Peng! Peng!

In the cities, in the wild, at the moment that the preliminaries ended, countless martial artists in the Divine Dream World exploded into motes of starlight that faded away.

In the various great worlds of the Divine Realm, there were some smaller cities that didn't have a single passing participant; no one managed to qualify past the preliminaries! Only in the largest cities of these great worlds would one find a good number of martial artists that had passed.

For a first-order world like Vast Universe World, because of the pure number of participants, there were nearly 10,000 martial artists that had passed.

But as for third-order words like Atlas World and Crimson Light World, they only had 1000-2000 martial artists passing.

Even for peak Holy Lands like the Ancient Phoenix Clan and the Ancient Dragon Clan, they only had single digits of disciples that passed the preliminaries.

This was considered quite a good result. There were many lower level Holy Lands that had to bow their heads in shame.

Woosh!

After Yan Littlemoon passed the preliminaries, she was shot out from the Divine Dream World. Her final ranking was 96th of Crimson Light World. She had just managed to enter the top 100 rankings of a great world.

However, Yan Littlemoon was still dissatisfied with this ranking.

"Haha, Littlemoon, you've come out, good job!" Huo Violentstone walked up to receive her, his face full of smiles.

Yan Littlemoon froze for a moment. This Highest Elder was always very strict towards her and had very high requirements. How come his mood was so good today?

## Chapter 1225 – Fated Encounter

"Honorable Master."

Yan Littlemoon bowed towards Huo Violentstone. During the period of time after Lin Ming left the Ancient Phoenix Clan, Yan Littlemoon had officially taken Huo Violentstone as her master.

Huo Violentstone guffawed. "Good! You've done a good job! Xiao Ping, well, he also did good."

Xiao Ping was once the number one disciple of the Ancient Phoenix Clan, but now he was overshadowed by Yan Littlemoon. During the preliminaries, Xiao Ping had only achieved around rank 150 in his great world, a much worse result than Yan Littlemoon.

"I thank Highest Elder for the generous praise."

Xiao Ping ruefully smiled, a strange taste in his heart. To be beaten by a young girl who was eight or nine years younger and also had a lower cultivation than him, to him that was a great loss of face.

"Alright, clean yourselves up and prepare to go to the semifinals. Our Ancient Phoenix Clan will have four disciples entering the semifinals this time, it's truly a good harvest."

"Four disciples?"

Yan Littlemoon and Xiao Ping were both startled. As fellow disciples of the Ancient Phoenix Clan, they helped each other in the Divine Dream World and also had a general understanding of all the other disciples' merit points and were thus able to guess just who was capable of passing the preliminaries and who wasn't. This time, there should have only been three disciples that passed. Besides Yan Littlemoon and Xiao Ping there was also a core disciple that was ranked around 1800 of a great world. He just barely managed to pass.

Then just who was the fourth person?

Huo Violentstone already expected that Yan Littlemoon and Xiao Ping would ask this. He mysteriously said, "You two should also be able to guess who this fourth person is..."

"Is... is it Senior-apprentice Brother Lin Ming?" Yan Littlemoon suddenly recalled that several years ago, Lin Ming had left the Ancient Phoenix Clan to go out adventuring. Considering the time that passed so far, he should have managed to reach the early or middle Divine Sea realm by now. With Lin Ming's talent, he naturally wouldn't miss such a grand event!

"Yes, it's exactly Lin Ming!" Huo Violentstone said, happily stroking his beard. He couldn't conceal his wide grin.

Yan Littlemoon suddenly realized just why Huo Violentstone was in such a good mood. So the reason must have been because Lin Ming also joined the First Martial Meeting. With Lin Ming's talent, he naturally would bring honor to the Ancient Phoenix Clan.

As Yan Littlemoon thought of Lin Ming, a strange color washed over her face. Towards Lin Ming, she felt something that she couldn't yet explain.

"Are Senior-apprentice Brother Lin's results much better than ours?" Yan Littlemoon asked.

"Haha, Lin Ming gave us all a pleasant surprise. At his highest ranking, he managed to kill his way into the top 1000 rankings of the Divine Seal Decree and became first ranked in the True Martial Great World. But afterwards... that brat was just too lazy, far too lazy, and because of that his ranking fell. He finally ended as fourth place on the True Martial Great World, but he still managed to keep in the top 10,000 rankings of the Divine Realm."

Even though Yan Littlemoon and Xiao Ping were already prepared, they still sucked in a cold breath upon hearing this. To become the first ranked martial artist of the True Martial Great World! And the True Martial Great World was also a second-order word. This result was simply too freakish.

"Senior-apprentice Brother Lin, he really..." Yan Littlemoon sighed. For all these years, she didn't dare to laze around for even half a minute. Moreover, she had displayed the power and potential of her bloodline to the limit. She had hoped that she would be able to slowly overtake Lin Ming's footsteps, or even if she couldn't she would still be able to see his back. But now, she realized that the difference between them was only becoming increasingly wide.

As for Xiao Ping, his mouth dropped open again and again, at a complete loss for words. He felt incomparable envy and jealousy simmering in his heart. He suspected that during their trip into the God Beast Mystic Realm, perhaps the supreme dragon bone had been stolen away by Lin Ming.

When the supreme dragon bone had suddenly vanished, no one knew just where Lin Ming was. He had thought that Lin Ming had died but in the end Lin Ming had also been transmitted out of the God Beast Mystic Realm. Because Lin Ming's cultivation was just far too low at the time and his strength also wasn't worth mentioning, Xiao Ping hadn't been suspicious of him. But with things as they were now, Xiao Ping felt doubtful of his past judgment.

There was likely some heaven-defying secret on that boy's body!

But now, even if he was 100% sure that Lin Ming had taken the supreme dragon bone, there wasn't anything he could do about it. With Lin Ming's current status, let alone taking back that supreme dragon bone, the Ancient Phoenix Clan might instead bestow several drops of phoenix blood essence to him!

That was phoenix blood essence! This was something that Xiao Ping yearned for in his every dream. For his entire life, without some massive lucky chance, there wasn't any way he would ever obtain even a single drop.

"Where will the semifinals be held? What are the rules?"

Yan Littlemoon asked Huo Violentstone. In the preliminaries, the elimination rate had reached a despairing percentage; only one out of every billion participants had managed to make it through. Even so, the original number of participating martial artists in this First Martial Meeting was far too great. Although the elimination rate was astoundingly high, there were still around 10 million martial artists throughout the entire Divine Realm that had made it through the preliminaries. It wouldn't be easy to screen out these people at all.

Huo Violentstone said, "The rules have already been passed out. Out of the 3000 great worlds, every 100 great worlds will be divided into a group and that group will compete in a small world. In every group of 100 great worlds, there are many participants from first-order worlds and second-order worlds. Every group will have over 300,000 participants, but only 300 people will make it out of every group in the semifinals."

"Only... 3... 300 people?" Xiao Ping's mouth fell open again. This elimination ratio was far too exaggerated. In 100 great worlds, in which many first-order and second-order worlds were included, only 300 people would make it through.

This meant that if one wished to make it through they would need to be one of the top three ranked masters of a great world. And, since their Crimson Light World was a third-order world, the top three ranked masters were a bit less worthy than the top three masters of other great worlds. In order to pass, one would need to be in the top two rankings or perhaps even the number one ranking! In other words, no matter how hard he and Yan Littlemoon tried, it was impossible for them to pass the semifinals.

Their journey here would both end in the semifinals.

To bid farewell to the grand stage of the First Martial Meeting like this, Xiao Ping felt a bit melancholic. Although he knew that powerhouses existed all over the Divine Realm like clouds and he simply wasn't worthy of mentioning, Xiao Ping always held a faint hope close to his heart that he would be able to amaze the world with a magnificent feat. But now, he wouldn't even be able to pass the semifinals. Not just that, but he would fall far short.

Yan Littlemoon was also well aware that she wouldn't pass the semifinals and this was a completely hopeless wish. That meant that in the entire Ancient Phoenix Clan, only Lin Ming had a chance of passing.

She asked, "What is the competition method like?"

"No idea." Huo Violentstone responded, shaking his head. "Lin Ming is at the True Martial Great World. That great world isn't too far from ours. We should be able to run into him during the semifinals!"

"Is that so..." Yan Littlemoon took a deep breath, not sure of what she was feeling.

'Lin Ming, so many years have passed, what are you like now?'

At this time, the True Martial Great World, the martial field of the First Martial Meeting preliminaries –

Hu -!

Lin Ming's soul form was ejected from the Divine Dream World. Consciousness was restored to his body.

He clenched his fists and stood up. He could see that for 10 miles around him, there were fellow participants scattered all over who had passed the preliminaries just like him.

At the start of the First Martial Meeting when everyone first entered the Divine Dream World, this entire field had been occupied by martial artists. The surrounding area for miles had been tightly packed with participants. But now, the participants remaining were all scattered around loosely.

"Lin Ming."

At the moment Lin Ming regained consciousness, a warm and familiar voice resounded in his mind. This voice came from Mo Eversnow.

"Miss Mo."

With a thought, Lin Ming's mind entered the Magic Cube space.

Here, he saw Mo Eversnow as well as Fishy.

Fishy was currently sleeping. This little girl's appetite was becoming increasingly large, to a ridiculous rate. Lin Ming had left 8-9 million violet sun stones in the Magic Cube space but most of them had been eaten up by her already.

The current Lin Ming could be described as a broke man cleaned out of all wealth. After buying the Boundless World Pill, the leftover change had been nearly entirely eaten up by Fishy. Not just that, but he still owed a debt of 6 trillion!

As Lin Ming thought of this debt, he fell somewhat silent.

After Lin Ming entered the Magic Cube space, Fishy seemed to sense him and suddenly woke up. She rubbed her large and sleepy eyes. After seeing Lin Ming, she perked up and excitedly smiled.

"Big Brother Lin Ming!"

"Fishy." Lin Ming held Fishy's hands. Although her real age was unknown, she had the appearance of a little 11-12 year old girl. In Lin Ming's eyes she was a cute little child.

For these nine months, Fishy had basically eaten and slept again

and again. She had been living a fun and carefree life.

"We have to immediately go to the semifinals. It seems that the semifinals won't be held in the Divine Dream World. We'll have to ride a spirit ship to a designated location."

Lin Ming said. Then, his thoughts suddenly stirred. "Oh, there's a message."

His consciousness left the Magic Cube space just as the flames of a sound transmitting talisman lit up right in front of him.

This was information sent from Immemorial Imperial City's River Feather.

When Lin Ming had first bought the Boundless World Pill, River Feather had lent Lin Ming 100 billion violet stun stones even though he didn't completely understand his situation. Although this didn't seem like much, Lin Ming had indeed made good use of River Feather's loan. Lin Ming held a very good impression towards him.

"Brother Lin, congratulations!"

River Feather used a sound transmitting talisman to determine Lin Ming's position and then rushed to catch up. As he was shouting out from afar, his voice could be described as filled with joy and delight. Lin Ming's results had far surpassed anything he had hoped for. Even the disciples of the True Martial Holy Lands were inferior to Lin Ming. River Feather realized that he had truly stumbled into a great person this time!

As long as he could continue solidifying his relationship with Lin Ming, his status in his family would rise straight up into the skies.

"Brother Lin, the name list of those competing in the semifinals has been passed out. I've already bought a jade slip. Come, take a look."

As River Feather spoke, he offered up a jade slip.

Lin Ming took the jade slip and swept his sense through it. This jade slip listed 100 great worlds of the Divine Realm.

These Divine Realm great worlds came in varying sizes. The larger ones had over 10,000 participants and the smaller ones had 1000-2000 participants. There were over three million participants in total.

The name of the Crimson Light World caught Lin Ming's attention: this was where the Ancient Phoenix Clan Headquarters were located.

Just as he was about to search for the Ancient Phoenix Clan for any familiar names, he suddenly felt a disturbance in his spiritual sea. Mo Eversnow's consciousness was intensely fluctuating.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Miss Mo, is something wrong?"

Lin Ming was slightly stunned. In his mind, Mo Eversnow was someone that was always calm, neither happy nor angry. She rarely lost her composure.

Mo Eversnow took a deep breath. She closed her eyes, her long eyelashes faintly trembling. After some time, she opened her eyes once more, an icy cold light flashing within them.

She slowly said, enunciating every word,, "Tian Mingzi's descendant is inside!"

"Mm?"

Lin Ming was shocked.

Tian Mingzi!

This was a name that he had heard many times before. But today was his first time actually coming into contact with it!

Tian Mingzi's descendant. Who knew that Tian Mingzi's descendant would actually be in the semifinals too? This could truly be called a fated encounter.

## Chapter 1226 – Lin Ming, Dragon Fang

Lin Ming quickly looked through the jade slip. He saw an influence that might have been founded by Tian Mingzi, the Skydark Holy Lands.

"Miss Mo is speaking about... the Skydark Holy Lands?"

"Yes! I am speaking of the Skydark Holy Lands. Tian Mingzi's original surname was Nether, and the influence he originally founded was called the Netherworld Holy Lands. Afterwards, he changed the name to the Skydark Holy Lands. Nether Limitless is Tian Mingzi's descendant!" Mo Eversnow coldly said.

Having her sect exterminated, having her mortal body destroyed, having her soul sent into a deep slumber for 50,000 years, having all of her remaining family members separated, having her countless followers killed off, this hatred, this animus, this grudge was absolutely irreconcilable; the two of them would never be able to live under the same heaven!

Mo Eversnow wished to tear Tian Mingzi to pieces with her own hands, char his bones to ashes, and torture his soul for eternity!

"I understand." Lin Ming looked at Nether Limitless's ranking. Divine Seal Decree ranked 18!

To be ranked 18th in the entire Divine Realm, this was truly an extremely exaggerated result!

"You must defeat him in these semifinals. If we cannot even defeat Tian Mingzi's descendant, then it will be stupid to continue discussing killing Tian Mingzi!"

Mo Eversnow said that if Tian Mingzi was young and joined the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, his results would be no worse than those of an Empyrean descendant.

"I will." Lin Ming nodded.

At this time, the skies above Lin Ming suddenly twisted, forming space ripples. Then, a massive spirit ship came zooming out of these space ripples, its massive body casting a shadow over the entire horizon.

This spirit ship was dozens of miles long and 10 miles wide. The entire spirit ship exuded powerful fluctuations of energy; it was clearly a spirit artifact.

The spirit ship steadily came to a stop. A middle-aged man in white clothes shot out from the spirit ship and floated high in the air.

This person was seven feet tall. As he stood in the air, faint halos of light formed behind him. His every action and movement seemed to spur fluctuations of Laws.

Lin Ming looked up. All the participants who had passed the preliminaries also looked towards this person.

"Everyone!"

The white-clothed man began to speak, his voice loud and sonorous, easily spreading over a thousand miles. Everyone in this range was able to clearly hear him.

"I am the 76th disciple of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace. Under the bidding of Elder Senior-apprentice Brother, I have come to pick you up and bring you to Gravemoon Star. That is also where the semifinals will be held. This journey will last for three months. All of you may prepare and then we shall leave."

With the white-clothed man's words, everyone was secretly shocked.

An Empyrean level influence had countless disciples. However, if there was a disciple that had their own ranking, then that could only be a direct disciple of an Empyrean.

An Empyrean could live for nearly a hundred million years, and thus they would take several hundred direct disciples over the years. On average, they would take in a disciple every few hundred thousand years.

Of these people, the most amazing of them would become half-

step Empyreans and the others would become Great World Kings or ordinary World Kings.

Of course, there would occasionally be a peak monstrous genius that would become another Empyrean. In recorded history, there were records of Empyrean level influences that had two Empyreans. The power of these influences reached a terrifying degree!

And this white-clothed man in front of everyone was an ordinary World King powerhouse!

"A World King was actually sent to come pick us up?"

Lin Ming was a bit stunned. This was a tad too grandiose and luxurious. With 30 semifinal areas, that meant there were at least 30 World Kings that were sent out.

Mo Eversnow spoke up from within Lin Ming's spiritual sea, "This person is only a wisp of an incarnation. A top powerhouse can form myriad incarnations with a thought to handle multiple matters."

"I see..." Lin Ming was filled with praise. This white-clothed person's incarnation was far too lifelike – he couldn't even figure out how it was different from that person's true self.

Lin Ming didn't have matters he needed to finish. He directly flew onto the spirit ship.

Within the spirit ship there were many different dimensions. There were lush grasslands, vibrant forests, fields with spring flowers, and much more, everything filled with vitality.

Dozens of beautiful women were already waiting on the spirit ship. They were responsible for leading the many participants to their own rooms.

Every individual had their own roomy independent dimensional space that they could rest in.

As Lin Ming arrived at his resting area, he felt that this place was the perfect cave dwelling.

There was a special cultivation room, there was a martial field to practice on, there was an alchemy room, a refining room, and even a medicine garden filled with spirit herbs that were all free to use.

"Just the heaven and earth origin energy in this spirit ship is better than the best cultivation area of an ordinary Holy Land. It's about the same as the best training rooms at Imperial City Auction House."

Lin Ming said with wonder. This was only a spirit ship and its main use was to shuttle martial artists around. If this were Vast Universe Heavenly Palace instead, then the conditions that one could cultivate in would truly be unimaginable. This was the background of an Empyrean level influence.

Mo Eversnow said, "This spirit ship itself is a high-grade spirit artifact. It is equipped with array formations that are specialized to gather heaven and earth origin energy. The value of this entire spirit ship is similar to Carefree Island's Carefree Palace.

A spirit ship used to pick up and shuttle martial artists was actually comparable to Carefree Palace, the spirit artifact that Carefree Island used to stabilize its own destiny. From this alone one could infer the difference between an Empyrean level influence and an eighth-grade sect.

"Young Hero Lin, if there is anything that you desire to eat then please select it on a jade slip and place it in the transmission array. We will immediately send you anything you wish."

The young woman that guided Lin Ming respectfully said as she pointed to a table.

Lin Ming glanced over to see that there were 10 jade slips set on the table. He casually picked up a jade slip and looked through it. Recorded on this jade slip were several hundred different types of dishes and drinks, all of varying styles. With 10 jade slips, there were thousands upon thousands of different types of food.

These dishes and drinks were all cooked with various heavenly materials, spirit Lingzhi, and spirit herbs. They were all truly worthy of being called top class delicacies. Although the materials weren't as precious as dragon bones and phoenix marrow, it was still food that would cause geniuses of Holy Lands to feel pain in

eating.

Even so, these were only ordinary meals provided to participants of the semifinals.

Lin Ming picked up an empty white jade slip and randomly selected some dishes and recorded them on it. Then, he placed it on the transmission array. Before even an incense stick of time had passed, a box reappeared, wrapped in jade petals. After opening it, the thick and fragrant smell of medicines and food mixed together wafted up to his nostrils.

"Smells delicious."

Lin Ming acclaimed. He bluntly took out the food and set it down. But, just as he was about to eat it, his thoughts suddenly stirred. He placed down his chopsticks and walked out of his own cave dwelling. He could see that standing just outside the entrance of the cave dwelling was a black-clothed youth.

This black-clothed youth was handsome and thin. His eyes were dark and bright and he had short hair, neatly trimmed, that hung down to his ears. His skin was amazingly pale and one could even make out the blue veins that crawled beneath his skin. His hands were covered with bandages and the bandages were even wet with blood. He wore a strangely-shaped ring on his hand.

By just standing there, this youth was like a treasure sword sheathed in its scabbard: sharp but restrained.

Lin Ming's pupils shrank. He instantly recalled a name. in the entire True Martial Great World, only this person should be able to give him such a deep feeling.

"Dragon Fang?"

"Lin Ming?"

The two young men nearly spoke out at the same time. Then, they both laughed at the same time, their eyes shining with a blazing fighting intent!

This was a feeling that only occurred when two peerless heroes of an era encountered each other. While they longed to defeat the other, they also clearly understood each other.

"It's a pity that I couldn't meet you during the preliminaries. I wanted to duel you but you didn't emerge often to hunt. I missed you the several times that you were out, and when the third round of eliminations began I had already left True Martial World!" Dragon Fang said.

"Same here. Your whereabouts were mysterious and unknown so I never managed to run into you."

The both of them were peak geniuses of their generation and they both also regarded the heat of battle as one of the most important aspects of their lives. To be rivals of the same age in the same era, only a battle between such top geniuses could cause one's blood to boil with excitement.

"Our battle will come sooner or later. I feel that you didn't display your true strength in the preliminaries. You should be an interesting opponent." Dragon Fang said as he looked into Lin Ming's eyes.

"That makes two of us."

Lin Ming faintly smiled. Facing Dragon Fang, he could clearly feel the great strength of this young man. This feeling did not come from reading the other person's cultivation, foundation, Laws, and judging their comprehensive strength. Rather, it was a feeling completely based on one's intuition. This was the intuition Lin Ming had developed from engaging in countless battles and defeating innumerable peak talents of his level.

"I will wait for you!"

"As will I!"

As Lin Ming rode the spirit ship to Gravemoon Star, in the Good Fortune Great World, the Unbroken Cult was preparing for their own journey.

The strongest disciple of the Unbroken Cult, Yu Youming, had finally ended his adventure in the First Martial meeting. His final result was far from being able to pass the preliminaries, thus he was eliminated.

At this time, people from the Unbroken Cult had boarded a spirit ship and were preparing to go to Gravemoon Star.

The Cult Master, who hadn't even come out to watch the First Martial Meeting, specifically left seclusion in the Unbroken Cult and planned to meet them midway.

This lineup was the grandest and most dignified gesture that the Unbroken Cult made to pay a visit to someone.

At this time, within the spirit ship, Yu Youming was looking at Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan, a strange look on his face. He found it impossible to believe that their husband had actually managed to reach the top 1000 rankings of the Divine Seal Decree and ranked first on the True Martial Great World.

It had to be known that Yu Youming's final ranking was less than 200,000 on the Good Fortune Great World. In the third round of eliminations he had been one of the weak martial artists that simply wasn't able to survive at all. He had been brutalized and killed by the nightmare beasts countless times.

Only by personally experiencing the third round of the First Martial Meeting preliminaries was he able to understand just how abnormal and monstrous the peak participants were. In Yu Youming's eyes, they weren't even human!

Once, he had been chased from heaven to hell by 20 some nightmare beasts. Any one of these nightmare beasts could have killed dozens of him. However, they weren't good in speed and thus he had been able to temporarily preserve his life.

And after he had been fleeing for a quarter hour, he ran into a martial artist. This martial artist only used a single sword strike to cut down all of those 20 some nightmare beasts.

Afterwards, Yu Youming learned that the martial artist who did this was ranked around 70 on the Good Fortune Great World.

A 70 some place ranking to the first place ranking, just what sort of disparity was that?

Yu Youming felt that the difference between him and Lin Ming had reached an unimaginable degree. He even doubted whether or not the husband of these two women was truly Lin Ming, who had once been ranked first on the True Martial Great World. Perhaps there might have been a mistake.

## Chapter 1227 – Creating Techniques, Virtual Fire

"You think that there's been a mistake?" The Great Elder asked Yu Youming.

Yu Youming had quietly voiced his suspicions to the Great Elder. He was afraid that Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan might have made a mistake.

Yu Youming said, "I am not questioning the character of those two junior-apprentice sisters. I know that in such an important matter, there is no way that they would lie about such things because there isn't an advantage for them in doing so. But, what I'm worried about is that there might be some people in the Ancient Phoenix Clan with a similar name to their husband. I checked before and know that there are 100 billion clansmen in the Ancient Phoenix Clan. In these 100 billion clansmen, it wouldn't be strange if there were several thousand people with the name Lin Ming..."

"This..." The Great Elder was a bit startled. Indeed, this was a possibility. When Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan had described their husband, the age they listed was just one or two years off from the Lin Ming described on the Divine Seal Decree. However, geniuses often entered time enchantments, causing their physical age to be higher than what it was in reality. This was a very common matter.

Afterwards, Lin Ming's ranking had dramatically risen, to a ridiculous point where he even became rank one of a great world.

The Great Elder, along with everyone else, were still feeling the aftershocks of this event and thus he had forgotten to consider matters like what Yu Youming had just said.

The Great Elder said, "There is indeed a chance that there are people with similar names... but there is also a possibility that he is also the husband of those two girls. In their opinion, their husband was an extraordinary existence in the lower realms..."

Yu Youming said, "There isn't much meaning in being outstanding in the lower realms. I entered the First Martial Meeting myself so I understand just how terrifying those characters are that have the ability to pass the preliminaries. Moreover, it's a bit too exaggerated for their specific Lin Ming to obtain first rank on a great world. To be honest, even I can't believe that a martial artist from the lower realms, what we often refer to as savages, can achieve such heights. If we find this powerhouse called Lin Ming and finally discover that we have made a mistake then that would be far too embarrassing for all of us."

Yu Youming clearly stated his worries.

The Great Elder thought about it some more. If they were to randomly approach a top genius with two wives that had popped out of nowhere, and also say that they had travelled countless trillions of miles in space to reunite them, and they finally ended up being wrong... the Great Elder's complexion instantly turned ugly.

Wouldn't that be a speechless scene?

If that Lin Ming's temperament wasn't good or his true wife was present, then it would be difficult to withdraw.

"Moreover... most geniuses place their entire hearts in chasing after the peak of martial arts. Towards women, they might not feel much familial love. There are many martial artists that after reaching the Divine Realm, suddenly feel much paler relations to their families they left in the lower realms."

Yu Youming slowly said. This didn't mean that all martial artists were callous and indifferent. But, there were many extreme geniuses, even if they only ever managed to reach the Holy Lord boundary, that would live for hundreds of thousands or even a million years. During such a long period of time, their wives and families would have already died. In their long, long lives, these wives and families would only account for a tiny portion of their experiences. This was especially true for families they founded in the lower realms, especially after countless generations had passed by!

For instance, tens of thousands of years ago, the Sorcerer of the Southern Wilderness had wanted to enter a final life or death closed door seclusion. In order to resolve the worries and obsessions in his heart, he had gone back to the lower realms to see the Divine Kingdom he had founded. But upon his return, he discovered that the Divine Kingdom he founded so long ago had actually been destroyed! Thus, the Sorcerer of the Southern Wilderness had left behind the 72 Sorcerer Pagodas as a lucky chance for his future descendants, finishing all his karmic ties.

Yu Youming spoke out this second worry. The Great Elder frowned for a moment before saying, "No matter what it is, we have to go and verify the situation first. Moreover, go to those two ladies and tell them about your doubts so that they can be prepared. If there really was an accident, we don't want to provoke that powerhouse... well, whatever, I'll go and personally speak to them myself."

"Mm."

Yu Youming nodded.

The Great Elder immediately found Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan together. He tactfully shared his own speculations and worries.

Although he was speaking in a very respectful and roundabout tone, how could Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan not know what he was trying to say? The two young women instantly felt a drop in their own confidence.

They didn't worry that Lin Ming's feelings towards them would fade. Rather, they were worried that the 'Lin Ming' on the Divine Seal Decree wasn't actually their husband.

No matter how confident they were in him, to achieve first rank on a great world was simply far too exaggerated an achievement!

In these days they also gained some understandings of the

various levels of influences throughout the Divine Realm.

In the past, Lin Ming had been received by a high-level figure from one of the Ancient Phoenix Clan's palaces. But, the core forces of the Ancient Phoenix Clan were located at their headquarters. Randomly selecting any of the 72 branch palaces, each one was equal to a peak eighth-grade sect, similar to Carefree Island. Still, they were a little worse than a true Holy Land.

Even if Lin Ming was the most outstanding disciple of that branch palace, the gap was still far too great from becoming first rank of a great world.

Generally speaking, only the number one top talent of a Great World King Holy Land would be the first ranked participant of a great world.

The Great Elder comforted them, saying, "Miss Mu, Miss Qin, I'm not saying that I suspect you, I merely hope that you two are psychologically prepared for any event. But, two misses please feel relieved. Even if the situation is not what we thought it was, I will still fulfill my promise and lead you two to Gravemoon Star."

Although the hope wasn't too great, the Great Elder still had to form good relations with these two young women. This sort of graciousness was much more important than helping them after confirming Lin Ming's identity.

"I... I thank you Great Elder." Mu Qianyu reluctantly smiled, her voice filled with worry.

If the Lin Ming on the Divine Seal Decree wasn't their husband, then they would once again be far from being able to meet Lin Ming.

Time quickly passed. One month... two months...

Lin Ming rode the spirit ship, constantly shuttling through the endless void.

Their destination was Gravemoon Star, a small world. This small world was one of the countless small words located between the boundless gaps that existed between the great worlds of the Divine Realm. The diameter of Gravemoon Star was only a billionth of the size of the True Martial Great World.

During this travel period, besides the time when Lin Ming saw Dragon Fang at the start, he had spent the rest of his time in training.

As he was enlightening himself from the elementary spirit source that he had swallowed in the Divine Dream Realm, he had obtained further comprehension of the Laws.

For the current Lin Ming, if he wanted to perceive the Laws, he didn't need Law jade slips or the collected Concept jade slips of the Ancient Phoenix Clan. Not even totem stones left behind by

characters like Xiao Daoji or Huo Burning Heaven would be very useful to him.

This was because Lin Ming's own body was the best totem stone.

His flesh, his blood, his organs, his bones, and even his soul were engraved with countless Law runes!

These Law runes were absorbed from the heavenly tribulation that he experienced as he was crossing his nine by nine Life Destruction.

The nine levels of heavenly tribulation, the nine by nine Life Destruction, that had been an extremely great lucky chance that not even an Empyrean descendant had the fortune of experiencing!

Because Lin Ming had the Magic Cube and also experienced so many other lucky chances, only then was he able to experience a nine by nine Life Destruction and nine levels of heavenly tribulation. He could be called the only one in the entire Divine Realm to do so!

With these Laws, as long as Lin Ming closed up in seclusion he would be able to slowly comprehend them. Moreover, because these Laws had fused into his body, he was able to comprehend them with twice the results and half the effort.

Not just that, but these Laws were naturally formed from the heaven and earth origin energy of the universe. They were completely flawless and without limitation. Everything he comprehended was the highest distilled essence of the Laws. Thus, the Laws he comprehended were far superior to what others comprehended from things like totem stones.

During Lin Ming's period in the divine dream space, because his soul force had greatly increased and he had also absorbed elementary spirit source, his speed of comprehending the Laws had reached an incomparably terrifying degree. In terms of perception only, Lin Ming could absolutely be listed amongst the highest standards of all geniuses in the Divine Realm!

"The Fire Laws... fifth level Concept... this is the fifth level Concept of the Fire Laws..."

Of the Concepts of the five elements, all of them shared the same fourth level Concept: the Concept of Manifestation. This was to have elemental origin energy possess its own spirituality. With this, the power of elemental origin energy would be enhanced by several times.

As for the fifth level Concept, that was a completely new boundary. The first four levels were considered the foundation, and the difficulty of the fifth level would rise by a dramatic amount. To comprehend a fifth level Concept was extremely difficult. And currently, Lin Ming had finally touched upon it.

Lin Ming's eyes suddenly flashed open. In his pure black pupils, a flame flashed. This was not an illusion, but true fire.

The fifth level Concept of the Fire Laws - Virtual Fire!

Fire. Fire included not just the burning flames of the real world, but also the flames of anger, blazing hatred, simmering jealousy, erupting rage, all of these fires were virtual fire.

Once virtual fire was burnt, it was extremely terrifying. If a martial artist used the Concept of Fire to burn their virtual fire and fuse it into true fire, then once those two types of fire fused together, the lethality would soar to yet another level.

If one was struck by the Concept of Virtual Fire, their mood would come under its influence. At this time, if their will became unstable and they lost their temper, the power of this virtual fire would only increase and they would find it almost impossible to withstand. In the end, this virtual fire would burn them out from within, even scorching their soul to ashes.

"A union of real and unreal, the boundary of virtual fire!"

Lin Ming thought out loud. The Phoenix Blood Spear jumped into his hands as if it had a soul of its own. In that instant, his body began to burn with flickering flames, and the color of these flames was purple.

This was fire that had burst out from his heart. There were even flames burning in his eyes.

Lin Ming thrust out his spear. All of the flames around his body

converged onto the Phoenix Blood Spear. At that time, the entire Phoenix Blood Spear began to flow with a red and purple light.

Red was real life, purple was virtual fire!

With the abstract and reality joined together, this simple spear didn't cause any spatial fluctuations nor did it cause violent explosions of origin energy. To the common eye it didn't seem special at all. But, Lin Ming knew that if this spear were to pierce someone, then those with a weaker cultivation would be burnt by real flames from the outside even as virtual fire exploded from within them. The flames would echo from within and without, instantly burning all to ashes!

### "A wonderful technique!"

Mo Eversnow's voice resounded from within Lin Ming's mind. During these days, Mo Eversnow had also been perceiving the Laws. She had been perceiving the incomplete bone shard that Lin Ming had bought from Immemorial Imperial City. During this time, she had comprehended many valuable things from it.

"This attack is cunning and difficult to guard against. If one is not careful it will be easy to suffer a loss." Mo Eversnow said.

Lin Ming nodded. In these years, he had created a number of moves. But, as his boundary continued to rise, he began to use his old moves less and less because of their lack of power.

This move was something he created after comprehending the fifth level Concept of the Fire Laws. It symbolized a new beginning for him.

Lin Ming said, "Since this is an attack created from the Concept of Virtual Fire, let's call it Virtual Disintegration."

# Chapter 1228 – Divine Seal Altar

"We will soon arrive at Gravemoon Star. All participants, please tidy up your belongings and prepare to depart the spirit ship. 10 days from now, the semifinals will officially begin!"

After three months passed, an indifferent voice echoed throughout the entire spirit ship.

All the participants of the True Martial Great World had finally arrived at the location of the First Martial Meeting semifinals.

"We've finally arrived..."

Lin Ming stood atop the deck. From atop the vast and endless starry skies, he could make out the sky blue planet beneath him.

This planet was a hundred million miles in diameter and 70% of the surface was water.

This was one of Empyrean Vast Universe's private planets. Although the planet was vibrant and filled with life, there wasn't a single human present on it. It had always been in an idling state, but now it was being used as one of the 30 locations where the First Martial Meeting semifinals would be held.

The spirit ship passed through this last distance of space and descended directly onto Gravemoon Star.

"All participants, please depart the spirit ship. The semifinals will begin 10 days from now."

The unfeeling voice resounded out once more. As Lin Ming flew down from the spirit ship, he saw that there were dozens of spirit ships parked high in the skies.

The participants of over 100 great worlds were gathered at Gravemoon Star. Every great world had an envoy and a spirit ship that was specifically sent to pick up the participants.

Now, the many spirit ships were parked in the skies, gathered over each other like a mountain. Hundreds of thousands of disciples flew down from these spirit ships. From afar, they looked like a crowd of ants falling from the skies.

"300,000 people have gathered here. I wonder just how we'll compete." Lin Ming said to himself. They clearly weren't planning on using the Divine Dream World, and with so many people here, wanting everyone to compete on an equal playing field would be difficult.

"Mm... what's that?"

Lin Ming suddenly discovered that in front of the many spirit ships, there were vast and endless plains, flat and even. On these broad plains was a massive purple and gold divine altar that extended for hundreds of thousands or even millions of feet upwards! This divine altar was so great that it seemed to stretch to infinity, almost impossible to measure with the human eye. A

giant spirit ship revolved around this divine altar. Although this could have been called a titanic spirit ship, in front of this divine altar, that massive spirit ship appeared the same as a tiny fly.

"That is far too big. Is that an altar of some sort?"

Lin Ming was shocked. If he compared this altar to a mountain, then this would be the grandest and largest mountain he had ever seen!

This divine altar had dozens of steps. Every step was 100,000 feet high and 100,000 feet wide. Each step seemed as if it were its own separate world.

And what bewildered Lin Ming the most was that on this divine altar, the heaven and earth origin energy was so thick that it turned into essence, gathering into countless bubbles that flowed into rivers of water. At the highest step of the altar, the streams of essence gathered more and more until they began falling down the steps like a waterfall!

These rivers and waterfalls were all formed of liquid heaven and earth origin energy; it was an inestimable amount. This heaven and earth origin energy did not come from Gravemoon Star, but was stored within the divine altar. If all of this heaven and earth origin energy was completely converted to true essence and then used to attack, then the striking power could be imagined!

In the skies, the many martial artists also discovered the magnificent and strange divine altar.

Some martial artists were curious and wished to fly over and take a better look. But, before they could even get close, an indescribably terrifying pressure enveloped them. These peerless geniuses were like insects that had their wings clipped. They desperately urged all of their energy to fly away, but their speed slowly decreased until they finally fell from the skies!

Luckily, these martial artists were all extremely strong and had thick shields of protective true essence, otherwise they would have been seriously wounded.

"What is going on here?"

"There's a horrifying pressure coming from that divine altar!"

The countless proud heaven-gifted elites all looked up towards this magnificent purple gold divine altar.

This divine altar was made from some strange and unknown stone. This stone wasn't smooth, rather, it was covered with lines and seemed extremely rough, as if every inch had been violently hewed from the ground. But upon further inspection, one could see that these lines weren't random at all. Each line seemed to contain its own secrets, just like the lines on the chaos stones!

Each step had different-looking lines. Carefully counting, from the bottom to the top this massive divine altar had a total of 33 steps! A 33 step divine altar, symbolizing the 33 Layered Heavens!

Upon seeing this number, Lin Ming's thoughts stirred. He had crossed a 33 Layered Heavens Ninefall, and this divine altar also had 33 steps.

"I've heard in the myths that the heavens have 33 layers, but just what does the 33 Layered Heavens mean? In the Sky Spill Continent, it was said that there were six layers in heaven, and when I flew into the skies I indeed found six layers of heaven. The lowest level was the Calmstream Heavens, followed by the Primal Chaos Heavens. Every different level had different scenery, but, the Sky Spill Planet is merely a tiny insignificant planet amongst the billion words of the lower realms. Just what significance could the heavens there have in comparison to the 33 Layered Heavens of the Divine Realm? Is it some special place?"

Lin Ming had long been puzzled about this. There were even countless opinions concerning the 33 Layered Heavens, but there was no definitive viewpoint.

At this time, from within Lin Ming's spiritual sea, Mo Eversnow said, "Debates about the 33 Layered Heavens and just what it is have been around for a long time, and even I don't know exactly what it is. As for this divine altar in front of us, I feel that there is something a bit strange about it. The material used to refine this altar is one of the three wondrous stone types of the Divine Realm, timeless god stone! That is a material capable of forging a weapon worthy of the Heavenly Dao!"

"Mm? Timeless god stone?"

Lin Min was a bit startled upon learning this. At this time, a great voice spread throughout the entirety of Gravemoon Star.

"The semifinals of the First Martial Meeting will be upon the grand altar you see before you – the Divine Seal Altar! The Divine Seal Altar is a divine instrument refined by a top Empyrean in the distant ancient era! It is said that anyone who can step onto the precipice of this altar can become a god!"

Those that can climb to the top of this altar could become a god! Just what kind of words were those!? Out of the hundreds of thousands of participants, all who heard this were left staggering back in shock.

"But, that divine instrument has long been lost. The Divine Seal Altar you see in front of you was refined by my Honorable Master – Empyrean Vast Universe! With 100,000 years of time, he perceived the Heavenly Dao and thoroughly researched the ancient Divine Seal Altar to create his own Empyrean spirit treasure.

"This Empyrean spirit treasure uses a planet as its main materials. By slowly forming it over 10,000 years, it was made with timeless god stone as well as 33 types of precious heavenly materials before finally being created!"

The person who spoke was Empyrean Vast Universe's 76th direct disciple. He was the World King powerhouse who had sent an incarnation to pick up Lin Ming and the others to bring them to

#### Gravemoon Star!

But this time, the one on Gravemoon Star was not an incarnation but his true self!

The one personally presiding over the semifinals at Gravemoon Star was Empyrean Vast Universe's 76th disciple!

For a World King powerhouse to personally preside over semifinals was a magnificent enough scene.

"To think that an entire planet was refined as the main form of an Empyrean spirit treasure, an Empyrean's skill is truly aweinspiring! However, from what I hear it seems that this Empyrean spirit treasure was based on the ancient Divine Seal Altar. In other words, this divine altar is a replica, but it is also an Empyrean level spirit treasure replica.

"A replica is already so amazing, then how formidable would the true Divine Seal Altar be? It's even said that whoever can reach the top of this altar can become a god! And... this name of Divine Seal... could the ancient Divine Seal Altar have been refined by Empyrean Divine Seal?"

Lin Ming theorized. His first thought was of Empyrean Divine Seal!

Empyrean Divine Seal was undoubtedly an incomparably powerful Empyrean. He was at least on the same rank as Empyrean

Primordius, or, he might even surpass Empyrean Primordius!

This was because Lin Ming had journeyed underneath Immemorial Imperial City and encountered the ancient relic that still existed there – the Ancient Elysium Seal. From there, he learned that Empyrean Divine Seal was greatly related to the world calamity 3.6 billion years ago – he might have even been the heroic protagonist of that era!

"The true Divine Seal Altar is actually a divine instrument. The true Divine Seal Altar likely surpasses even an Empyrean level spirit treasure!"

When Lin Ming was in the Eternal Demon Abyss and walked through the Road of Emperor, he had encountered the Demon Emperor's remnant will. From his lips, Lin Ming learned that the reason Empyrean Primordius had created the Road of Emperor in the past was all in order to successfully refine a divine instrument.

However, in the end he had failed and had even perished. As for the many secrets of the Empyreans, the Demon Emperor didn't know about any of it.

From this, it could be seen that a divine instrument far surpassed an Empyrean level spirit treasure. Otherwise, with Empyrean Primordius's skill, it shouldn't have been so difficult to refine an Empyrean spirit treasure and still finally be defeated at the end.

As Lin Ming was thinking about this, the great booming voice of Empyrean Vast Universe's 76th disciple rang out once more. "I

shall now announce the competition rules for the semifinals!"

#### Competition rules?

All of the participating martial artists were startled and immediately pricked up their ears, respectfully listening. This was something that directly related to their results in the First Martial Meeting and even their future achievements afterwards. They naturally had to listen well!

"I am the presiding moderator of the semifinals held here. I am the 76th disciple of Empyrean Vast Universe. As for the lot of you, you may refer to me as Xiao Daochild!"

"The semifinals shall be held atop the Divine Seal Altar. The Divine Seal Altar contains the pressure of an Empyrean. Even though the vast majority of that pressure has been restrained, it will still be supremely suppressive on martial artists. In order to contend with this pressure, not only will you need a deep cultivation but you will also need determination, will, talent, all of that will be indispensable! The Divine Seal Altar is a comprehensive test that will push you to the limit in every aspect. If you cannot withstand the pressure then let alone climbing the Divine Seal Altar, even standing tall upon it will be impossible.

"Moreover, with every step you advance on the Divine Seal Altar, you will need to defeat a powerful opponent! Array formations have already been prepared on the first 21 steps of the Divine Seal Altar. These array formations will produce simulation spirit bodies of varying strength. Only by defeating them will you be able to climb to the next step. If you lose, you lose all qualifications to

advance!

"As for the last 12 steps, you will not fight spirit bodies but other participants. Only by defeating your opponent will you be able to advance to the next step. If you are defeated, you will be sent back down one step. You are allowed to be defeated five times. Once you are defeated for a sixth time, you will lose the qualification to advance!"

As Xiao Daochild spoke, all of the present martial artists were dumbfounded. They would have to withstand a tremendous pressure just standing on the Divine Seal Altar. If they were to fight in this situation, the consumption of energy in their bodies could be imagined!

The first 21 steps were much easier; one would only need to fight simulation spirit bodies formed by array formations. As for the last 12 steps, one would need to fight other geniuses. However, if a participant could reach that step, they would also be an extreme genius of their generation. That would be where the true battles took place!

As for a limit of being able to be defeated five times, that was a measure to prevent bad luck. If one was strong enough to pass but actually ran into a ridiculous powerhouse, they wouldn't be immediately eliminated before being able to take several more steps upwards.

"In this competition, you may not kill your opponent. After your opponent admits defeat, you are forbidden to attack them. Finally, I wish you all the best in reaching the summit, even though the

hopes of that are extremely slim."

Xiao Daochild's last words aroused the rebellious fighting spirit within all the geniuses present. All of them were chosen amongst the chosen prides of heaven. If someone told them not to reach towards the top, they would climb even harder!

# Chapter 1229 – Hard To Find Tickets

"Xiao Daochild actually thinks that none of us will be able to reach the top. It's like he thinks we're all worthless or something."

A robed martial artist with a long sword over his shoulders said.

"Hehe, Senior Xiao Daochild naturally has phenomenal experience. If he thinks that none of us can reach him then perhaps the difficulty is... a bit too great." Another participant said, disagreeing.

His words immediately drew the ire and glares of many others. "Don't judge the rest of us with your own limited standards. Our Elder Senior-apprentice Brother is the number one ranked master of New Paradise World! Moreover, he is also the most amazing genius to appear in our New Paradise Holy Lands for the last million years! During the preliminaries, our Elder Senior-apprentice Brother kept most of his strength in reserve and yet easily obtained first place in a great world. Although Elder Senior-apprentice Brother killed countless individuals in the preliminaries, his sword was not stained with a single drop of blood. He is called Bloodless Sword, the Sword to New Paradise, what the hell would you understand?!"

Another martial artist said from behind. He was standing with others, all of them wearing the same robes. It was clear that they were all core disciples of the New Paradise Holy Lands, and also junior-apprentice brothers of this so called Bloodless Sword. There was a martial artist standing amongst them that particularly stood out; that was certainly Bloodless Sword. For a Great World King

Holy Land, it wasn't strange if several hundred of their disciples passed the preliminaries.

"A million year genius of a Great World King Holy Land!"

The martial artists that were speaking before froze. If this wasn't an empty boast then that was truly amazing. "If it really is a million year genius, then he might have a chance of becoming an ordinary World King in the future!"

Several martial artists all had awe in their eyes as they looked at this Bloodless Sword.

"A chance of becoming an ordinary World King?" Bloodless Sword's eyebrows arched up. He chuckled, disdainfully saying, "A swallow will never understand the ambitions of a swan..."

At this time, within Gravemoon Star, of the hundreds of thousands of participants, there were countless young elites that were as equally confident as Bloodless Sword.

Out of so many people, there were many who had bad luck in the preliminaries and weren't able to obtain a transmission token allowing them to travel between great worlds. Because of that, their merit points were limited.

There were also some people that were deliberately hiding their strength. Now, they were all hyped up to fight. All of them wanted to rush up this Divine Seal Altar!

Geniuses were always proud and arrogant. From birth to adulthood, they had grown under the halo of being known as the top number one talent of a Great World King Holy Land. They were all confident in themselves; no one was willing to believe they were inferior to anyone else.

On a black mountain peak, a black-clothed martial artist stood high against the wind, a hundred miles away from the Divine Seal Altar. His skin was pale, his pupils blood red, and a ghostly aura exuded from his body. He was Tian Mingzi's descendant, Nether Limitless.

"No one can reach the top? How interesting! I am not afraid that I will find a challenge too difficult, only afraid that the difficulty will be too low! Grandfather, just you wait. Watch as I shock the universe, soar into the heavens and grab the attention of Empyrean Demondawn!"

Nether Limitless caressed the katana in his hands. He sat back down on that black mountain peak and quickly entered a meditative state. This was how an extreme martial arts talent was different from those ordinary characters: they would never waste any time and would always be cultivating to their limit.

At this time, Lin Ming was silent as he gazed on at the Divine Seal Altar. His thoughts suddenly stirred. He turned around to look through the countless crowds of people to see a black-clothed youth floating high in the skies – this person was Dragon Fang.

The two people stared at each other. Although they were separated by such a great distance, they could clearly sense the brilliant fighting intent in each other's eyes.

"If I can climb to the 32nd step, I wonder if there will be anyone capable of being my match..." Dragon Fang's voice spread through the dozens of miles into Lin Ming's ears.

"If there is no opponent, I wonder just what will happen...
perhaps there might be some simulation spirit body that appears."

Lin Ming smiled. In order to climb up the Divine Seal Altar, one also had to withstand the pressure of an Empyrean.

But, the Empyrean pressure was only to test one's will, talent, and foundation. In order to see just how much potential a genius truly had, one had to test them in actual combat!

Thus, the rules of the semifinals required that not only did one need to withstand the pressure of the Divine Seal Altar, but in order to advance, they would also have to defeat an opponent every step of the way!

But like this, the further one went, the higher the chance became that one wouldn't be able to find an opponent. If no one was able to withstand the pressure to climb up to that step then there would be no one to fight.

10 days was a very short period of time to a martial artist. During

these 10 days, nearly everyone returned to the spirit ship to close up and continue cultivating.

Lin Ming was no exception either.

The Divine Seal Altar was a long lasting war of attrition. One could not fly; they had to climb up those millions of feet with their own hands and legs, one step at a time!

This meant that this competition might continue for several days!

In such a battle, all participants were quietly saving their strength and adjusting themselves to their best condition.

And in these 10 days, there were actually countless people converging from all over the Divine Realm to watch this competition.

There were constantly spirit ships shuttling through space and flying towards Gravemoon Star.

And at the same time, on Vast Universe Heavenly Palace's side, Xiao Daoji gathered together a few core disciples who were skilled in the Earth Laws to form an incomparably massive arena around the Divine Seal Altar!

This arena towered into the heavens, passing through the clouds. The main form of the arena was completely made from roughly hewn mountains that hadn't been smoothed at all. There were not yet seats, only general positions.

Just a single mountain shelf was able to hold tens of thousands of people. Every single seating area was over a thousand miles wide and high, in total they were able to easily hold billions of people!

The admissions tickets were all sold by Vast Universe Heavenly Palace. Wanting to buy one was extremely difficult!

Several billions of tickets sounded like a great deal of tickets, but there were the participants of a hundred Divine Realm great worlds gathered here. Not just that, but there were countless medium worlds, small worlds, and hidden mystic realms. Even the great worlds were only able to be sold 10-20 million tickets.

There were tickets that had to be given to the various World King Holy Lands, the great martial arts families, the famous Elders of the martial world, and also again to the relatives and friends of the participants.

Thus, the number of tickets that were publicly sold in each great world came out to only 10 million or so, and third-order worlds would have several million.

And in a Divine Realm great world there were countless people – it was simply impossible to estimate. It had to be known that even in the First Martial Meeting, every great world had trillions of geniuses that participated!

There were countless times more people that wanted to watch the First Martial Meeting semifinals. Of these, the various great Holy Lands were the main buyers of these tickets. For instance, a colossus like the Ancient Dragon Clan had 800 branch palaces, and each palace had their own regime of high level figures. Moreover, the Ancient Dragon Clan Headquarters had even more masters and many more core disciples! If they wanted tickets, they would need at least several tens of thousands to ensure the high level figures could go. But, this was clearly impossible.

Thus, Vast Universe Heavenly Palace placed extremely strict requirements on purchasing a ticket. Not only did one need massive amounts of wealth, but one needed status or background, or a cultivation base at least at the Holy Lord realm.

There were many wealthy business owners that wished to buy a ticket but found it impossible.

Moreover, once an admission ticket was sold, one had to place a spirit mark on it that would make it unsellable. Thus, being able to obtain a ticket was a symbol of both status and power!

"Great Elder, we cannot purchase a ticket!"

An Unbroken Cult disciple hurriedly rushed back to report.

"I understand."

The Great Elder took a deep breath, feeling helpless. Their

Unbroken Cult couldn't even be considered a top eighth-grade sect. In the Divine Realm there were countless eighth-grade influences, they were merely a drop in the ocean. The most splendid genius their sect had ever produced, Yu Youming, had only been able to barely rank in the top several hundred thousand ranks of a great world. In the past, it was already good if they could have a disciple that ranked in the millions.

If this was their own domain then they could rule over the land and people however they wished. But once they arrived at Gravemoon Star where countless great influences had converged, they couldn't even buy an admission ticket.

If their sect had a Holy Lord realm powerhouse then they wouldn't be in such a miserable state.

"It's fine. I heard that the entire semifinals will be recorded on battle array discs that they will sell later to the public. I suppose we can only wait until that time. There's no other way. Wanting to directly enter the spirit ship of the True Martial Great World is an even more impossible matter."

As the Great Elder spoke, Mu Qianyu also felt a bit at a loss. It was simply impossible for them to see Lin Ming right now. The area of 100 miles around every great world spirit ship was a forbidden zone that no one was allowed to enter. Not even the high level figures of the participants' various influences were an exception.

But this was just how things were. With hundreds of thousands of participants, there must be tens of millions of friends and relatives. If all of these people flew back and forth between the spirit ships then even the entrances would burst apart.

"That's right, if we cannot see our husband then we can first look for the Ancient Phoenix Clan to directly confirm the matter. If the name on the Divine Seal Decree is truly our husband then it might be possible to obtain an admission ticket from the Ancient Phoenix Clan."

Mu Qianyu gloomily sighed, her heart in chaos. The Ancient Phoenix Clan was a peak Holy Land and had many Holy Lord level powerhouses, so them obtaining tickets should be easy. Moreover, the Ancient Phoenix Clan had disciples participating in the semifinals, so they should be able to obtain a higher share of admission tickets.

As Mu Qianyu suggested this idea, the Great Elder's eyes suddenly brightened. "Do you know someone from the Ancient Phoenix Clan?"

"This disciple only knows one. That is a high level Palace Elder who came to pick up our husband to bring him to the Divine Realm. She should also have come to watch the semifinals."

Fairy Feng was an important figure of Phoenix Cry Palace and also the one who led Lin Ming to the Divine Realm and assisted in settling him into the Ancient Phoenix Clan. There was no reason that she shouldn't be watching the competition.

"Mm. We should be able to see a high level figure from the

Ancient Phoenix Clan."

The Great Elder nodded. But beside him, Yu Youming seemed a bit worried. He wanted to say something but eventually shook his head. Since they came to this step, it was impossible to return. They had to see this through to the end.

"Mm? Someone wishes to see me?" Within the Ancient Phoenix Clan's spirit ship, Fairy Feng was a bit startled as she obtained this message. "Who is it?"

"They've come in a party of four. The ones that wish to see Fairy Maiden are two women. They claim to have once met Fairy Maiden in a lower realms world called the Sky Spill Continent."

"Sky Spill Continent... two women... could it be..." Fairy Feng's thoughts stirred. "Quickly invite them in. Also, go to Highest Elder Huo Violentstone's hall and have Elder Huo personally come to meet them!"

Fairy Feng had already guessed who these two women were. Since Lin Ming was likely to become a World King in the future, she naturally had to treat his lower realm wives to a grand and courteous reception!

The messenger disciple excused himself and left. Before long, Mu Qianyu, Qin Xingxuan, Yu Youming, and the Unbroken Cult Great Elder entered the main hall of the Ancient Phoenix Clan's spirit ship.

There were already three people waiting in this main hall: Huo Violentstone, Phoenix Cry Palace's Palace Master, and Fairy Feng.

# Chapter 1230 – The Semifinals Begin

Of the three people from the Ancient Phoenix Clan, Huo Violentstone was a peak Holy Lord, Phoenix Cry Palace's Palace Master was an ordinary Holy Lord, and Fairy Feng was a half-step Holy Lord.

With these three people standing together, the Unbroken Cult Great Elder immediately felt a considerable pressure on him. He was merely a late Divine Lord; compared to these three people, he fell far, far short.

This was the background of a peak Holy Land.

Yu Youming was only feeling nervous. He was worried that there might have been a mistake and what would happen afterwards.

But before Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan were about to bow, Fairy Feng had already stepped forwards to welcome the two of them. "Two misses, please dispense with the formalities. Come, sit down."

Fairy Feng waved her hand and several chairs flew into the hall.

"Senior Fairy Feng, the reason we came here today is..." Before confirming what was truly happening, Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan had been feeling constant unease.

"To see Lin Ming." Fairy Feng faintly smiled. "Lin Ming is

currently closed up in True Martial Great World's spirit ship. Let alone you two, not even we can see him."

Fairy Feng's words were the same as confirming that the Lin Ming on the Divine Seal Decree was Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan's husband!

Feeling this great weight lifted from their shoulders, the two young women felt as if they were about to burst into tears of joy. This wasn't because Lin Ming had made such wonderful progress in the First Martial Meeting, but because they could finally see him. As long as the semifinals began, they could see him with their own eyes!

Thinking about their reunion, Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan felt their noses burn.

As for Yu Youming and the Unbroken Cult Great Elder, both of them violently gulped, their mouths somewhat dry.

It really was their husband!

The two of them looked at each other and were able to see the shock in the other's eyes. Joy and disbelief mixed together.

The Great Elder certainly had matters to rejoice about. Even though there had been some doubts in his heart, he had consistently treated them two women courteously and with respect. He had indeed made the right bet this time! "Hahahaha!" At this time, Huo Violentstone began to heartily laugh. He looked at the two women, tracing his beard as he said, "Wonderful, wonderful! For you two to come from the lower realms, you must have experienced untold hardships and trials. Really, what a shining example of the love between husbands and wives. I see that you two cultivate the Fire Laws, and you also seem to have a light Phoenix Clan bloodline within you. How about you two stay at my Ancient Phoenix Clan? I will find some experts to guide you."

Huo Violentstone's voice was so loud and booming that it caused one's ears to tingle. Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan were startled for a moment before turning towards the Unbroken Cult Great Elder.

The Unbroken Cult Great Elder was stunned for a moment before rapidly saying with a true essence sound transmission, "Two misses can feel free to stay at the Ancient Phoenix Clan. There is no need to worry about us."

What a joke, for the wives of a top 1000 ranked genius of the Divine Realm, how could a tiny temple like their Unbroken Cult possibly dare to keep them?

"Thank you Senior!" The two women bowed towards Huo Violentstone.

Huo Violentstone generously received them. This was nearly equivalent to the ceremony of taking them on as disciples. In the future, he could also direct the cultivation of the two women.

"There is still another day until the semifinals begin. Because of Lin Ming, our Ancient Phoenix Clan has been given an extra 500 admission tickets. You two should also come and watch so you can see with your own eyes your husband's achievements."

Huo Violentstone casually said. With 500 extra admission tickets, it was easy to spare a few.

"Thank you Senior." The two women happily thanked once more.

As Yu Youming listened from the side, he visibly gulped. He also wanted an admission ticket to watch the semifinals. To be able to watch a competition between the greatest geniuses of the Divine Realm would help broaden his horizons. It would be an inestimable advantage to his future achievements!

Huo Violentstone glanced over at Yu Youming and the Unbroken Cult Great Elder. From Mu Qianyu's questioning look just then, he was able to determine that they had some relationship with Mu Qianyu. It was likely that she and Qin Xingxuan were able to reach Gravemoon Star because of their help.

Thus, he smiled and said, "You two, if you would like to watch then come along too!"

As the two people heard this they were overjoyed. They quickly expressed their thanks.

This was a truly generous gift. By being able to directly watch the competition, they would also been able to faintly feel the pressure of the Divine Seal Altar and also see the Law lines engraved onto every step. To them, this was a truly great lucky chance!

•••••

The tenth day quickly approached. The semifinals would soon begin!

On the ninth day, seats were finally carved into the massive arena. Because martial artists could fly, they directly leapt into their own seats. Otherwise, with billions of people arriving, it would be impossible for them to all fit through the gates in a reasonable time.

Like this, an entire day was used to fully arrange and prepare the massive arena.

Billions of people gathered together, what sort of scene was that? Looking all around, every area of the arena was bustling with vibrant crowds. From above, the endless sea of people wrapped all around without end.

In the skies, the masses of people flying around were like a swarm of locusts!

Moreover, those that could sit here were all honored and revered

characters. These were all people who ruled over their own region and were able to control the lives of millions in their palms. Even so, all of these people were nothing more than ordinary members of an audience.

"There are so many people."

The Unbroken Cult Great Elder sighed. It wasn't easy for him and Yu Youming to sit here. Everyone here far surpassed them in status.

And, with Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan's luck, they managed to grab some good seats. From this area, they could simultaneously see two sides of the Divine Seal Altar.

The Divine Seal Altar was shaped like a square. There were only two sides that the participants would climb up: the east and the south. This was also the area where the audience was gathered, and there were some places in the arena where the audience members were only able to see one side.

At this time, from the 100 spirit ships in the skies, 300,000 geniuses flew down!

Their appearance indicated that the semifinals had finally begun!

"Look! The participants have come out!"

"There are so many of them! Any of them is a peak genius!"

"Those are the extraordinary elites of 100 great worlds! This semifinal will be incomparably grand!"

As the numerous geniuses flew down from the sky, the entire arena was filled with terrifyingly raucous cheers. With so many people cheering together, the sound was deafening. Even the clouds were washed away!

"Everyone, all honored guests that have come from the Divine Realm's 100 great worlds as well as the countless small and medium worlds!"

At this time, from the southeast corner of the Divine Seal Altar, a pair of beautiful women appeared. Their voices passed through a special array formation and into the entire audience.

Everyone looked over. They discovered that these two beauties were actually twins. These sisters were disciples of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace.

"The semifinals will immediately begin. On the Divine Seal Altar, not even Holy Lords are capable of flying. Thus, if one wishes to ascend the Divine Seal Altar, they have no choice but to climb up themselves!

"If one defeats an opponent they are able to ascend a step. If they lose, they must drop down a step. If they are unable to continue or are defeated five times then they will be swept out from the Divine Seal Altar. The final results will be determined by who has climbed

to the highest steps. As for those that have made the same level of progress, they will be evaluated by the number of defeats they experienced. In the end, only 300 participants will pass!

"In the competition, no one is allowed to kill others. Once two people fight, no one is allowed to interfere, otherwise they will lose all qualifications to continue!"

300,000 geniuses landed onto the base of the Divine Seal Altar. The Divine Seal Altar was 3.3 million feet high. Every step was equal to a 100,000 foot high cliff. Not just that, but there was an Empyrean pressure that covered the entirety of the Divine Seal Altar. If one wished to climb up, it was easier said than done!

"It's so high!"

Lin Ming looked up into the skies; he couldn't even see the top of this 100,000 foot high cliff.

Atop the first step of the titanic Divine Seal Altar, pure heaven and earth origin energy condensed into torrents that poured down in a gushing waterfall. When this waterfall fell down to the last level of the Divine Seal Altar it was reabsorbed and circulated again and again in perpetuity.

"We haven't even begun to climb up but the pressure on us already isn't weak. Even a first class character like Phoenix Cry Palace's Huo Yanguang wouldn't be able to withstand this. But these people currently all around me can do so with ease. Those that are able to pass the preliminaries are indeed extreme

characters."

Lin Ming swept his eyes over everyone, taking in the image of 300,000 geniuses gathered together. These people were the completely gathered monstrous geniuses of 100 great worlds!

"Brother Lin... I see Brother Lin!"

With their sense, a martial artist was able to sweep over several hundred thousand people in a short period of time. Moreover, Qin Xingxuan was incomparably familiar with Lin Ming. The first time she saw a young man dressed in blue, she only needed to see his strong back looking up at the majestic Divine Seal Altar to tell that it was him.

Mu Qianyu tightly gripped Qin Xingxuan's hand, her nose burning. After so many hardships and trials, she was finally able to see Lin Ming, so how could she not be wanting to sob with joy? She took several deep breaths, restoring her composure before she said, "Don't shout to him. Let him compete in peace. We must not divert his attention."

"I know..." Qin Xingxuan giddily whispered.

All the participants lined up in rows as they stood underneath the Divine Seal Altar. At this time, the voices of the twins from Vast Universe Heavenly Palace sounded out –

"Everyone! The competition starts now!"

## Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

Just as the voices of the two women faded, the numerous geniuses leapt upwards, diving into those waterfalls of heaven and earth origin energy like fish through the dragon gate!

The Divine Seal Altar suppressed flying, but jumping was possible. Some participants were able to summon true essence and jump up even under the tremendous pressure enveloping them. Every jump was at least a thousand feet high!

Hundreds of thousands of geniuses passed in and out of the waterfall. Their hands grasped the rough stone walls of the Divine Seal Altar, summoning their strength and leaping upwards again and again!

Their speed was extremely fast, as if they were flying upwards without pause!

"Even under this Empyrean pressure they can still have such a magnificent performance. The young are truly worthy of praise!" Countless powerhouses from the arena seats all shouted out in acclaim.

"Yes, but there are some differences. Some people will soon reach the first step but others have only crawled 30% of the way."

Of the hundreds of thousands of geniuses, there were several

people that were soon about to reach the first step of the Divine Seal Altar. Among these people was Nether Limitless!

Within Nether Limitless's blood red pupils, a blazing light flashed.

And behind him, just a thousand some feet underneath, was a martial artist with a long sword strapped over his back. This was the top disciple of the New Paradise Holy Lands – Bloodless Sword.

"Heh, you're quite fast, but speed isn't everything here. In the end, this struggle on the Divine Seal Altar will look at your strength. First place is already mine!"

## Chapter 1231 – What is Pride

As several hundred thousand martial artists climbed up the steep cliffs of the Divine Seal Altar, this sight was incomparably grand.

Lin Ming's speed was not fast, but every step he took was steady. In fact, Lin Ming was not deliberately being slow. Rather, as he climbed the Divine Seal Altar, the aura around him, the pressure, the touch and feel of the stones underneath his hands, the flow of heaven and earth origin energy, everything around him gathered together bringing an indescribable feeling.

"The stone cliffs of the Divine Seal Altar are rough, imposing, and ancient. Gripping the traces on this stone is like holding onto the endless flow of time." Lin Ming was able to inexplicably sense this in his heart. As he climbed the Divine Seal Altar, he discovered that there were many strange Concepts engraved into the step. While he wanted to stop and slowly enlighten himself on them, there simply wasn't time.

These semifinals would continue for only several days. Even if Lin Ming wanted to study the Divine Seal Altar, he wouldn't be able to learn much in this short period of time.

"The Divine Seal Altar. In the legends it is called an ancient divine instrument, an existence that even surpasses an Empyrean spirit treasure. If one can reach the precipice they can reach divinity, thus it is called the Divine Seal Altar!

"That shouldn't be empty talk. Although the Divine Seal Altar

that Empyrean Vast Universe made is only a replica, it still contains the Concept of the ancient Divine Seal Altar. If I could enlighten myself on this, then that would be of great benefit to me.

"Someday, if I am fated to encounter the true ancient Divine Seal Altar and am able to climb to the peak of those 33 steps, I wonder just what sort of scene that would be!"

Lin Ming sighed with emotion. He continued his steady pace upwards, slowly feeling the Concepts contained within the Divine Seal Altar.

Nether Limitless, Bloodless Sword, and many others were rushing upwards as fast as they could in order to be the first. And at this time, beneath them, Lin Ming was slowly making his way up as if he were savoring a cup of fresh tea. He was slowly enlightening himself on everything around him. Even if he couldn't comprehend anything, this was still broadening his state of mind.

Lin Ming looked up. A small number of people were already about to reach the first step. As for Dragon Fang, he had started at the other side of the Divine Seal Altar so he didn't seem him right now.

At this time, out of the several hundred thousand martial artists, someone finally leapt onto the first step of the Divine Seal Altar!

"Someone has mounted the first step! The first person to mount the first step of the Divine Seal Altar... comes from the Demondawn Great World, Nether Limitless!"

At the base of the Divine Seal Altar, the twin girls shouted out. Their voices were amplified through an array formation and spread through the entire audience.

"Nether Limitless!"

"Nether Limitless!"

"Nether Limitless!"

"Senior-apprentice Brother Nether, you can do it!"

As the twins called out Nether Limitless's name, a group of young people stood up and crazily cheered out loud!

Without a doubt, they came from the same Holy Land as Nether Limitless. They were core disciples from the Skydark Holy Lands.

"Nether Limitless's results in the preliminaries reached rank 18 on the Divine Seal Decree. He came second in the Demondawn Great World, second only to the top master of the Demondawn Great World Empyrean Demondawn's descendant, Xiao Moxian!"

As the twin girls shouted out Xiao Moxian's name, a great number of people in the audience cried out in alarm.

This name cracked through everyone's ears like a bolt of thunder! From the very start of the preliminaries and even when the Divine Seal Decree had first appeared, Xiao Moxian had been ranked first. There had never been a time when anyone had surpassed her and she had led everyone by a considerable amount!

Xiao Moxian did not need to participate in the semifinals; she was able to directly pass into the finals. In fact, she didn't even need to participate in the preliminaries. The only reason she had joined was to show off, and now that she had enough limelight, she didn't have any interest in riding a spirit ship for three months and travelling trillions of miles to a small backwater planet like Gravemoon star. Thus, Xiao Moxian was absent from the semifinals on Gravemoon Star.

None of the participants had any objections to the Empyrean descendants being directly passed into the finals. This was simply a natural matter.

"Who is Nether Limitless? I didn't expect someone so fierce to appear."

"You idiot, he is the number one disciple of the Skydark Holy Lands. In the future there is a great chance that he will become an ordinary World King or even a Great World King!"

There were some martial artists that had joined the First Martial Meeting but had been eliminated at the end of the preliminaries, thus they weren't able to see the Divine Seal Decree and also didn't know of Nether Limitless's fame. If they were participants all the way until the end of the preliminaries, they naturally wouldn't

know of the Divine Seal Decree ranked 18th master Nether Limitless.

Many Elders of the Skydark Holy Lands smiled as they heard these discussions. They were very satisfied in this junior disciple Limitless.

Woosh!

A simulation spirit body appeared in front of Nether Limitless: this was his opponent for this step.

Just as the spirit body appeared, Nether Limitless moved.

Draw the sword! Attack!

With this single action, many people only saw Nether Limitless's body move a bit. They didn't even see the sword point before the blade had returned to its sheath!

The spirit body's neck bent and its entire body burst apart.

"Instant kill! Nether Limitless can now ascend to the second step!"

The twin girls shouted, their voices clearly spreading through the entire audience.

"Amazing!"

"Is it over like that? That's too fierce!"

Many of the core disciples in the audience widened their eyes. Many of the famous Elders were also startled. They didn't think that this semifinal was too easy, only that Nether Limitless was too abnormal.

"Haha, Limitless really hasn't disappointed, he's actually first so far."

In Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, Vast Cosmos said with a smile.

Vast Cosmos, as well as many other Great World Kings, were still sitting in Vast Universe Heavenly Palace. From here they were able to simultaneously see the scene of the arenas in all 30 semifinals.

At their level, what they cared about was not a single area but the performance of all the geniuses in the entire Divine Realm.

With 30 semifinal arenas, every arena used a different method of competing. But generally speaking, every method used was as fair as possible. There would not be any geniuses that were eliminated early.

Tian Mingzi smiled. He humbly said, "He's only temporarily in first place. This child Limitless really likes to show off. There should be a good number of people that have yet to reveal their true strength."

"Haha, Brother Skydark is too modest. Who could possibly be Limitless's opponent?"

"That's right, in the Gravemoon Star competition area, the highest ranking person is Limitless at rank 18. He is far ahead of everyone else there."

Many World Kings praised in abundance.

Tian Mingzi smiled, not saying much in response.

He looked at Nether Limitless on the Divine Seal Altar and silently said, "The semifinals are far from being able to capture the attention of Empyrean Demondawn. Only the finals, where you will compete with Empyrean descendants, will be a grand enough stage!"

After Nether Limitless reached the first step, Bloodless Sword and the others also reached the first level. Their battles were clean and passed in just the blink of an eye; they were able to instantly kill the spirit bodies! This was a killing speed equal to Nether Limitless!

When the opponent was too weak, it was impossible to use them to separate the differences between top masters.

"Bloodless Sword!"

"Bloodless Sword!"

When Bloodless Sword instantly killed the spirit body and started to climb the Divine Seal Altar a second time, all of the disciples from New Paradise Holy Land began crying out, cheering as loud as they could. There were even many young female disciples that clearly worshipped Bloodless Sword; their cheers were especially loud.

"He has a lot of supporters."

"It's crazy enough. But this Bloodless Sword is indeed terrifying."

Many martial artists were discussing amongst themselves in the audience. Yu Youming sat between these people, his fists tightly gripped together. From any of those several hundred thousand geniuses on the Divine Seal Altar, any single one of them was able to give him a great mental impact.

Today, he had truly broadened his horizons. He could also deeply feel just how ridiculously terrifying these geniuses were!

Luckily, he was able to attend this semifinal and enter this arena. Otherwise, he would never have had the chance to experience these monstrous geniuses that soared into the skies. He would have been nothing but a frog in a well!

As the first and second group of people began climbing to the

second step of the Divine Seal Altar, the third group of people, in which Lin Ming was also included, finally mounted the first step.

"Lin Ming has fallen a bit behind..."

Fairy Feng said out loud. In truth, the third group was still considered amongst the upper middle reaches of geniuses. However, Fairy Feng believed that Lin Ming should be able to do better than this. After all, he had once reached the top 1000 rankings of the Divine Seal Decree.

Of the 30 semifinal martial fields, every martial field would have between 300-400 people passing. Altogether, there would be around 10,000 people entering the finals. According to the previous top rankings, Lin Ming should definitely be able to pass the semifinals.

Beside Fairy Feng, Huo Violentstone traced his beard and laughed, "Don't worry, the semifinals have only just begun. You should know that when mortals hold long distance racing competitions, they will run slowly at the start until sprinting with all their strength at the end. Only by saving your strength at the start and using it at the opportune moment will one be able to obtain their best result."

"That is... haha..." Fairy Feng chuckled as she heard this analogy. She also believed that Lin Ming's results would rapidly rise towards the end. In the preliminaries, Lin Ming's results would rise dramatically before coming to a standstill and then repeating once again. That had clearly been because Lin Ming had been saving his strength.

But, the question was, just how much strength was Lin Ming saving?

"Is this a spirit body created by the array formations?"

As Lin Ming reached the first level, he immediately faced a simulation spirit body. There were many people around him who had already begun violently fighting with these spirit bodies.

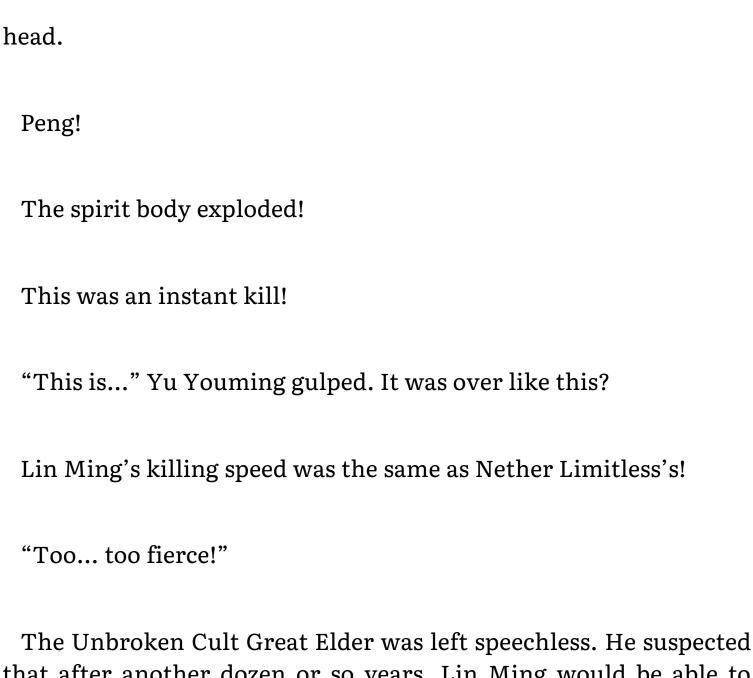
As Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan saw this they felt their hearts tighten. This was Lin Ming's first battle. Although they both believed Lin Ming would win, they still found their hearts in chaos as they didn't know what would happen in the fight.

Yu Youming and the Unbroken Cult Great Elder also watched with wide eyes lest they miss anything.

Lin Ming only glanced over the spirit body. His sharp eyes seemed to see through every inch of his opponent.

"This spirit body has a powerful energy signal, but the Law fluctuations are very weak. It's simply an empty shell. It might be difficult for an ordinary Divine Sea powerhouse, but for me it isn't anything at all..."

Lin Ming didn't even bring out his Phoenix Blood Spear. He simply rushed towards the spirit body and brought up two fingers, slashing out with a brilliant spear light that pierced through its



that after another dozen or so years, Lin Ming would be able to instantly kill him just like that spirit body.

This was a junior? He was simply a monster.

"Look at that person, that person also instantly killed the simulation spirit body!"

With the gazes of several billion people locked onto the Divine Seal Altar, many people naturally noticed Lin Ming. This sort of killing speed was no less than that of the first and second group!

"This semifinal truly has countless masters all around. None of them can be underestimated!"

"Haha, do you see that? That person who instantly killed the simulation spirit body is a disciple of my Ancient Phoenix Clan!"

At this time, all of the disciples of the Ancient Phoenix Clan were bursting with pride!

Lin Ming was a part of their Ancient Phoenix Clan. The Ancient Phoenix Clan itself was only a peak Holy Land level influence. Their resources were low and their inheritances were inferior to others'.

But, they were still able to produce a top extreme genius that could overshadow the talents of a Great World King Holy Land!

What is pride?

This is pride!

"Lin Ming!"

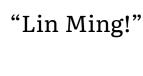
"Lin Ming!"

"Lin Ming!"

"Lin Ming!"

The disciples of the Ancient Phoenix Clan all began to desperately cheer out, their voices booming through the skies!

## Chapter 1232 – Brutal Competition



"Lin Ming!"

"Lin Ming!"

These loud and clarion cries echoed through the clouds!

The disciples of the Ancient Phoenix Clan cried out with all of their strength. How could they not be excited!

In the Divine Realm, strength was everything.

With strength, one would be respected, whether it was an individual or a sect.

The weak could only bow their heads to others. Tens of thousands of years ago, the Ancient Phoenix Clan had to marry their little princess off to the Crimson Light Holy Lands. This was because the Crimson Light Holy Lands was a Great World King level influence and their Ancient Phoenix Clan was only a peak Holy Land.

And now, the geniuses of the Crimson Light Holy Lands had all been overshadowed by Lin Ming!

The disciples of the Ancient Phoenix Clan were all proud and ecstatic with joy!

This moment was the glory of their Ancient Phoenix Clan!

"Good! Shout louder! Shout harder! Shout until your shouts cover everyone else! You damned brat, it's time for you to show off!"

Huo Violentstone didn't seem like a respected elder at all. His face was flushed red as he shouted from the audience, his hands slapping his thighs. With the several billion people in the audience, there were more than just those calling out Lin Ming's name. With all of the participants competing, their friends and relatives were also competing to see who could shout louder.

All of the audience members that were able to arrive at the semifinals were extraordinary geniuses of their generation. With each one flooding their voices with true essence, this was a truly terrifying scene! Even the mountains and rivers for hundreds of miles were shaking, massive boulders tumbling to the ground!

"This is really crazy, even I want to shout out."

Fairy Feng laughed from beside Huo Violentstone.

By being present in the arena, it was easy to catch the excitement in the air. It was a completely different feeling from watching a battle array disc. Even in the mortal worlds, when there were kickball competitions, even a small country could arouse crazy shouting, much less this First Martial Meeting that included the entire Divine Realm!

"Haha, if I knew this earlier I would have brought some louder disciples. They could fuse true essence into their voices until their shouts blasted through the entire audience!" Huo Violentstone laughed out loud, his face tomato red.

And not too far away, Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan were tightly grasping their hands together.

At this time, the two women had extremely complex thoughts.

On one hand, they were proud and overjoyed for Lin Ming. On the Divine Seal Altar, that young man whose name was being shouted out loud by so many people was their husband.

But at the same time, because of Lin Ming's rapid growth, they felt a restlessness in their hearts. They were too far away from him, nearly losing sight of his back.

"Our husband... he's really fierce..."

Qin Xingxuan whispered in a low voice.

Mu Qianyu knew what Qin Xingxuan was thinking. She gently shook Qin Xingxuan's hand, reassuring her. These two young women had spent all these years together and had also overcome many hardships together. Their thoughts and sentiments were interlinked, just like sisters.

•••••

At this time, Lin Ming was already beginning to climb to the second step of the Divine Seal Altar.

Lin Ming discovered that although an Empyrean pressure covered the entirety of the Divine Seal Altar, the pressure was lowest at the base and increased as one climbed up.

This pressure fell onto them from above like an endless waterfall.

If one's foundation was deep, they could sit down on the altar, taking a short break and restoring some origin energy before continuing to climb. Those that climbed up much faster would be able to slow down and restore some of their strength.

"The second level of the Divine Seal Altar... the stone walls here have faintly different Law traces than those of the first level... I wonder just what sort of different truths are contained within them..."

As the Empyrean pressure fell down from the Divine Seal Altar, Lin Ming wasn't too affected. He was much more interested in observing the differences between the stone walls of every level.

The Divine Realm's 33 Heavens had always been a myth. Not even Mo Eversnow knew if the 33 Heavens truly existed or not. But in ancient times, there was indeed some unrivalled powerhouse that had created the Divine Seal Altar, forging it into 33 levels that corresponded with the 33 Heavens. As Lin Ming thought of this, he also recalled that when he crossed Ninefall, he had experienced a nine by nine Life Destruction and crossed 33 Layered Heavens. From this, he could confirm that the 33 Heavens contained some sort of truth of the Great Dao. However, Lin Ming didn't know just what that was right now.

"Maybe, on the Divine Seal Altar's 33 levels of stone walls, the different traces of Laws on each level correspond to different rules of the 33 Heavens?" A thought suddenly flashed through Lin Ming's mind. But, this sort of matter would likely only be known by an Empyrean or the artifact spirit of the Divine Seal Altar.

The Divine Seal Altar naturally had an artifact spirit. Any spirit artifact treasure had its own artifact spirit. Lin Ming's Phoenix Blood Spear had an artifact spirit that hadn't yet grown up, but as for an Empyrean spirit treasure, its artifact spirit was likely similar to some old and grizzled veteran.

For instance, the artifact spirit of the Ancient Elysium Seal had lived for 3.6 billion years. Its power, knowledge, and experience were hard to estimate.

"This artifact spirit should be watching the semifinals too. But, only someone that displays a heaven-defying talent will be able to

grab its attention, otherwise it wouldn't care at all."

In climbing the Divine Seal Altar, Lin Ming didn't feel any joy from his own extraordinary progress. Rather, he felt that there were more and more things that he didn't understand.

Empyrean Divine Dream's soul cultivation system, her exploration of Soul World, and even Empyrean Vast Universe's 33 Heavens Divine Seal Altar were all important questions and objectives to Lin Ming.

"Anyone that can become an Empyrean is truly a marvelous and unique character. I still have a long road ahead of me!"

Lin Ming suddenly thought. The Empyreans of the Divine Realm had been accumulated over a period of 100 million years. Each of them had their own mystical and singular methods!

At this time, more and more participants began reaching the first step of the Divine Seal Altar. These crowds of geniuses were all characters that had managed to pass the preliminaries; they were simply packs of monstrous freaks. Even so, when facing the terrifying pressure of the Divine Seal Altar, none of them were able to withstand it and all of them were forced to slowly climb their way up.

"What a group of monstrous geniuses... compared to them... I am far too lacking!"

Yu Youming sighed from within the audience. As he looked at these people battle the spirit bodies, he could feel that if he compared their attainments in cultivation and comprehension of Laws to his own, the difference would be like the heavens and earth.

And facing their opponents on the first step, none of the participants lost. After a vigorous battle they would eventually defeat their opponent. The only difference between them was how fast they did so.

All of the participants began climbing up to the second level.

The second step of the Divine Seal Altar had an Empyrean pressure much stronger than that of the level before. Many people were finding it hard to withstand!

And at this time, the first group had already mounted the second level of the Divine Seal Altar and were beginning to battle the spirit bodies.

"Nether Limitless! Nether Limitless is again the first one to reach the second level of the Divine Seal Altar! He has begun to fight with the spirit body!"

The two twin girls shouted out.

And these words, in addition to the wild cheers from the audience, were also another form of pressure on the participants!

This was especially true to the participants of the last group. They had spent a great deal of effort and only just defeated the simulation spirit bodies on the first step when they heard that the leading participants had reached the second floor.

"That Nether Limitless and all those other people are soon about to reach the third level... how could they possibly be so fast!?" Some participants thought to themselves. After reaching the second level and feeling the pressure here, they realized that it was nearly an impossible task for them to withstand this pressure and still climb up the 100,000 feet.

But now some people had already completed it.

This was pressure!

All of them felt a great pressure. Of these participants, they all had extremely strong wills and steady mentalities. Even so, they found it difficult to remain composed under the gazes of the billions of audience members, the gazes of their friends and relatives and also the Elders of their sect that had been invited to watch. All of them invited all these people so that they could show off their own abilities, but if the result was that they were in last place out of all these hundreds of thousands of participants, how could they not feel pressure?

To be able to attend the semifinals was supposed to be a great honor to them all. But now, all they felt was shame and disgrace! These martial artists grit their teeth and continued forth. But after climbing only a few thousand more feet, they had reached their limit.

"I can't climb anymore... the pressure is becoming too great, my legs and hands feel like they are filled with lead... can that Nether Limitless really climb to the top of the Divine Seal Altar?"

"How could this be? From several hundred thousands of people, I am actually the worst out of all of them?"

A red-clothed martial artist thought to himself, finding it nearly impossible to continue resisting the pressure. His vision was blurred, beads of sweat rolling down his forehead, and his fingers were already chafed red with blood, blood that stained the stone walls of the Divine Seal Altar red. But soon enough, the blood was washed away by the endless torrents of liquid heaven and earth origin energy.

"From my childhood to adulthood, I have always been the most outstanding existence of my sect. Even Master has said that I am the number one talent to appear in the last 10,000 years of the sect. In my sect, tens of thousands of junior-apprentice brothers take me as their shining role model and countless junior-apprentice sisters idolize me, all of them hoping to marry me, even willing to wait on me as a concubine. It is also because of me that they are able to obtain enough admission tickets to watch these semifinals. They all came in the hopes that they could see me create a miracle, but the result is that I will actually be the first one eliminated!

"Are these 300,000 people all stronger than me!? Is my so-called

title as the greatest 10,000 year genius to appear in the sect nothing but a joke?

"How could this be possible!?

"I won't accept this! I won't believe this!"

The red-clothed martial artist cried out from within his heart. But at this time, the twin girls at the base of the Divine Seal Altar spoke out once more, their voices passing through an amplifying array formation and spreading out over the entire audience.

"Nether Limitless has defeated the simulation spirit body of the second step and has started to climb to the third level! Heavens, this is indeed a terrifying speed! Let us all cheer for him, and hope that he can continue fighting his way up to the very top!"

As the twin girls spoke out once more, their words caused the audience to surge in a frothing frenzy.

Even many people that weren't from the Skydark Holy Lands began shouting out Nether Limitless's name!

"Nether Limitless!"

"Nether Limitless!"

"Nether Limitless!"

Every syllable was like a steel weight smashing into the innermost feelings of the red-clothed martial artist. In comparison to Nether Limitless's endless momentum and attention, he was finding it hard to continue any further.

In that moment, he wished with all of his heart that he would be the strongest powerhouse that would reach the summit. Even if he had to trade half his life for this glory, he was still willing to do so.

"Ahhh!"

The red-clothed martial artist cried out once more. His right hand was finally unable to withstand the tremendous pressure and he began to slide down from the stone walls. His hand left behind five long traces of blood and torn meat, and his miserable screams echoed throughout the 100,000 foot high cliff.

Just as the red-clothed martial artist was about to crash into the first step of the Divine Seal Altar, an invisible force caught him and shot him out.

In some dark space within the Divine Seal Altar, a gray-clothed old man surrounded in a dim haze shook his head. He was the one who had just rescued that red-clothed martial artist.

In this great competition that covered 100 great worlds, those that had once been called geniuses were no longer geniuses here. This was the brutality of everyone that walked down the road of martial arts.

And in the audience, in a certain area, a group of young girls had long been shivering with worry. There were even a few younger girls that felt their eyes turn wet as they heard the fading unwilling cries of that red-clothed martial artist.

The Elder Senior-apprentice Brother they respected from the depths of their hearts had been defeated like this.

Out of the 300,000 participants, he was the first one to be eliminated!

## Chapter 1233 – The Great Road Before Us

After the red-clothed martial artist was eliminated, more and more people began to fall.

In fact, many people had already reached their limit. They were putting forth all of their strength and forcefully persisting because none of them wanted to be the first loser.

Now that someone had already fallen and been eliminated, it was much easier to admit defeat.

Thus, just a bit later, these people all began to follow in falling down from the 100,000 foot cliff.

At the moment before they hit the ground, an invisible energy wrapped around them and ejected them from the Divine Seal Altar.

Soon, several hundred martial artists were eliminated. But compared to the several hundred thousand martial artists competing, this was only a very small number.

99.99% of the martial artists were able to make it up the second step of the Divine Seal Altar.

And at this time, Lin Ming had reached the second step.

The air around him distorted and a martial artist in loose yellow robes appeared in front of him. This person had blurry facial features and grasped a long sword. From their true essence fluctuations, one could sense they were at the late Divine Sea realm.

Of course, this spirit body's strength was far more formidable than an ordinary late Divine Sea martial artist's.

This was Lin Ming's second battle!

Lin Ming's eyes were calm and serene. To him, this wasn't a challenge at all. He flicked 10 fingers and 10 spear lights shot out, piercing through 10 vital areas of the yellow-clothed martial artist. With a light ringing sound, the yellow-clothed martial artist exploded in a shower of light.

The spear light had been too fast; the spirit body didn't have any time to respond!

"Another instant kill!"

"Too fierce! Lin Ming hasn't even brought out his weapon yet. He's only using his fingers to lash out with spear lights and that's more than enough to instantly kill these spirit bodies."

"Lin Ming is too strong. He can sweep away 99% of the Great World King Holy Land geniuses! I wonder just where his limit is." More and more people were noticing Lin Ming.

And at the base of the Divine Seal Altar, the twin girls also turned to Lin Ming.

"The third group's Lin Ming was also able to instantly kill the spirit body of the second step. Although his climbing speed isn't too quick, his combat strength is in no way weaker than that of the martial artists of the first group. Lin Ming can potentially be a great contender! He is a great dark horse! And, what is most mysterious is that his background is only a peak Holy Land – the Ancient Phoenix Clan. He is far from coming from a Great World King Holy Land!"

The twin girls' voices echoed through the entire audience. To be specifically introduced out of the hundreds of thousands of geniuses, that was truly a magnificent glory!

This was especially true for the Ancient Phoenix Clan. To be able to be mentioned in association, this sort of great honor was mostly reserved for the Great World King Holy Lands. Yet, their Ancient Phoenix Clan had been able to accomplish the same!

The disciples of the Ancient Phoenix Clan were all boiling with pride!

They cheered with everything they had. They cheered for Lin Ming, they cheered for the Ancient Phoenix Clan!

At this time, the martial artists of the Ancient Dragon Clan, Kirin Clan, and Roc Clan, all felt their hearts twist with envy. They were also God Beast Clans but the disparity was too obvious.

"Haha, today we have truly earned enough face! Yan Fengxian, you have done a wonderful merit in bringing Lin Ming from the lower realms!" Huo Violentstone said to Fairy Feng. Yan Fengxian was Fairy Feng's original name; Fairy Feng was merely a nickname she adopted in the past. With Huo Violentstone's status, he was naturally able to refer to her with her full name.

Fairy Feng smiled and said, "When I received Lin Ming and brought him to the Divine Realm, even I didn't imagine that he would have such results as he does now. I first saw Lin Ming at Timeworn Phoenix City when he was participating in the king level smelting trial. At that time, his talent was far from being comparable to what it is now. No one could have imagined that his future accomplishments would be so marvelous. His growth is truly mind-boggling."

"Indeed. I never would have expected that my Phoenix Cry Palace would be able to receive such a prodigious talent."

A red-clothed old man spoke up from beside Huo Violentstone. He was the Palace Master of Phoenix Cry Palace, Lian Zhen. As an older Palace Master, Lian Zhen had been closed up in seclusion for these past years. He was hoping he could make another martial arts breakthrough before his life ended.

Lian Zhen stroked his beard, a happy smile on his face. Although Lin Ming wasn't related to him in any special way and today was also the first time he saw Lin Ming, no matter what anyone else said, Lin Ming still came from his Phoenix Cry Palace.

"Haha, well, regardless of how it is, Yan Fengxian you have truly made great contributions! That's right, Lian Zhen, after another 180 years or so you should retire."

Huo Violentstone suddenly said to Lian Zhen.

Lian Zhen immediately understood Huo Violentstone's intentions. As for Fairy Feng, she felt her heart tighten. She realized just what Huo Violentstone was implying. This caused her hands to tighten against her legs and her breaths to become shallow.

Had the moment she had been waiting for finally arrived?

"Mm, that sounds right. I still have about 10,000 years of life left. Although the chances aren't too great, I want to struggle as much as I can to reach the middle Holy Lord realm. Once I retire, I will enter my last life or death closed door seclusion..."

Lian Zhen sighed. He looked towards all the geniuses on the Divine Seal Altar. In the future, nearly all of those juniors climbing up would have greater achievements than he would ever hope to have.

Even those that had already been eliminated were likely to become Holy Lords.

But as for him, his life was already on the decline. This was an inevitable truth that caused a dim feeling in his heart.

Huo Violentstone wasn't young. As he heard Lian Zhen's thoughts, he too felt empathy in his heart. He said, "Us martial arts cultivators must struggle with the heavens every day of our lives. Although we have power to control the world, we cannot resist the passing of time. Once our time is over, we too will turn to ashes and all of our life's cultivation will turn to nothing. No one is willing to accept this, but this is the choice that we made during our youth. We risk our lives, blazing our trail on the road of martial arts, uncovering new mysteries and new worlds – this is what drives us! Life or death closed door seclusion is also a good choice. If you wholeheartedly devote your life to your cultivation then you might be able to make another breakthrough."

As Huo Violentstone mentioned the predestined death that all martial artists would meet sooner or later, even he felt a bit heavy. This was the burden of the old.

"Even if I make another breakthrough I'll only be able to live out a sorry existence for several more years." Lian Zhen ruefully smiled. He was much older than Huo Violentstone.

"Elder Huo, are you mentioning this because you wish to inquire about the next candidate to become Palace Master of Phoenix Cry Palace?" Lian Zhen asked without any hesitation.

"Yes." Huo Violentstone nodded. With his position as Highest

Elder, he indeed had the authority to decide who the successor to become Palace Master would be. However, he also had to respect Lian Zhen's opinions. Although Lian Zhen's status was much lower than his, he was still at a very high ranking position. From this alone, he had to at least discuss this with him.

"I wish to choose Yan Fengxian." Huo Violentstone directly stated.

Even though Fairy Feng had already prepared herself for this, she still found it difficult to maintain her composure upon hearing it. She was a woman with high ambitions. Otherwise, with her origin as a humble commoner, she would never have struggled with Xiao Jiuyang, who was deeply ingrained in the politics of Phoenix Cry Palace, for the position of Palace Master successor.

Once one became Palace Master, they could control all resources of a branch palace. There was no comparison in the treatment between a Palace Master and Vice Palace Master; it would be greatly beneficial to her future cultivation.

However, Fairy Feng knew that her chances of succeeding were extremely slim. This was because not only did Xiao Jiuyang have the support of one of the Ancient Phoenix Clan's three great families, the Xiao Family, he also had the support of countless figures in Phoenix Cry Palace. Moreover, even his strength was faintly beyond her own!

In this situation, it was extremely difficult for Fairy Feng to win!

But, she never imagined that this day would truly arrive. With Huo Violentstone speaking on her behalf, her success was assured!

It had to be known that she herself was a half-step Holy Lord, just a bit away from stepping into the true Holy Lord realm. The difference was only a single step away. If she was cemented as the successor to become Palace Master, then the Ancient Phoenix Clan would naturally approve more resources for her and she would easily be able to break into the Holy Lord realm. This was because the rules of the Ancient Phoenix Clan stated that all Palace Masters of the 72 branch palaces needed to be at the early Holy Lord realm!

Lian Zhen laughed. "Fengxian is so young and yet she's already a half-step Holy Lord. She is likely to become a Holy Lord within the next 100 years! As long as she can break through into the Holy Lord realm, then with all reason Fengxian can naturally become my successor. With Elder Huo speaking for her, her position is guaranteed. It's just that... Elder Huo, Jiuyang is also a good boy. I hope that Elder Huo can find a suitable position for him."

Xiao Jiuyang was an important figure of the Xiao Family. Lian Zhen was intelligent, he naturally wasn't willing to offend the Xiao Family.

Huo Violentstone said, "I will also help arrange Xiao Jiuyang in a similar position. That's right, Yan Fengxian, you can also come to the Ancient Phoenix Clan Headquarters if you wish. If you are willing, headquarters will make sure to give you a position that is in no way inferior to Palace Master of Phoenix Cry Palace."

"This junior would like to stay at Phoenix Cry Palace."

Fairy Feng didn't hesitate for long before she replied. Phoenix Cry Palace was her roots, her very foundation. She also had many disciples and supporters there, so how could she leave so easily?

Moreover, becoming the Palace Master of Phoenix Cry Palace had been a long-cherished wish of hers; she naturally couldn't give up.

"Good, then this matter has been decided. Yan Fengxian, you must train hard. If the deadline for succession arrives and you still haven't stepped into the Holy Lord realm then even I won't be able to do anything. However, headquarters will support your cultivation as much as they can!"

Huo Violentstone's word was the same as a royal decree. Although Huo Violentstone's temper and character were well known by all, he was a trustworthy character that was good to his word. If he said something, few would doubt him.

"Thank you Elder Huo." Fairy Feng said. Originally even without the support of the sect she still wouldn't have needed a hundred years to become a Holy Lord. But now there definitely wasn't a problem.

At this time, Fairy Feng's mood was extremely complex. She never would have thought that all of this would happen one day. When she brought Lin Ming up to the Divine Realm and received him as her disciple, she only thought that she was training a useful supporter. She thought that she would need to train him for a hundred years before he would be of help to her. But now, just

after several years, because of Lin Ming alone, she was directly recommended by a Highest Elder to become the Palace Master of Phoenix Cry Palace!

Destiny was truly far too marvelous.

• • • • • • • • •

Lin Ming began climbing up to the third level of the Divine Seal Altar. The pace he climbed at was steady and stable, as if nothing could stop him.

And at this time, the two twin girls at the base of the Divine Seal Altar shouted out, "A top 100 ranked master of the Divine Seal Decree, the black-clothed youth that wields a mighty sword, the man named Fang, has now instantly struck down the spirit body of the second level! There are truly far too many masters at these semifinals!

"Fang is the same as Lin Ming. Their climbing speed isn't too great but their combat strength is extraordinary. The two of them are simply the exact same. Moreover, they both come from the True Martial Great World, what an amazing coincidence. I think that they might even be good friends!"

The two twin girls said. They alternated in speaking between words, making their words seem extremely interesting to listen to.

"Fang's background is also confusing, even stranger than Lin

Ming's! He is a free martial artist, in other words a wandering martial artist! Heavens! A wandering martial artist! That is simply unbelievable. I guess that he should have a powerful master backing him up that doesn't wish to be known, otherwise it's simply impossible for someone to arrive at this level!"

Only the south and east sides of the Divine Seal Altar had martial artists climbing to the top. Dragon Fang was on a different side of the Divine Seal Altar, thus he and Lin Ming naturally didn't see each other.

As the two of them heard the words of the twin girls, they both faintly smiled. Even though the two competed against each other, they could also clearly understand each other. The two twin girls were indeed correct: this Divine Realm First Martial Meeting was filled with countless masters all around. Even Lin Ming didn't dare to guess just how far he would be able to go. Just Dragon Fang alone was an unfathomable opponent. Moreover, behind him were several Empyrean descendants.

But, the more intense the competition was, the more heated Lin Ming became!

# Chapter 1234 – Divine Seal Altar Artifact Spirit

The Divine Seal Altar was a protracted war!

With 33 steps, the further one climbed, the more difficult it became! Luckily, the pressure on the flat plains of the steps was slightly lesser, thus one could take some reprieve there.

But as one went higher, the pressure would increase to incredible proportions. Resting would not be easy. One would need to crawl all the way up in a single go!

And at this time, the semifinals had already been going on for four hours.

The first group, including Nether Limitless, had already climbed to the eighth level!

As for Lin Ming, he had reached the sixth level.

Beneath him, there were still some martial artists crawling to the fourth level. Many of them were already exhausted and reaching their limit, but they still clenched their teeth and persisted.

Many of them knew that they had no chance of stepping onto the fourth step, but they still continued their attempt, trying to surpass their limits. To them, being able to withstand the baptism

of this Empyrean pressure and climb up the Divine Seal Altar was a rare lucky chance.

If the ancient Divine Seal Altar dared to be called such a name, and dared to claim that those who ascended to its top could reach divinity, then that must be because by ascending these 33 steps and withstanding the baptism of the Divine Seal Altar, one could dig out all of their potential and break past their limits.

Although the Divine Seal Altar replica that Empyrean Vast Universe created was far from being able to compare with the true ancient Divine Seal Altar, it was still able to display a similar effect.

Strong wind whistled. The rivers of water formed from heaven and earth origin energy unceasingly fell from every step of the altar. The over 200 thousand participants were all desperately struggling with the Divine Seal Altar.

At the base of the altar, the two hosts were passionately and fervently shouting out every important happening in these semifinals.

Gradually, the sun set over the horizon and stars filled the skies.

For those in the audience, spending a few days to watch a competition wasn't anything at all. They usually meditated for a far longer time.

As Lin Ming walked over the sixth level, his steps were slow but

steady.

Generally, when a martial artist climbed up the steep cliffs their speed would be slow, but when they reached the flat step they would launch their movement ability and race forwards so that they didn't waste any time on the flat area. But, Lin Ming didn't care at all. He slowly stepped forwards, enlightening himself about this altar.

The streams of heaven and earth origin energy washed over Lin Ming's feet, rushing past him like a crystal clear brook.

"33 Layered Heavens correspond to the 33 levels of the Divine Seal Altar. Every level had a completely different feeling..."

Lin Ming thought to himself. Out of everyone present, he was the first to understand the strangeness of the Divine Seal Altar from the very beginning. And, the further he climbed, the stronger this feeling became.

As for others, including even Nether Limitless, they didn't feel anything profound from the Divine Seal Altar.

This was not because Lin Ming's perception or divine sense far surpassed Nether Limitless's, but because of out these hundreds of thousands of people, he was the one most closely intertwined with the 33 Heavens.

Only he, and he alone, had crossed a perfect 33 Layered Heavens

nine by nine Life Destruction.

Lin Ming was increasingly sure that the true Divine Seal Altar was created by Empyrean Divine Seal. These sorts of ancient divine tools were often named after their creator.

"Who is Empyrean Divine Seal? How is he related to the great calamity from 3.6 billion years ago? Out of all the heroes in the past, just what role did he play? What is suppressed underneath the eye of the Ancient Elysium Seal? For what reasons would the Ancient Elysium Seal's artifact spirit spend 3.6 billion years suppressing some unknown existence, to the point that it must use an arcane ability to fall into slumber so that its lifespan can extend to the distant future?

"In this world, what existence can live longer than an artifact spirit, and also in a situation where it was sealed?"

Lin Ming had all of these questions percolating in his mind. He also clearly remembered that the Ancient Elysium Seal had mentioned a great world calamity.

This was because in that catastrophe 3.6 billion years ago, even the rules that governed the heavens and earth had changed!

After that time, body transformation techniques were no longer suitable for humans. From that point on, the essence gathering system rose to glory, overshadowing all other methods.

From this alone it could be seen just how terrifying that calamity had been. Lin Ming found it hard to imagine just what sort of disaster had swept through the entire Divine Realm and not even all the Empyreans of the past had been able to resist it!

As Lin Ming was thinking, what he didn't know was that at this time, there was someone secretly watching him.

This person was shrouded in mist. Although his form appeared to be that of an old man, he wasn't human at all; he was an artifact spirit.

Deep within the Divine Seal Altar, this artifact spirit had a panoramic view of every single genius as they were competing.

Its responsibility here was to protect these participants. Once they encountered a life-threatening situation, the artifact spirit would then move to save them.

"This little fellow is a bit special; how interesting! I thought that young fellow Vast Universe was lazy and was just dragging me along to help look after these babies, but I never thought I'd meet such an interesting little fellow here. It's as if he can feel the faint Concepts contained within the 33 steps of the Divine Seal Altar. These Concepts belong to the 33 Layered Heavens. Although it's impossible for him to comprehend anything in such a short time with his cultivation, he still shouldn't be able to feel this! I wonder just what sort of lucky chances this boy has had."

The old man thought to himself. Then, he laughed and said,

"Hehe, that kid is quite funny. He's not revealing his strength at all, and in fact he isn't even using any of his strength. It's like he's taking a vacation and strolling through the countryside. Since I noticed him, I certainly can't let him be so comfortable. Let's test out his ability a bit and see just how he's so special. If he's any good, I'll recommend him to that young boy Vast Universe."

The old man's lips curved up in a sly smile. In the next moment, a tiny wisp of light shot out and quietly sank into the stone walls of the Divine Seal Altar.

"Mm... I shouldn't be so enthusiastic at the start. Everything needs to be done gradually for it to be interesting... I hope that this little boy doesn't disappoint me."

The old man chuckled, his eyes filled with anticipation at Lin Ming's performance.

•••••

As Lin Ming was thinking, he felt space distort around him. This was a familiar feeling that he had sensed countless times before. This was the feeling of when an array formation was activating and a simulation spirit body was soon to appear.

The sixth spirit body couldn't arouse Lin Ming's interest at all. One could see this just by looking at how the other participants were able to easily clear this level.

As long as Lin Ming wanted to, he could instantly kill this spirit body without even taking out his weapon.

This spirit body was only a hundred feet away from Lin Ming!

The spirit body wore a tightly-fitted battle robe and held a red long spear in its hands, somewhat resembling Lin Ming's own Phoenix Blood Spear.

"A spear? How refreshing."

Lin Ming still didn't bring out the Phoenix Blood Spear. From the start until now, he had only been using his fingers as a spear.

Woosh!

The spirit body moved, reaching an incredible speed. The long spear in its hand thrust out like a viper at an extremely tricky angle.

With a thrust of its spear, lightning quickened. This was the Laws of Thunder. Moreover, this spirit body had already reached the fourth level Concept of the Thunder Laws – Manifestation!

"The sixth step's spirit body has capable attainments in techniques and Laws!"

Lin Ming drew back, easily dodging the spear attack of the spirit

body. His right hand's fingers flicked out once more. Xiu! A spear light shot straight towards the spirit body's forehead! However, that spirit body had extremely fast reflexes. It whipped its head to the side and dodged Lin Ming's attack. "Eh?" Lin Ming was a bit startled. He changed methods, waving his hand and emitting a blazing purple light. He also used the fourth level Concept of the Thunder Laws -Manifestation. Manifested thunder had its own consciousness and spirituality. In comparison to mindless energy, it was several times stronger. Moreover, elemental energy with its own intelligence was not easy to dodge! Lin Ming flicked his 10 fingers once again. Peng!

The spirit body's spear light was crushed apart. Lin Ming thought this battle was over, but at this moment the spirit body sinisterly grinned. In the next moment, it shook its long spear and smashed apart Lin Ming's spear lights!

"Mm!?"

Lin Ming was stunned for a moment. In his estimation, the spirit body of the sixth level absolutely shouldn't have the ability to crush apart his spear light, otherwise the other participants would never have crossed this level so easily.

"Something's strange!"

Lin Ming rapidly reacted.

With something so unusual occurring, Lin Ming certainly wouldn't be careless as to avoid any surprises. And, he also clearly remembered that strange grin that appeared on this spirit body's face. How could a mindless spirit body created by an array formation produce such a human expression?

"That Lin Ming from the Ancient Phoenix Clan still hasn't brought out his weapon. But now that he's facing the sixth match, his opponent is far more formidable than what he has faced so far! Lin Ming wasn't able to instantly kill it and has also seemed to run into some trouble. Is he still planning on not using his weapon? What a bold man, confident in his own skills!"

The two twin hosts shouted out. There were only a dozen or so participants that they were focusing on.

Lin Ming was one of them. As for what the tricks that the Divine Seal Altar's artifact spirit was playing, they simply weren't able to see through it. Much less them, but not even an ordinary World King could see through. Even Lin Ming, who was personally experiencing it, only felt that something was strange, but he still wasn't able to place his finger on just what was happening.

"Lin Ming should use his spear. If he doesn't use his spear then he might meet with unexpected failure!"

"That's right, he needs to be more careful. If he fights the other participants then he can be defeated five times, but if he loses to a spirit body just once then he will be eliminated!"

Many martial artists from the Crimson Light World began to discuss amongst themselves, clearly worried for Lin Ming.

They didn't come from the Ancient Phoenix Clan, but they still supported Lin Ming.

They were some lower level Holy Lands of the Crimson Light World. They originally had some of their geniuses participating in the semifinals, but those geniuses had been defeated in the first few steps. Without anyone to support, they transferred their energy to support Lin Ming instead. After all, since the Ancient Phoenix Clan Headquarters was located at the Crimson Light World, they could always at least form relations with them a little

bit.

There was always competition between the different great worlds. If a martial artist were to appear in a great world that had more powerhouses than they had clouds, then they would be emboldened as they left to explore the Divine Realm.

On the other hand, if someone came from a desolate great world that didn't produce many powerhouses, they would be despised upon adventuring through the Divine Realm, labeled as a backwater genius.

If the Crimson Light World was able to produce an Empyrean and that Empyrean chose to establish their own sect at the Crimson Light World, the Crimson Light World would directly rise into the ranks of a second-order great world! The energy and momentum of an Empyrean was truly terrifying. Just their presence alone was enough to affect the overall ranking of a great world!

The spirit body thrust its spear out once more. Lin Ming used 30% of his true essence this time. He didn't use his spear and he definitely didn't use the Heretical God Force or the Eight Inner Hidden Gates. Even so, his speed and strength was able to fully suppress the spirit body.

But this spirit body was extremely tough. At a critical moment it was able to shatter apart Lin Ming's killing blow.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Now this is fun!"

Lin Ming was a bit interested and a bit more serious. He dodged the spirit body's spear light and then shot out five thunder-fused spear lights.

The spirit body wanted to use its old move to crush these five spear lights.

But this time, Lin Ming faintly smiled. He sprung the fingers of his other hand and shot out five fire-fused spear lights.

Thunder and fire intersected, directly exploding!

Bang!

The spirit body broke apart into countless motes of dust before vanishing.

## Chapter 1235 – Without Weapons

"Eh? This little baby understands the Concept of Fire, and moreover it's dual Concepts of Thunder and Fire. His comprehension is extremely high, and with the way he is utilizing these concepts, it seems that he's reached the threshold of the fifth level!"

The old man traced his chin, revealing an extremely interested expression.

The fifth level Concept of the Five Element Laws was separated from the fourth level Concepts by an extremely large gap. There were many powerhouses that would never manage to cross this moat in their lifetimes!

Even some weaker Divine Lord powerhouses wouldn't be able to cross this step.

In other words, Lin Ming's comprehensions of Laws now surpassed many Divine Lord powerhouses!

"I'll have to slowly test your abilities. Young man, you shouldn't have any problems with this. For this old man to test you is your good luck. Others can't even ask me for such a favor, hahaha!"

The Divine Seal Artifact's artifact spirit chuckled. He wanted to know just what secrets Lin Ming had that allowed him to touch upon the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens that not even World King powerhouses could sense.

This was not an exaggeration either. Even Mo Eversnow did not understand the 33 Layered Heavens. In the past, when Mo Eversnow was at the height of her power, if she had come to the Divine Seal Altar she still wouldn't have been able to sense anything.

•••••

"Ladies and gentleman, in the end Lin Ming did not need to use a weapon. Although he fiercely fought for some time, he has still emerged victorious!

"The seventh and eighth levels might not be so easy. The power of the spirit bodies will become increasingly strong. In a fight with the spirit bodies, a single defeat will spell elimination. If a participant isn't careful and underestimates the enemy, all of their hard work might come to nothing."

After Lin Ming killed the sixth level spirit body, the voices of the twin hosts rang out in the air.

"That's right, it's better to be safe than sorry!"

"It's much better to advance steadily!"

Many martial artists of the Crimson Light World discussed.

The disciples of the Ancient Phoenix Clan also began standing up, "Senior-apprentice Brother Lin, be careful!"

"Senior-apprentice Brother Lin, don't underestimate your enemy!"

Numerous young disciples shouted out together. In truth, Lin Ming was much younger than most of the disciples here, and his merits and qualifications were also low so far. But, because he was so strong, many of them simply called him their senior-apprentice brother; this was the standard of the martial arts sects. The top genius of a Great World King Holy Land was also called a specific name, such as Elder Senior-apprentice Brother or Elder Senior-apprentice Sister.

It had been extremely difficult for the Ancient Phoenix Clan to produce a talent that was able to enter the top 1000 or even potentially top 500 rankings of the First Martial Meeting. If Lin Ming were to lose because of some accident, that would truly be an injustice.

As everyone was shouting, the twin hosts suddenly cried out. They looked towards the eighth level of the Divine Seal Altar and nearly choked on their own words. They had just warned everyone to be careful, but on the Divine Seal Altar's eighth step, Nether Limitless had actually put away his katana as he faced his spirit body opponent.

"Nether Limitless actually put away his weapon!"

"Is he planning on fighting the enemy unarmed?"

The twin hosts' words immediately attracted everyone's attention.

Everyone looked towards the eighth level to see Nether Limitless standing there, facing a tall and sturdy fellow that used a sledgehammer.

This majestic spirit body gave off an extremely strong pressure!

"What a tall and burly fellow, it's simply like a mountain of meat. Is Nether Limitless planning on dealing with the fellow without any weapons?"

"Lin Ming didn't use his weapon on the sixth step and Nether Limitless doesn't need to on the eighth step! These geniuses are truly arrogant!"

"How can you even compare them? Nether Limitless was ranked 15th on the Divine Seal Decree, and he's now the fastest one to climb out of these 300,000 people. Don't try to equate Nether Limitless to those that ranked in the hundreds or thousands. Out of everyone here, besides Nether Limitless, only Fang and Bloodless Sword have managed to enter the top 100 rankings of the Divine Seal Decree!"

Within the audience, disciples of Demondawn Great World began to speak with contempt thick in their voices.

The Divine Realm First Martial Meeting semifinals were separated into 30 locations. On average each location had three participants that were in the top 100 rankings of the Divine Seal Decree.

As everyone was discussing, Nether Limitless had already begun fighting with that tall sledgehammer fellow!

With a great roar, the tall sledgehammer spirit body brought the hammer crashing straight down!

Nether Limitless simply sneered. His figure turned into a series of afterimages as he instantly arrived in front of the tall spirit body, directly facing the massive hammer that came smashing down.

If this giant weight were to crash down, then the explosive force would even cause a mountain to collapse!

Everyone in the audience cried out in alarm.

But, Nether Limitless didn't have any expression at all. He simply thrust his palm out. This palm seemed slow and without any strength, but it instantly passed through space, passing through that big fellow's giant hammer and striking its chest.

In that moment, time seemed to come to a standstill.

That tall and burly fellow suddenly stiffened. The giant hammer in its hands came to a complete stop in midair, seeming to violate the laws of physics.

Then, an unbelievable sight occurred.

With a crackling sound, cracks began to appear through the big fellow's body as if he were a glass sculpture. Then, the spirit body suddenly shattered, exploding to pieces!

"Heavens! What sort of technique is this?!"

That formidable big fellow had suddenly shattered to pieces; this was a truly inconceivable attack.

"This is the Ice Laws, Space Laws, Time Laws, and Concept of Vibration, an attack with three Laws and a Concept combined together. That is simply unbelievable. To fuse so many Concepts and Laws together is far too amazing."

"Nether Limitless is indeed an extreme genius of his era. For an ordinary martial artist, fusing two Laws together is extraordinary."

Laws and Concepts were simply a generalization that everyone used; there wasn't a true difference between them. But, if there was a difference, then that would be that Laws encompassed a great domain while Concepts were more concrete and specific.

For instance, Burning Heat was the first level Concept of the Fire Laws. But, all nine level Concepts of Fire could simply be referred to as the Fire Laws.

"Nether Limitless!"

"Nether Limitless!"

After Nether Limitless won, all of the disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands began to crazily shout out.

On the eighth step, without using a weapon and only using a single palm strike that fused together four different Concepts and Laws, this technique was enough to shock the audience.

"Too strong!"

"Haha, our Senior-apprentice Brother Nether is first! On the first several steps the spirit bodies were too weak so they were all instantly killed without seeing a difference, but now those differences are obvious!"

"That's right, at the eighth level and above, everyone that can still instantly kill their opponents are all extreme characters! For the first several steps, even those nobody martial artists could instantly kill the spirit bodies. They simply aren't any good at all!"

"Not wrong. Who cares if that Lin Ming doesn't need to use a weapon? If he really was capable then he would instantly kill those

spirit bodies even without weapons!"

"Nobody can compete with our Senior-apprentice Brother Nether!"

The disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands were all bursting with pride. Their Holy Lands originally came from the first-order world, the Demondawn Great World. Now, whether it was in strength or speed, they were number one!

"Motherfucker, how could he be so fierce!"

Huo Violentstone's eyes bugged out. He couldn't help but acknowledge that this Nether Limitless was simply too abnormal.

As Huo Violentstone and the numerous other people in the audience were shocked by Nether Limitless's performance, deep within the Divine Seal Altar's inner world, the artifact spirit actually didn't even spare him a glance.

A technique of this level simply wasn't able to arouse the artifact spirit's interest. The artifact spirit still watched Lin Ming as before, saying, "Little kid, you'll soon reach the seventh step. At the seventh step this old man will test you once more. Don't be worried, hahaha."

### Chapter 1236 – 20th Step

All the way forwards, Nether Limitless was still in the lead as before, his momentum nearly unstoppable.

Close behind Nether Limitless was Bloodless Sword. Bloodless Sword also easily defeated his opponent on the eighth level, but he had to use his weapon unlike Nether Limitless. For some contestants that didn't use weapons, they didn't care much for Bloodless Sword so they didn't follow him in this.

With a sword cutting down a spirit body, Bloodless Sword continued his climb to the ninth floor.

"Haha, Elder Senior-apprentice Brother is very steady."

"As a swordsman, there's no point in not using your sword."

"Right, there's no point at all! In truth, Elder Senior-apprentice Brother doesn't even need to use his sword because he has already reached the sword of the heart boundary. In his hands, there is no difference whether he is wielding a sword or not."

In the audience, Fairy Feng heard the cheers of everyone around her and the hosts casting the situation on the altar. She shook her head and said, "Lin Ming likely didn't use his weapon because he simply didn't think it was necessary. I never imagined that such a little thing like this would cause such comparisons."

Huo Violentstone said, "It's not strange. In this semifinal, the geniuses that climb the Divine Seal Altar aren't competing in just speed but also how calmly they can cut down the spirit bodies. Many people are becoming famous because of this!

"Those martial artists that have a shallow background hope to become famous so that they can be taken in by some great influence.

"As for those martial artists with a great background and who also come from a great influence, they hope to become famous in order to bring glory to their Holy Lands and possibly even garner the attention of an Empyrean!"

When an Empyrean chose a descendant, their pool of candidates was every single genius of every great influence in the Divine Realm. The First Martial Meetings of the past had all been good places for an Empyrean to choose their descendant.

An Empyrean could live for nearly a hundred million years. Even so, most would receive several hundred descendants or even less than a 100.

Of these people, the weakest amongst them were ordinary World Kings.

Rather, it would be more accurate to say that these ordinary World King descendants were Empyrean descendants that had exhausted all of their potential before growing up.

As for those who were able to develop, they were able to become Great World Kings or even half-step Empyreans. There were even those select few that could grow into new Empyreans!

With this, if a disciple of a Great World King Holy Land was chosen by an Emyprean, that would absolutely be the greatest honor of all.

That Great World King Holy Land disciple, if they were to receive such an honor, would invite all the guests they knew and hold a grand feast filled with heroes, a great celebration that would continue for several days.

This sort of feeling was the same as the mortal world where the daughter of a wealthy family would be married into the imperial palace as a royal concubine.

Although the family wouldn't have many more opportunities to see their daughter again, that daughter would still grow up and live a good life in the palace, and would also be able to bring a great advantage to her family.

The relationship between a Holy Land and an Empyrean Heaven Palace was similar to this.

Now, Nether Limitless and Bloodless Sword wanted to use this First Martial Meeting to their advantage; their ultimate goal was to become an Empyrean descendant.

And the one presiding over these semifinals was also the direct disciple of an Empyrean. If their performance was exceptional, they might be noticed by an Empyrean!

They weren't afraid of showing off, only that they wouldn't show off enough!

"I must reach the top, that is my only goal! Xiao Daochild said that the chances of us reaching the summit are slim, but I must do it so that everyone can see me!"

Nether Limitless's blood boiled over. After another quarter hour he defeated the spirit body of the ninth step.

In defeating his opponent he didn't use a weapon as before. Facing the spirit bodies of the ninth step or even the spirit bodies of higher steps, there really wasn't a difference to Nether Limitless in how difficult it was.

And at this time, Lin Ming was now facing his opponent on the seventh step.

His opponent was a white-clothed woman with long hair. Her facial features were blurred.

These simulation spirit bodies all had different appearances, techniques, and cultivation methods. Lin Ming guessed that the different spirit bodies formed by the array formations on the Divine Seal Altar were similar to the Ancient Phoenix Clan's own

Illusionary God Combat Array. That was, they were able to use array formations to record a martial artist's specific techniques and styles, and use this data to recreate a simulation spirit body.

These simulated spirit bodies were nearly the same as the real person. Whatever weaknesses the real person had, these spirit bodies would also have.

The weapon that this woman used was a soft sword. With just a glance, Lin Ming was able to feel the special characteristics of her true essence fluctuations, her use of weapons, her steps, and with this information he was able to guess that she was a martial artist that excelled in speed.

If he could suppress her in the aspect she excelled in the most, then he could instantly defeat her.

### Chasing Thunder!

Lin Ming's vision sharpened as he immediately opened Mystic Lightning Shade. His feet stepped on Golden Roc Shattering the Void and he attacked with his fastest move – Chasing Thunder!

#### Xiu!

A brilliant electric purple light shout out, cutting through the air and directly striking the white-clothed woman!

She was fast, but her speed was still far from being able to

compare with Lin Ming.

#### Chi chi chi!

An electric light flashed out. But, at this time, something that left Lin Ming extremely surprised took place. The attack he sent out was one that even an ordinary Divine Transformation realm powerhouse wouldn't be able to withstand. But, this white-clothed woman was actually completely uninjured. Her protective true essence was totally immune to Lin Ming's Thunder Laws!

"Mm? She's becoming stronger instead? She can absorb the power of my Thunder Laws for herself and convert it to her own strength? How is that even possible?"

Lin Ming was so startled that he was left speechless... this woman's protective true essence was able to absorb his own thunder attack and transform his strength into her own!

This sort of ability was only possessed by certain ancient vicious beasts and God Beasts. There were some ancient vicious beasts that had achieved a certain degree in their compatibility with the Laws and were completely immune to certain Law-based attacks.

For instance, there was the mythical Thunder Dragon. If one were to use thunder-based attacks against one then that was the same as delivering a nourishing tonic to it. The only method to overcome this was if one's own power of thunder had reached a boundary where it was able to disregard the Laws of the world. For instance, Empyrean Thunder Punishment was this sort of top

powerhouse.

Those beings that had this ability were either God Beasts or existences close to God Beasts. Lin Ming had never heard of a human that possessed this type of ability.

Lin Ming had the Heretical God Force which was itself a transcendent divine might. Even so, it could only absorb the power of thunder and fire that didn't surpass his own boundary. If a thunder or fire attack that far surpassed Lin Ming's limits were to strike him, it would still severely wound him.

"How strange! Why would this sort of opponent appear at only the seventh level!"

Lin Ming was puzzled. But, he didn't pause in his movements. If the power of thunder didn't work, he would switch to flames!

Chasing Sun shot out, smashing into the white-clothed woman. Then, something even more unbelievable occurred. This white-clothed woman was also immune to fire-based attacks!

"She's immune to the Fire Laws? Immunity to thunder, immunity to fire, it's as if this opponent was specifically targeted at me!"

Lin Ming thought something was strange. Starting from the sixth level, something unusual had been occurring. The opponents he faced were clearly far more formidable than the others!

"Did I hit the jackpot? Did I accidentally stumble into some hidden difficulty level? Or are there people purposefully trying to play tricks on me? But that doesn't make sense... I have no idea what enemy I might have made that would be going against me here."

Out of all the enemies Lin Ming had provoked, the strongest ones were the three prodigies of Sacred Martial Mansion, Zhong Wenshu, and Wu Finalcloud. However, they were all from World King and Great World King level Holy Lands, so it was impossible for them to affect the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting.

"If thunder and fire don't work, then I will defeat you with absolute strength!"

Lin Ming couldn't bother with getting to the bottom of what was happening right now. He directly took out the Phoenix Blood Spear and opened the first four of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates. The power of the Gate of Pain erupted, multiplying Lin Ming's striking power by several times.

A spear thrust out, the speed reaching the limit. The power of 8-9 million jins of strength blew up. With a loud explosive sound, the white-clothed woman exploded into countless motes of light!

"He really is a dual body and energy cultivator."

Within the inner world of the Divine Seal Altar, the gray-clothed man's eyebrows shot up. He was the one deliberately causing trouble for Lin Ming in order to probe his strength by forcing him to use new moves.

"He dual cultivates in body and energy, and his body transformation technique has already opened the fourth gate... the Gate of Pain! Those geniuses that choose to walk the paths of dual body and energy cultivation have nearly disappeared. Among the Empyreans, nearly none of them do this. There are only some geniuses of small sects that are too full of themselves who believe they can walk down the road of dual body and energy cultivation.

"That young kid Vast Universe is resolutely opposed to dual cultivating body and energy. After all, not everyone can be like Empyrean Primordius and experience such heaven-shaking lucky chances! And without those lucky chances and under the current restrictions of the Heavenly Dao Laws, the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace become a demonic curse that can never be broken through. In truth, disregarding the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace, barely anyone in this universe can hope to break past the life and death threshold of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates."

The old man traced his beard. The road of martial artists was broad and profound. By just walking down one cultivation system to the limit, one could become an Empyrean. But out of a trillion trillion lives, how many people were able to become an Empyrean?

If one couldn't even bring one cultivation system to the limit and yet tried to split their attention with another, that was simply far too ambitious. Not just that, but the body transformation technique system was currently prohibited by the Heavenly Dao Laws.

The gray-clothed man also didn't believe in dual cultivating body and energy.

"This boy actually chose to dual cultivate body and energy. Is it because he is overconfident in himself or is it because his master is an idiot? Or, perhaps he has some other cards in hand? His skeletal age is just over 30 years. With his essence gathering system cultivation at this level, his body transformation technique has at most four gates opened... that's also quite good. If he continues on this road then I suspect it will harm him. In the next step, I must take a good look at how he fares in other aspects..."

The gray-clothed old man thought out loud. He didn't have much faith in Lin Ming's body transformation technique.

"Something seems strange with Senior-apprentice Brother Lin."

"In the last two steps, he won with some difficulty. He even had to bring out his weapon on the seventh step. And in the future, the further he goes up the harder his opponents will be."

"He's in a bit of danger..."

From the Ancient Phoenix Clan as well as from the Crimson Light World, there were many people that were worried for Lin Ming. Just how strong was the Divine Seal Altar's artifact spirit? If it did something, there were very few people that could see through it.

"Humph, what are you worried about? Senior-apprentice Brother Lin clearly hasn't shown his true abilities. He's clearly saving his strength for the future. The truly magnificent battles are still coming up! Not just that, but there are 300 people that can pass these semifinals. If Lin Ming can be in the top 300 then he'll be fine. It's his win as long as he can attend the finals."

As this disciple spoke, he seemed to lose confidence in his own words.

Although their words and tone didn't admit defeat, the truth was that if things continued like this, then even they couldn't tell just how Lin Ming's final results would be.

As for the twin girl hosts at the base of the Divine Seal Altar, they no longer spoke about Lin Ming. They only paid attention to the powerhouses at the top, shifting their attention to the several martial artists in the first group. They were currently the most dazzling characters in the semifinals.

The battle between Nether Limitless and Bloodless Sword was the focus of attention for nearly everyone in the audience.

Like this, the over 200,000 participants continued their struggle climbing upwards!

Tenth step, eleventh step, twelfth step, thirteenth step, fourteenth step...

Every step was harder than the last!

More and more participants were eliminated.

Nether Limitless already reached the 20th step. Once he ascended another step then he would no longer be fighting spirit bodies.

He would have to defeat other participants!

## Chapter 1237 – The Battle Begins

On the first 21 steps of the Divine Seal Altar, one would fight simulation spirit bodies produced by array formations. Starting from the 22nd step and upwards, one would no longer fight simulation spirit bodies but would have to fight and defeat other participants on the same step!

This produced another problem. That was that the first group which was in the lead was stronger overall, thus the opponents they faced were also more powerful.

Thus, if they wished to maintain their status of being in the vanguard, they would have to pay a certain price.

If they were too weak they would be defeated and their ranking here would drop.

A participant was only able to lose five times before they were eliminated; they naturally didn't wish to waste these chances.

As some people realized this, they began to slow down their pace. If they instantly rushed to the 22nd step and had to directly face Nether Limitless, then that truly wouldn't be fun.

In fact, only a very small minority of people were able to climb up to the 22nd step.

After such a long time with people continually being eliminated,

out of the original 300,000 participants, there was not even a hundred thousand left. But, out of these remaining participants, the overwhelming majority would find it impossible to reach the 22nd step; they would be eliminated before then.

There was no doubt that if one could not reach the 22nd step then they would not pass the semifinals.

The sun fell down over the horizon and the curtain of night rose high up into the skies. The semifinals had now been going on for two days!

Two days, 48 hours, this time period was an extremely great test on every participant's mental state, physical strength, and endurance.

A massive number of participants weren't able to withstand the Empyrean pressure, or they weren't able to defeat the spirit bodies, or they might have even exhausted themselves. But no matter what, if any of these happened, the participant was eliminated.

The disparity grew despairingly large!

The hundred thousand plus participants were like ants crawling up a hill, sparsely distributed all over two sides of the Divine Seal Altar.

As some people were still struggling to reach the 11th step, Nether Limitless had already defeated the spirit body of the 21st step and

was beginning to climb to the 22nd level!

Nether Limitless had defeated all spirit bodies of the first 21 steps with relative ease.

No one was surprised by these results. This entire way he had killed all the spirit bodies with unstoppable momentum.

The disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands became increasingly wild and crazy as they shouted out Nether Limitless's name. The entire arena seemed to echo with the name of 'Nether Limitless'.

And on the Ancient Phoenix Clan's side, the disciples were relatively muted.

The Ancient Phoenix Clan wasn't in too good of a situation.

The Ancient Phoenix Clan, with Lin Ming included, had a total of four disciples entering the semifinals. The weakest of them had already been eliminated.

Xiao Ping's situation wasn't looking too good.

Whether he could reach the 22nd step was questionable.

As for those that would likely reach the 22nd step, they were Lin Ming and Yan Littlemoon. But, the truly brutal part of this competition would finally begin upon stepping onto the 22nd step,

because at that time, they would have to duel and defeat other participants. That was the true test of strength.

From the 21st step to the 22nd step, Nether Limitless's climbing speed wasn't slow.

Without accident, he was the first one to reach the 22nd step!

After mounting the 22nd step, Nether Limitless stood proudly on the flat plains, waiting for other participants to reach him.

He held his katana as he stood against the wind, the aura of a ruler wreathing him.

In that moment, because of Nether Limitless's existence, many of the other martial artists felt a great pressure on them. They faintly didn't dare to climb up, because climbing up to the 22nd step was the same as facing Nether Limitless.

"Nether Limitless has already stepped upon the 22nd step, he alone is deterring all other participants... oh! Someone else has climbed up! That is Bloodless Sword!"

The twin hosts loudly shouted. Because the current position of the competition was too high up on the Divine Seal Altar, they had ridden a spirit boat up so that the entire audience could clearly see them.

Bloodless Sword was only a bit behind Nether Limitless. After

Nether Limitless reached the 22nd step, Bloodless Sword was right behind him.

The two stood a thousand feet apart, in sharp contrast to each other, neither of them willing to give an inch!

The entire audience felt their breath catch in their throats!

Would it be a battle between kings at the very start! This was simply too amazing!

However, after some time passed, the two still didn't fight. They simply stood there, waiting.

"It seems... they aren't planning on fighting so early. The two of them aren't idiots. Even if Nether Limitless can defeat Bloodless Sword, he will have to pay a great price to do so. It will affect how far he can go afterwards."

"Yes. The 22nd step should not be the stage of their battle."

It was clear that Nether Limitless and Bloodless Sword took each other as strong rivals in these semifinals. If the two fought, it would have to be at the 30th step or above.

Thus, a third person finally reached the 22nd step.

This person was a purple-clothed swordsman; his nickname was

Purple Blade. He was ranked in the top 300 of the Divine Seal Decree and also first on his own great world!

To be able to be the third to climb to the Divine Seal Altar's 22nd step, that was enough to prove his strength.

With Purple Blade's arrival, Bloodless Sword and Nether Limitless still remained unmoving.

They continued to wait.

Slowly, over time, the others gained courage and more and more people climbed up to the 22nd step.

However, there was a 1000 foot null zone around Bloodless Sword and Nether Limitless that no one dared to stand in, lest they find themselves targeted as opponents.

In this way, six hours passed. Several thousand participants had already reached the 22nd level.

Still, no one fought!

All of the powerhouses stopped here, seeming to unanimously agree to restore their strength on the 22nd level.

They waited for more people and weaker people to climb up.

The 22nd level was where the strong would hunt the weak.

And at this time, Lin Ming also climbed towards the 22nd step.

Mixed within the martial artists here, no one would notice him.

The truth was that starting from the tenth step, Lin Ming was able to confirm that someone was targeting him. However, this mysterious existence didn't push things too far. These spirit bodies always excelled in some area and were able to create a bit of trouble for him. However, truly slaying these spirit bodies didn't consume too much of Lin Ming's strength.

Generally speaking, these weren't deliberate obstacles but rather probing moves.

To probe his bottom line. To probe his talent.

This caused Lin Ming to be increasingly confused. Just what great expert would target him here?

From the start until now, his performance had been only satisfactory at best. Whoever this mysterious figure was, they should have been watching Nether Limitless instead.

Lin Ming's pace was steady, neither fast nor slow. He finally stepped onto the 22nd step with the third group.

"There are quite a number of people here."

As Lin Ming climbed up to the 22nd step he hadn't been able to see what was happening on the step itself. But now that he looked around, he saw around 4000-5000 people. Casually choosing any of them, one could see they were peak powerhouses. Many of them were near the same level as Wu Finalcloud.

There were truly countless masters all around. Those that could climb up to the 22nd step were extreme elites that could close their eyes and become Holy Lord level characters in the future.

These people had carefully chosen where they would stand. Basically, nearly no one stood around those that felt strong in fear of bringing disaster upon themselves. As for those that felt weak, there were many people crowded near them. Everyone was thinking of pinching these weak persimmon-like people to pieces.

When Lin Ming stood on the 22nd step, three people calmly and quietly walked towards him, discreetly surrounding him. Among them, a tall martial artist shaped like a bamboo pole smiled at Lin Ming. However, his smile harbored ill intent.

They judged whether or not someone was weak with two criteria. First was how they felt about this person, and second was how long it took them to climb up to the 22nd level. The later one climbed up, the weaker one was assumed to be.

Although this type of judgment wasn't necessarily accurate, it was still better than randomly guessing.

After all, nearly all the martial artists present had extremely solid foundations and the Law fluctuations around them were vivid. Moreover, many of these people were hiding their aura so it was difficult for others to judge them based on that alone.

"Brother Long, Brother Fei, it's quite rare for a little early Divine Sea brat to appear here. How about you let me handle him?" The thin martial artist who was smiling at Lin Ming said to the other two people around him with a true essence sound transmission.

"Hehe, even if he's at the early Divine Sea, he might not be weak!"

"I certainly understand this, but in equal conditions, wouldn't it always be easier to deal with someone with a low cultivation than a higher cultivation? Brother Long, Brother Fei, you're both so strong and this little brother here is so weak. Now that there is actually an opponent who showed up that climbed so slowly and also has a low cultivation, won't you look after this little brother of yours?"

In order for the thin martial artist to be the one to challenge Lin Ming, he flattered again and again. He simply didn't know who Lin Ming was. Although the twin hosts had introduced Lin Ming, the participants had all been busy crawling up the Divine Seal Altar at the time. Although they heard of him, they didn't have an image of him in mind. Even Nether Limitless and Bloodless Sword didn't know who Lin Ming was.

"Senior-apprentice Brother Lin is being targeted."

The Ancient Phoenix Clan's disciples were all watching Lin Ming. Currently, Lin Ming was the only person of the Ancient Phoenix Clan who had reached the 22nd step.

As for Yan Littlemoon and Xiao Ping, they were still hard at work climbing up the 20th step.

"Humph, they actually think that our Senior-apprentice Brother Lin is easy to bully! I wonder just how strong he is..."

Of the participants that were able to reach the 22nd step, none of them could be underestimated.

"These people think I'm some fat sheep or something." Lin Ming faintly smiled. "My climbing is relatively slow and my cultivation is also at the early Divine Sea; it's not strange that I'm being targeted. My cultivation is the lowest of the participants here. This is also good. I was worried that I would have to spend some time looking for an opponent, but now someone delivered themselves straight to me."

Lin Ming grinned.

As the thin martial artist saw Lin Ming's happy expression, he frowned. Why was this boy smiling?

Just as he was thinking this, the sound of exploding energy

erupted from the far off distance, following by a pitiful scream. Some people had already begun fighting!

The first one to attack was Nether Limitless!

Using the Space Laws, Nether Limitless instantly crossed 100,000 feet, actually arriving right in front of the person furthest from him! With his personality, he instead decided to fight the one furthest from him!

That person was immediately frightened out of his mind.

Just as that person was about to raise his weapon, Nether Limitless's katana had already cut out, slashing through his protective true essence.

Peng!

That person's protective true essence shattered and he was sent flying backwards, vomiting blood!

Nether Limitless had kept his hand. This was the real world and those that died would not revive somewhere else. However, the rules of this grand competition forbid intentional murder.

The martial artist who was struck backwards was wrapped up in a layer of purple energy before he even landed.

This purple energy rapidly healed the martial artist's wounds. At the same time, it also brought him hurtling downwards to the 21st level!

If one lost, they would have to fall down one step!

Nether Limitless's attack had become a signal. At this time, a massive number of participants struck out with their attacks.

The battle had begun!

## Chapter 1238 – The One Who Should Be Sorry Is Me

"Let the battles begin!"

"War has broken out!"

The two twin hosts spiritedly shouted.

At that moment, most of the participants on the 22nd step began to battle each other!

Even though they were all participants that had reached the 22nd step, the disparity in strength between them was enormous!

The strong would only need several breaths of time to kill the weak!

And from the very start, the powerhouses had already chosen their targets. As soon as the battle began, they rushed towards their chosen opponents.

This was basically a battlefield where the strong slaughtered the weak!

Of course, there were some people that misjudged the strength of others. Once they made this fatal mistake, they might find victory difficult or even have kicked a wall and be defeated instead.

Although one was strong, with some bad luck, they might encounter someone stronger. They could only embrace their own defeat.

The accuracy of one's eyesight was also another important standard that dictated whether or not one would be able to pass the 22nd step.

If one had poor eyesight, it was impossible to blame others.

Once the battle began, all of the martial artists in the arena were roused to the extreme.

There was no need to mention martial artists who had fellow disciples of the same sect competing on the Divine Seal Altar. They went all out in shouting.

As for those martial artists that didn't have any fellow disciples competing or their fellow disciples had already been eliminated, they still shouted as loudly as they could, cheering for the martial artists that originated from their great world.

In short, with these billions of people present and watching these hundred thousand plus geniuses compete, a wild and manic atmosphere spread through the crowd, turning everyone crazy!

For a martial artist that walked down the road of martial arts, they had to encounter all sorts of dangers, slaughtering, arduous and high-intensity training, risking their lives, playing the games of intrigue and betrayal, every martial artist lived under a tremendous pressure. They needed a way to vent!

"Senior-apprentice Brother Dragon One, you can do it!"

Of the four great God Beast Clans, besides Lin Ming, only Dragon One had reached the 22nd step to become one of the 4000-5000 martial artists there.

To be ranked 4000-5000 out of the participants of 1000 great worlds was already an extremely impressive result!

"Senior-apprentice Brother Lin is being targeted!"

"Senior Apprentice Brother Lin, be careful!"

The disciples of the Ancient Phoenix Clan were completely focused on Lin Ming. At this time, on the 22nd step of the Divine Seal Altar, the thin martial artist grasped a long staff as he walked towards Lin Ming. The 22nd step included participants of varying levels; it was possible to bump into some powerful genius!

Qin Xingxuan clenched her fists together. Mu Qianyu held onto her hands; she could also feel the nervousness coming from Qin Xingxuan. This was a battle in the real world. It was possible that one could be severely wounded.

Explosions of energy, horrified screams, whistling winds, muffled sounds, violent shockwaves, all sorts of brutal battle

scenes were occurring all over. At the same time, the thin martial artist pointed his staff at Lin Ming's head, challenge in his eyes!

"Brat, I must say I'm sorry. This is a battlefield where the strong prey on the weak. Weaklings like you are doomed to be stepping stones for masters like me. Because of the rules, I'll be a bit gentler. For you to fall underneath my hands is also your good luck. At the very least, I won't severely injure you to the point where it affects your next match."

The thin martial artist chuckled. Then, he flourished the staff in his hands, his killing intent locked onto Lin Ming. In that instant, he was like a spider hunting an insect caught in his web.

Lin Ming smiled. "The one that should be sorry is me. But, you're quite lucky that I am your opponent. I also know how things are. I'll be gentle with you."

"Brat, you are courting death!" The thin martial artist's eyes widened. An early Divine Sea boy actually dared to be so arrogant in front of him!

"I've changed my mind. In this battle I will break all your bones!"

The thin martial artist shouted out loud and smashed his staff at Lin Ming.

His speed was quick. As his staff came pounding down, it contained the solemn weight of the Earth Laws.

This staff strike was like a falling mountain. Not only was it terrifyingly powerful, but it was nearly impossible to dodge!

All of those that could step onto the 22nd step were top 50 ranked characters of their great world. They were chosen prides of heaven that were coddled since birth. Their moves were naturally unordinary!

Even if the thin martial artist judged himself superior to Lin Ming, he still put his full strength behind this attack. On the 22nd step, there was no truly weak individual, only those that were relatively weaker. If one underestimated their enemy, they would truly suffer a miserable loss.

Within Lin Ming's pupils, each and every movement of the thin martial artist was clearly reflected.

"Earth Laws, four level Concepts, moreover he has fused them perfectly together. This is the same as before I comprehended the fifth level Concept of Thunder and Fire!"

Lin Ming could instantly see through the strength of this thin martial artist. "Since I'm facing other participants now and not simulation spirit bodies, there shouldn't be any other tricks played on me."

Lin Ming languidly brought up the Phoenix Blood Spear and swept it out. He only used the Fire Laws, with the first four level Concepts fused together – Blue Lotus Flame Dance!

Hu hu hu -

Flames burned. As Lin Ming thrust out his spear, a blue lotus bloomed atop it.

Lin Ming's spear was extremely fast. The brown true essence that the thin martial artist sent out was instantly seared away. All he saw was a beautiful blue lotus appear in front of him before a wave of blue flames rushed towards him.

"What!?"

The thin martial artist was shocked.

He suddenly realized that his opponent was far more formidable than he had guessed!

"Is there a mistake here!? An early Divine Sea martial artist I casually found is actually so strong! His striking power actually surpasses my own!"

The thin man drew backwards. At the same time, a thick brown-colored barrier appeared around him.

Earth Protection Shield!

The Earth Laws were weak in attacking but excelled in defense.

The thin martial artist had absolute confidence in his own Earth Protection Shield!

"What shit luck! I was completely mistaken and actually ran into a master of the Fire Laws! I can only defensively counterattack and try some roundabout tactics. I must withstand the first several waves of his attacks and look for a chance to defeat him. If I don't save as much energy as possible then I'll be in danger once I reach the 24th or 25th step!"

The thin martial artist's thoughts raced. As a martial artist skilled in the Earth Laws, defensively counterattacking was the field he excelled in the most.

However, just as Lin Ming's blue flames enveloped the thin martial artist's Earth Protection Shield, an unbelievable scene occurred.

The fire true essence was pervasive, digging through every single weakness it could find. Moreover, it also contained the attribute of endlessness, causing the thin martial artist's Earth Protection Shield to rapidly disintegrate!

At this speed, the Earth Protection Shield would be completely burnt through in just several breaths of time!

"How is this possible? He clearly only understands the fourth level Concept of the Fire Laws, so how can he burn through my shield!?"

The thin martial artist didn't even have the time to ponder this. At this time, Lin Ming stepped forwards and appeared right in front of him.

Eight Inner Hidden Gates - four gates open!

The power of several million jins erupted. Lin Ming's spear came smashing down onto that brown barrier.

Kacha!

It was like a several million jin heavy hammer crashed into a bronze bell. With a terrifying eruption, cracks began appearing in the thin martial artist's Earth Protection Shield.

"Crack... it cracked!?"

The thin martial artist originally thought that his shield would be able to persist for several more breaths of time, giving him some time to change his methods. But, the shield had already completely collapsed.

Lin Ming took advantage of this opportunity and brought the Phoenix Blood Spear pounding down on the thin martial artist.

The thin martial artist was frightened to the point that his soul nearly evaporated. He wanted to take out a magic tool from his spatial ring but he no longer had enough time.

The Phoenix Blood Spear heavily crashed onto the thin martial artist's protective true essence.

If even his Earth Protection Shield couldn't block this attack, then his protective true essence would be even more useless.

With a loud explosive sound, the thin martial artist stuffily humphed as he was sent soaring backwards while coughing out a mouthful of blood.

And in his right hand he had just taken out a golden shield. This golden shield was half the height of a human and shining with a dazzling light; it was a low-grade spirit artifact. However, there was no time to use it.

Lin Ming's attack had been too fast and too fierce, bringing with it an unstoppable momentum. The thin martial artist simply didn't have enough time to defend against it. By the time he brought out his shield, he had been sent flying back!

"Fuck this... aren't you too strong...?"

The thin martial artist opened his mouth to speak but all that came out was gurgled blood. And at this time, a purple energy wrapped around him.

As this purple energy healed his wounds, it also brought him

back down to the 21st step.

This meant that he would have to climb up to the 22nd step again. If he climbed up once more, it would consume even more of his strength.

"Senior-apprentice Brother Lin won!"

"So fierce! He won so easily!"

Seeing Lin Ming win so easily, the disciples of the Ancient Phoenix Clan were left in a bit of a daze. They originally thought that even if Lin Ming won, he would still take some time to do so.

"Too amazing! He hasn't met those abnormal freaks yet. That staff-wielding martial artist looks like a frail stick; how could he ever compare with our Senior-apprentice Brother Lin?"

"Senior-apprentice Brother Lin is awesome! Too fierce!"

The disciples of the Ancient Phoenix Clan were all overjoyed. They naturally didn't think that they would be weaker than others. No one wanted to destroy their own hopes and ambitions, because their power was correlated with their own faith. Even if they had such thoughts, they would never voice them out loud.

"Brother! Damnit!"

Not too far from Lin Ming, those two fellows that had surrounded Lin Ming with the thin fellow were glaring at him. They had clearly been his companions.

One of them had already finished his battle. If he was able to finish his battle so quickly, he naturally wasn't one of the weaker participants.

That martial artist stared at Lin Ming, fear flashing in his eyes.

Lin Ming thought little of it. If this fellow wanted to fight then he would welcome it, but it seemed that he lacked the courage to do so.

That person finally didn't say anything more. He instead began climbing up to the 23rd step.

At this time, on the 22nd step, there were still many others ferociously fighting. In a one on one battle, no one was allowed to interfere.

Many of the people fighting didn't have too great of a strength disparity with their opponents. If they fought like this, it was extremely taxing. Even if they won they would have to consume an immense amount of strength. They would have to stay on the 22nd step for some time to restore themselves.

The truth was that the competition taking place on the Divine Seal Altar did not forbid the use of recovery pills. But, the medicinal efficacy contained within recovery pills was not completely consistent with a martial artist's own true essence. Using three or four was fine, but if one used too many then that would cause their true essence to become impure and also affect their combat strength.

Many people were like Lin Ming and ended their battles early. They leapt onto the cliff and began to climb to the 23rd step. The further they went, the stronger their opponents would be.

Lin Ming leapt. His body flew up like a bird, crossing hundreds of feet at a time.

On the 23rd level, the pressure increased once more. But, those people that were able to conclude their battles early were masters amongst masters. Even in the face of this pressure, the speed at which they climbed was still fast.

## Chapter 1239 – Crimson Strifecloud's Daughter

As Lin Ming started to climb up to the 23rd step, the Ancient Dragon Clan's Dragon One was defeated!

The one who defeated Dragon One was a small and ordinary young man with nothing special about him. But, in front of him, Dragon One still suffered a miserable loss.

It could only be said that there were far too many masters in the semifinals.

With Dragon One sent back to the 21st step, the result was that he had fallen behind Yan Littlemoon.

"The Dragon Clan's Dragon One was defeated!"

Fairy Feng said from beside Huo Violentstone.

"Mm... I saw." Huo Violentstone said. He nonchalantly turned his head to look at the person responsible for the Ancient Dragon Clan disciples here, Laughing Dragon.

At this time, Laughing Dragon couldn't laugh at all.

As for Huo Violentstone, he didn't gloat over this. And he definitely didn't let Lin Ming's success go to his head. This was

because the intensity of the semifinals was far higher than the preliminaries'. The difficult stages were still to come. There was no way for Huo Violentstone to feel relaxed.

As Laughing Dragon felt Huo Violentstone's gaze on him, he said, "Hehe, Old Huo, it looks like the four God Beast Clans only have your Ancient Phoenix Clan's Lin Ming remaining. It seems Dragon One will at most be able to climb to the 23rd or 24th step before he is defeated. It's impossible for him to go any further. As for your Yan Littlemoon, she's in the same position. Dragon Two, Dragon Three, Xiao Ping, and also the disciples of the Kirin Clan and Roc Clan will be much worse. None of them should be able to pass these semifinals."

To pass the semifinals was the same as entering the top 10,000 ranks of the Divine Realm. This was truly far too difficult a task for Dragon One, Yan Littlemoon, and the others.

"Lin Ming will definitely enter the finals!" Huo Violentstone confidently said.

"Haha, I hope so. Although I have to admit that I'm feeling a bit sour over this, I still hope that the four God Beast Clans will do well."

The four God Beast Clans competed and plotted against each other in peaceful times. But when facing a mutual enemy, they still banded together to protect their interests.

No matter which clan it was, it was a wonderful occasion to

produce a strong powerhouse. Of course, having this powerhouse appear in their own clan was always the best.

Huo Violentstone didn't say anything else. Instead, he looked towards the Divine Seal Altar and Lin Ming. His normally loud and boisterous manner was completely restrained and his expression was a bit solemn.

In these semifinals, one step could lead to life and one step could lead to death!

This was because the disparity in strength of the martial artists could be extremely great. In this competition, if someone were to easily defeat someone on one step, they could themselves be easily defeated on the next step!

Thus, each fight was not easy at all.

And at this time, more and more martial artists climbed up to the 23rd step.

This was the same situation as before. The martial artists that climbed to the 23rd step waited for some more martial artists to ascend.

Those martial artists that first mounted the 23rd step had a great advantage over the others.

This was because they were able to meditate on the Divine Seal

Altar, eliminating the pill impurities within their bodies as they restored themselves to a better combat state.

Soon, 3000 people gathered on the 23rd step.

At this time, it was no longer Nether Limitless signaling the start of the battle. Rather, anyone that decided on who they wanted to fight would instantly begin.

Someone began running towards Lin Ming.

This person was a tall and explosive young woman. Her steps were lithe and she was as dexterous as a cat.

She had deep crimson red hair, and her skin was not white like jade, but rather a healthy and sexual wheat color. She wore tight-fitting leather armor. It was unknown what vicious beast this leather came from, the beautiful patterns were naturally engraved into it. Although the vicious beast had died a long time ago, these patterns still emitted faint fluctuations of the Laws. This was an indication that the vicious beast had been of a very high level.

The tight leather armor was extremely short, revealing her smooth and flat belly and intoxicating navel. It also served to accentuate and bring out her tall and busty twin peaks.

On the lower half of her body, she wore a very tight skirt that was made of similar leather. This tight skirt completely followed the curves of her round thighs.

Her weapon was a sickle blade. The blade edge shined with a cold light, perfectly fusing together with the deadly and exaggerated curvature of the weapon.

The young woman smiled as she looked at Lin Ming, bringing up the sickle blade in her hands.

"This woman..." Lin Ming's eyebrows shot up. The feeling she gave off was that of a wild leopard: beautiful, vigorous, and yet filled with an explosive force and exotic danger.

This woman was far fiercer than the last martial artist he had faced.

In the arena, the martial artists of the Ancient Phoenix Clan also noticed her.

"That woman... seems a bit familiar." Palace Master Lian Zhen said from beside Huo Violentstone.

Huo Violentstone was stunned for some time. Then, he ruefully smiled and said, "If I'm not wrong then she is the daughter of Crimson Strifecloud, the current Crimson Dragon Envoy of the Crimson Light Holy Lands. Her mother should be the daughter of our Ancient Phoenix Clan's last patriarch, the little princess that had a perfect Ancient Phoenix bloodline. In the past, there were countless pursuers that chased after her, but in the end she was married off to Crimson Strifecloud."

As Huo Violentstone spoke to here, he deeply sighed. Once upon a time, he too had been one of the little princess' suitors.

In truth, although the Ancient Phoenix Clan had married the little princess off to Crimson Strifectoud because of political reasons, it was by no means wronging or harming her. Crimson Strifectoud had been an extraordinary character. With the little princess' background, her beauty, her phoenix bloodline, and her primordial yin, Crimson Strifectoud would not have treated her coldly.

Even so, Huo Violentstone had always kept this matter in his heart. In his opinion, marrying someone off in exchange for benefits was the sorrow of the weak.

"No wonder. She really does look like her mother. It's just that her skin color and hair color are different. That coloring should have been inherited from her father!" Lian Zhen nodded, his expression complex. He didn't think that one day, Lin Ming would battle the daughter of the Ancient Phoenix Clan's little princess!

"Not only is her coloring that of her father, but her disposition is also her father's. I can see none of her mother's virtuous grace and gentleness on her."

The past Crimson Strifectoud had bronze skin and a full head of red hair. His character was well known to all.

And now, his daughter was also the same.

"You're the one called Lin Ming? I know you!" The red-haired woman said. She actually knew who Lin Ming was.

"And you are?" Lin Ming was a bit startled. He wasn't like Nether Limitless, who had rushed straight up to the top 20 ranks of the Divine Seal Decree, causing everyone in the Divine Realm to know of him. Rather, he had finished the preliminaries ranked around 10,000 on the Divine Seal Decree. That shouldn't be a level where everyone would know of him.

"My father is Crimson Strifectoud. I heard Father say that you defeated the spirit body he left behind in the Ancient Phoenix Clan's Illusionary God Combat Array. Is that right?"

Lin Ming froze for a moment; this was actually Crimson Strifecloud's daughter!

Wasn't this a bit too theatrical?

He had defeated Crimson Strifectoud and now his daughter had appeared!

From the sound of it, this woman had deliberately come here for him?

He carefully looked at this young woman in front of him. He could feel the aura of the Ancient Phoenix Clan from her, and could also feel that she had the Ancient Phoenix bloodline. Of

course, her bloodline density was much lighter than Yan Littlemoon's. This was the shortcoming of transplanting the Ancient Phoenix bloodline. As long as one continued reproducing down generations, the bloodline would become increasingly pale, slowly fading until it finally disappeared.

"Your mother is the Ancient Phoenix Clan's little princess?" When Lin Ming was at Fire Spirit Star, he had also heard the stories.

"That's right. But my mother is a weak woman. Luckily, I am not like her."

As the red-haired woman spoke, she stroked the edge of her sickle blade with a single finger before stretching out her tongue and licking the blade. This was an extremely wild and barbaric action, one filled with sex appeal.

Lin Ming frowned. He didn't like listening to this woman's words, as if she were disparaging and looking down upon her own mother. "You and I can be considered as having come from the same roots. Are you planning on being my enemy?"

In Lin Ming's opinion, if this red-haired woman dared to challenge him, she naturally had the confidence that she could win. Her goal was to use him as a stepping stone to reach the 24th step. For two geniuses who came from the same roots to step on each other to reach the next step, this was a bit too dramatic.

The red-haired young woman laughed. "Same roots? You wish. I

come from the Crimson Light Holy Lands, a Great World King level influence. As for you, you are only from the Ancient Phoenix Clan, a mere ordinary Holy Land. How could you say we come from the same roots?

"The reason I will fight is not because I think highly of you, but because you managed to defeat the spirit body phantom that my father left behind within the Illusionary God Combat Array during his youth. Although you defeated that phantom spirit body, the truth is that it was simply unable to reproduce the true strength of my father during his youth. Moreover, that matter leaves me very uncomfortable. Aren't you just a common martial artist? How could my father possibly lose to you? Thus, I must defeat you."

The red-haired woman said as if this was all a matter of course. Her words carried with them an arrogant tone. This was a natural feeling of superiority that one was born with. In fact, many people of Great World King Holy Lands looked down at those from ordinary Holy Lands. In particular, someone like Lin Ming was even more of a commoner than the rest. He was simply the weed amongst the grass.

"I see." Lin Ming said, thinking this whole situation a bit funny.

"To think that you can still smile, how interesting. It's as if you don't realize what sort of situation you're in. Soon, you won't be able to smile anymore. Before our battle begins, let me tell you something. My talent is the greatest of my father's 100 children, and I am far stronger than he was in his youth! Finally, let me tell you my name so that you may carve it down in your mind. My name is Crimson Wishjade."

For Crimson Wishjade to encounter Lin Ming here, it couldn't be called a stroke of fate. Rather, for a peak influence like the Crimson Light Holy Lands, they naturally wouldn't allow their most outstanding disciples to miss out on the First Martial Meeting. Crimson Wishjade was originally born too early to enter the First Martial Meeting. However, she entered a time enchantment and by adjusting the flow of time, she was able to pass several hundred years in just several years.

"If that's the case, then let me teach you a lesson on behalf of your mother!" Lin Ming extracted the Phoenix Blood Spear. He had always felt a trace of sympathy towards the little princess who was forced to marry into the Crimson Light Holy Lands because of her clan's politics. And now, the little princess' daughter actually took the Crimson Light Holy Lands as her honor and the Ancient Phoenix Clan as her shame. This left him with a bad taste in his mouth.

"Teach me? Heh! It seems you want to die."

Crimson Wishjade revealed a thick murderous intent. And in the audience, a tall middle-aged man with a full head of red hair was watching this battle.

He was Crimson Strifecloud.

"Little Jade, you really are giving me a headache here. Your character will cause you to suffer a loss sooner or later... I already warned you that Lin Ming isn't simple at all, and I can't even tell how this battle will end up. I don't think that your chances of winning are even 50% and yet you are actually so full of confidence..." Crimson Strifecloud sighed.

Currently, Lin Ming was countless times more powerful than he was in the past when he had rushed through the Illusionary God Combat Array.

However, Lin Ming's opponent was also powerful. In the past, the Crimson Strifectoud within the Illusionary God Combat Array was only at the eighth stage of Life Destruction, but the current Crimson Wishjade was at the late Divine Sea realm. This was also the reason that she was so confident. If a late Divine Sea martial artist couldn't defeat an early Divine Sea martial artist, then that was truly shameful!

## Chapter 1240 – Absolute Suppression

"Although you are only from an ordinary Holy Land background, I will fight you with everything I have from the start. I will carve into your heart the glory of the Crimson Light Holy Lands. I will defeat you with my greatest strength so that you can understand the disparity between us!"

As Crimson Wishjade spoke, red scales began to appear on her face. Her hair grew longer and even her body grew taller.

Her long and slender legs filled with strength. Once this strength erupted, even a piece of divine iron that could forge a spirit artifact would be easily kicked in half.

"This is the Crimson Light Family's unique bloodline – Scorching Blood!" Huo Violentstone grimly said from within the audience.

In the Divine Realm, there were many families that had their own bloodline inheritances.

The Scorching Blood bloodline, capable of making one's blood burn like fire. Although it was inferior to the Ancient Phoenix bloodline in quality, it won in density. The Scorching Blood bloodline could be inherited even without reducing the density. Through screening over numerous generations, their bloodline became stronger. This was a seal carved into their very genetics that could not be changed!

As for the Ancient Phoenix Clan, their phoenix bloodline was

only transplanted after birth. The degree of their hereditary transmission was much lower and the amount of phoenix blood they could transplant was also lower, because high quality phoenix blood was simply far too precious.

#### Hu -!

Crimson Wishjade's body ignited with monstrous waves of flames. The Crimson Light World King Family also focused on firebased abilities. This was the reason Crimson Strifectoud married the Ancient Phoenix Clan's little princess in the past.

"Little Jade... although her words are a bit too arrogant, she does have the capabilities to fight him. At least she isn't blindly underestimating him. Maybe she can win..." In the audience, Crimson Strifecloud whispered to himself. He was aware of Crimson Wishjade's complete strength. But, as for where the limits of Lin Ming's strength lay, he didn't know at all. Victory or defeat would depend on how much Lin Ming's strength surpassed his imagination.

At this time, on the 23rd step of the Divine Seal Altar, Lin Ming was facing Crimson Wishjade, who was fully displaying her Scorching Blood bloodline. He faintly smiled and said, "You want me to understand the disparity between us, but... I fear that you may be mistaken in just who is weaker and who is stronger."

"What shameless boasting! A disciple of an ordinary Holy Land is actually so arrogant! I will show you just what happens to people like you!"

#### Omm –

Crimson Wishjade raised her sickle blade up high. At this time, the phantom of an immortal firelord appeared behind her. The power of scorching blood swelled up as a conflagration of flames rose upwards, galloping forwards like a rushing army. Raging flames spread throughout the surrounding area!

On the relatively quiet 23rd step, such an explosive battle was extremely eye-catching!

It had to be known that the entire 23rd step was covered with an immense Empyrean pressure. The weaker martial artists weren't even able to display 30% of their full strength; it was impossible for them to release such a massive attack!

"Crimson Flame Domain! This is the Crimson Flame Domain!"

There were many types of fire domains. The one that Crimson Wishjade used now was the Crimson Flame Domain. It was much stronger than the Blue Lotus Domain. This sort of domain was intrinsically fused into the Scorching Blood bloodline of the Crimson Light Family.

As monstrous flames burned into the skies, the entire audience and all the martial artists on the 23rd step turned towards them.

This was a battle between two great powerhouses!

"Mm? Someone is using the Crimson Flame Domain, and it's a woman too... I think she should be the extreme genius being raised in the Crimson Light Holy Lands and also the peak master of the Crimson Light World. Her opponent is... eh? Her opponent is Lin Ming!"

On the spirit boat floating in front of the Divine Seal Altar, the two hosts shouted out with gusto. They had looked over the information of all the participants here, thus they knew most of the geniuses and where they came from.

They had originally no longer bothered with Lin Ming, but now, Lin Ming caught their attention once again. Many of those in the audience also noticed them.

Then, Crimson Wishjade attacked. Her sickle blade slashed down!

In that moment, Crimson Wishjade seemed to fuse with the phantom firelord behind her. The Crimson Flame Domain expanded outwards, enveloping the entire battlefield.

Lin Ming grasped the Phoenix Blood Spear and swept it outwards!

Blue Lotus Flame Dance!

In a battle of Fire Laws against Fire Laws, a towering blue lotus

rose into the air. A brilliant blue beam of fire shot straight out!

However, as this beam of fire hurtled towards Crimson Wishjade's blade light, the beam of fire suddenly slowed down as if there was a tremendous amount of resistance!

On the other hand, Crimson Wishjade's sickle blade seemed to speed up with overwhelming momentum, making one's heart race.

"My Crimson Flame Domain can gather all fire element heaven and earth origin energy without needing to use any true essence. It is capable of ruling over all flames in this world. For you to use the Fire Laws to battle with me is simply seeking your own death."

Crimson Wishjade coldly sneered. Her saber light suddenly split into thousands of little wisps. Every wisp of saber light was like a petal of a red lotus. For a time, the entire sky was flooded with countless red lotus petals; it was an incomparably gorgeous scene!

"Since that's what you think, I will use the Fire Laws to defeat you!"

Lin Ming smiled. In terms of the Fire Laws, regardless of comprehension or utilization, he had never felt weak, especially against his peers. Against them, he was fully confident that he was king!

Crimson Wishjade had the Crimson Flame Domain, but as for him, he had a transcendent divine might!

Moreover, Lin Ming had already comprehended the fifth level Concept of the Fire Laws – Virtual Fire! This was a boundary that ordinary geniuses could never hope to match.

As Crimson Wishjade rushed towards him, from within Lin Ming's inner world, the Heretical God Seedling indignantly spread out. The power of fire rushed out like a tide; the Heretical God Force opened to the limit!

In that instant, on top of Lin Ming's spear light, the phantom of a divine tree seemed to appear. This phantom only appeared for a brief instant, but in this instant, Lin Ming's spear light became several times sharper!

Even the Fire Laws between the heavens and earth seemed to be influenced by this and twist around. The fire origin energy around Crimson Wishjade that rushed towards him like a surging tide was suddenly cut apart and controlled by Lin Ming!

### Peng peng peng!

In the split moment when the divine tree phantom appeared, those thousands of red lotus petals that fluttered in the skies were all destroyed as if they had been scorched to nothing!

Within the Crimson Flame Domain, all of the wild fire origin energy there was controlled by Lin Ming!

What?

Crimson Wishjade was shocked. She had never encountered such a scene before!

In a battle of martial artists that used the same Laws, the one that was able to use their comprehension of Laws to control the heaven and earth origin energy could directly suppress the other.

Crimson Wishjade's perception was extremely high to begin with, and she had also inherited the Crimson Light Family's Burning Blood bloodline as well as phoenix bloodline from her mother who possessed the perfect Ancient Phoenix bloodline. To her, the Ancient Phoenix bloodline was the finishing touch upon her own bloodline. After comprehending the Crimson Flame Domain, she was even more confident that no one could challenge her in the aspect of Fire Laws!

But now, she was the one being suppressed by Lin Ming.

"Crimson Flame Domain, completely open!"

In that instant, brilliant golden rays of light shot out from all over Crimson Wishjade's body. The skin of her body turned a deep fiery red.

She had activated her Scorching Blood bloodline to the limit.

As Lin Ming faced Crimson Wishjade giving her all, he merely

swept his spear out.

Crack!

Lin Ming shouted out loud. All of the surrounding fire origin energy was swept up by Lin Ming's spear. A giant tear formed in Crimson Wishjade's Crimson Flame Domain!

Lin Ming strode into the Crimson Flame Domain. At this time, he was like a war god descended to the world, unstoppable and indestructible. As he walked forwards, every single bit of fire origin energy gathered to him. There was even some fire origin energy that manifested into spiritual flame beings. There were fire crows, fire kirins, fire wolves, and so forth. All of these beings surrounded Lin Ming, bowing to him, worshipping him! This was a phenomenon that occurred when one comprehended the Fire Laws to an exceedingly high degree, capable of ruling over the world!

Faintly, behind Lin Ming, the phantom of a divine tree appeared. It took root in the endless inferno of flames. It rose higher and higher, growing into a towering tree!

Within this sea of flames, a divine tree was born!

This phenomenon was seen by all present, but no one knew what it meant.

"This is..."

Within the Divine Seal Altar, the gray-robed old man was watching all of this happen. He paid particular attention to this divine tree.

The gray-robed old man was extremely interested in Lin Ming. He didn't think it was strange if Lin Ming knew a transcendent divine might, but the key point was that he didn't know of the Heretical God Force.

The Divine Realm had existed for countless billions of years. Before ancient times, there were even more ancient times, continuing all the way back until the creation of the universe!

In all this time, there was an untold number of Empyreans that had appeared. And among these Empyreans, many of them had created their own transcendent divine might.

Of these transcendent divine mights, 90% of them had been lost to time. But, there was a small number that had been preserved. These were located all over the Divine Realm or in some unknown ancient mystic realms.

Sometimes, these mystic realms weren't dangerous at all. After all, far too long a time had passed. Any powerful array formation would have weakened or even vanished, and any formidable guardian beast would have exhausted its lifespan and died.

To obtain the transcendent divine mights located in these mystic realms, it depended on one's luck and not strength.

The gray-robed old man had an extraordinary degree of experience, but even he didn't know every single transcendent divine might.

There was no one that could accomplish such a feat.

Moreover, many transcendent divine mights had special peculiarities. For instance, the Heretical God Force was not an offensive transcendent divine might but an auxiliary arcane skill. Even if one saw the towering divine tree that rose in the boundless sea of fire behind Lin Ming, it was impossible for them to judge whether or not this phenomenon originated from an arcane skill, cultivation method, special physique, or bloodline.

"How interesting. I wonder just where this young boy comes from."

The gray-robed old man muttered to himself. "This little baby girl can't even force out his true strength. Luckily, there are some other nice talented brats ahead of her. If they fight Lin Ming, I should be able to see some more."

At this time, on the 23rd step of the Divine Seal Altar, Lin Ming had already rushed towards the front of Crimson Wishjade. All of the surrounding fire origin energy was swept up around him, all of it under his control.

Crimson Wishjade's pupils shrank. Her Crimson Flame Domain had actually been ripped open! Not just that, but within her own domain, he was actually able to grasp complete control of the Fire Laws and suppress her!

"Lin Ming is actually this strong!?"

In the audience, Huo Violentstone was extremely shocked. Even though Crimson Wishjade had such immense talent, she was still completely surpassed in a battle against Lin Ming. This was something he had never imagined from the start. After all, they hadn't seen Lin Ming's performance in the preliminaries, they had only seen the change in his merit points.

One's merit points and one's true combat strength were two different matters. Otherwise, the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting would have been simply settled with a ranking of merit points.

Lin Ming ignored this all. From between his eyebrows, the blood of the Ancient Phoenix burnt, emitting a flaming golden light!

Since he said he would use the Fire Laws to defeat Crimson Wishjade, he naturally wouldn't use his body transformation technique or the Thunder Laws. In Lin Ming's view, Crimson Wishjade was merely a peak talent of a Great World King Holy Land. As for the Crimson Light Holy Lands, they were only from a third-order world. Crimson Wishjade likely couldn't even compare with Wu Finalcloud, who came from the True Martial Great

World, a second-order world.

## Chapter 1241 – Too Shameless

Hu -!

A spear swept out.

The Crimson Flame Domain was ripped apart like a flimsy piece of paper. Lin Ming's spear swept towards Crimson Wishjade's waist.

Clang!

Crimson Wishjade pulled up her sickle blade, wanting to block this spear. The sickle blade was known for being a strange and tricky weapon that was hard to defend against. In terms of meeting other weapons in a head on collision though, it was inferior to the sword!

If this were a direct melee then Crimson Wishjade would naturally suffer a loss. She felt her arms shake, her hands turn numb, and her entire body was thrown backwards.

Lin Ming stepped forwards, using Golden Roc Shattering the Void to instantly close the distance between them.

His spear came pounding down once more!

Clang! Clang! Clang!

With another violent and fierce impact, Crimson Wishjade's arm went numb and her hand turned red with blood. However, Lin Ming's attacks came in a ruthless and aggressive barrage, simply not giving her any chance to counterattack!

Her high comprehension of the Fire Laws had been completely suppressed by the Heretical God Seedling!

Her Crimson Flame Domain was torn open by Lin Ming!

Her tricky and unpredictable sickle skills were forced down by Lin Ming's melee assault, rendering her incapable of displaying her abilities!

This was omnidirectional suppression!

As everyone looked at this battle they were left speechless. According to the hosts, this Crimson Wishjade was likely the peak genius of a great world, so how could she be suppressed so miserably?

"Is Lin Ming actually this strong? His opponent is a peak character of the Crimson Light World. Didn't I hear that Lin Ming was ranked around 10,000 on the Divine Seal Decree?"

"Even around 10,000 is extremely fierce. Moreover, the Divine Seal Decree rankings don't represent one's true strength." "This is far too fierce. He's able to maintain such a brutal onslaught of attacks on the Divine Seal Altar's 23rd step, as if he isn't being suppressed at all."

Everyone could see that the Lin Ming in front of them was far more formidable than Crimson Wishjade. As for where his true strength lay, it was difficult to say.

"Lin Ming... how could he grow so quickly!?" Crimson Strifectoud grimly said, finding this unbelievable. Back in the past, when Lin Ming had defeated his eighth stage Life Destruction avatar with a seventh stage Life Destruction cultivation, his talent hadn't been much greater. His daughter Crimson Wishjade also had a similar level of talent. But now, the disparity was far too great.

On the center of the battlefield, Crimson Wishjade was crazily shouting, "Remember me! One day I will burn you to ash!"

Crimson Wishjade screamed. This was not so much a threat but an expression of her shame and anger!

Her arrogance had been foisted upon her since she was a child, growing all this time. Her father was a high level figure of the Crimson Light Holy Lands, and she also possessed the Ancient Phoenix bloodline and the Scorching Blood bloodline. Her talent was amazing, thus she had always had the right to be proud and rampant.

"If your strength matched how arrogant you were, then I would

let you burn me as you wish. But what a pity, you don't have this ability."

Lin Ming's spear swept out once more, breaking through Crimson Wishjade's sickle blade light and continuing to sweep towards her!

In the semifinals, killing another participant was prohibited. Lin Ming simply avoided Crimson Wishjade's vital points and instead swept his spear up to her butt!

The flames were overwhelming, unstoppable.

Crimson Wishjade's face flushed red. She brought her sickle blade cutting down, but even if her hand wasn't injured as it was, she still wouldn't be able to block Lin Ming's spear light.

Peng!

Her protective true essence stopped the Phoenix Blood Spear for the briefest moment before collapsing to nothing.

Lin Ming's spear continued onwards and smacked onto her butt.

By not using the spear edge and only using the spear shaft, the spear was not dissimilar to a large stick. Crimson Wishjade miserably screamed. She felt a burning pain on her ass as flames burnt up her skirt! As the flames burned up her body, Crimson Wishjade began to panic. The fabric of her skirt was made from the hide of a 10,000 year fire rhino; its durability was equal to a top grade saint artifact's. Even so, it wouldn't be able to withstand Lin Ming's continued attacks. With just a few strikes it would definitely be damaged. At that time, once her skirt was torn apart, it would be unimaginable for her naked buttocks to be exposed to the world.

In the audience, everyone was shocked. Crimson Wishjade's skirt had a clear black mark on it. A dignified genius of the Crimson Light Holy Lands, a proud daughter of heaven, had actually been spanked on the butt by someone else!

"I-I'll kill you!"

Crimson Wishjade turned absolutely crazy.

This was simply the shame of her life. In front of billions of people, her butt had been struck by a man!

This was only a scene that would occur when a parent was punishing a child. Moreover, she was a child that had always been coddled; since when had she ever been treated like this, especially under the gazes of so many people?

She recalled Lin Ming's words; she remembered that he said he would teach her a lesson on behalf of her mother.

In that instant, a raging fire erupted in Crimson Wishjade's heart.

She was crazy with anger! Today's matters would certainly spread out and become a great joke to everyone. Even if she were to become a master of the Crimson Light Holy Lands in the future, today's events would still be privately spoken about. Even her opponents would use these events to mock her. This was a shame she would never be able to wash herself of!

"I will rip you to shreds!" Crimson Wishjade plunged towards Lin Ming like a wild cat. However, it was impossible to overcome the absolute disparity in strength between them.

Lin Ming's spear crushed through her sickle blade light and continued smashing towards her butt.

As Crimson Wishjade saw this brilliant spear light, she cried out in alarm!

Peng!

This strike was even heavier than the last!

With a scream, she was sent flying backwards!

But Lin Ming continued chasing after her.

The truth was that as soon as Crimson Wishjade admitted defeat, this fight would be over. But, she stubbornly didn't open her mouth to speak these words, because admitting defeat of her own volition was also shameful!

Lin Ming instantly arrived in front of Crimson Wishjade, about to bring his long spear down on her once more. But at this time, a trace of pleading appeared in Crimson Wishjade's angry eyes. She was frightened. If Lin Ming were to hit her again, then her skirt would really be torn apart. Even if she were to use fire energy to form a skirt, that skirt wouldn't be as tough as the fire rhino leather skirt. It was impossible for her to block the naked image that everyone would see.

At this time, an angry and vigorous voice rang out, "Enough!"

In that instant, a red shadow flew up from the audience, flying straight towards the Divine Seal Altar, A massive wave of energy came crashing down. Lin Ming found it impossible to raise his Phoenix Blood Spear, as if he had been stuck in a block of iron!

"Mm?"

Lin Ming frowned. He turned to see a tall red-haired middle-aged man floating a few hundred thousand feet away. This person had a similar aura to the Crimson Strifecloud in the Illusionary God Combat Array. It was clearly the true Crimson Strifecloud.

At this time, Crimson Strifecloud's face was gloomy. Although he also hoped that Crimson Wishjade would suffer a small loss, it was

definitely not in this manner. No father wanted their daughter to receive such humiliation.

"Daddy!"

Crimson Wishjade's nose stung. She vented all of the anger and sorrow in her heart, "Daddy, kill him for me! Turn him into ash! Burn him! Kill him!"

"Enough!" Crimson Strifectoud angrily shouted, "Haven't you embarrassed yourself enough with your loss!?

"If you are weaker than others, then what else can you say by being insulted like this! I already warned you: do not be arrogant! Do not be conceited!"

Just as Crimson Strifectoud's voice fell, a figure emerged from thin air in front of Crimson Strifectoud. This person's aura was even more formidable than Crimson Strifectoud's, his strength like a constant weight atop Crimson Strifectoud's head!

This person floated high in the air, overlooking Crimson Strifectoud. He said without any feeling in his voice, "This is the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting. All non-related personnel are prohibited from entering the martial field, otherwise, do not blame me for being rude!"

This person was the direct disciple of Empyrean Vast Universe – Xiao Daochild!

As a World King powerhouse and also an Empyrean descendant, even if the Crimson Light World King were to come here himself, Xiao Daochild wouldn't care for him at all, much less a mere Crimson Strifecloud.

Whether it was status or strength, Crimson Strifecloud was far inferior to Xiao Daochild.

"I apologize, Senior Xiao Daochild. This junior will immediately withdraw."

Facing Xiao Daochild, Crimson Strifectoud was extremely humble. Even the Crimson Light Holy Lands was only the Holy Lands of a third-order world. In front of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, they weren't anything at all.

"Daddy, I..."

Crimson Wishjade nearly fell into a bout of tears. She didn't want to stay on this Divine Seal Altar anymore; she had lost far too much face!

Crimson Strifectoud's expression was ice cold as he said, "Compete honestly and fairly for me. With your strength, you should be able to pass. If you cannot pass through these semifinals then I will punish you with a hundred years of confinement! As for today's matters, consider this your lesson. And also..."

Crimson Strifectoud turned to Lin Ming, "Boy, you remember what happened today!"

Crimson Strifectoud said these words and then flew away. In truth, his last few words were only to maintain his own face. He simply couldn't do anything to Lin Ming at all. With Lin Ming's strength, he would surely blossom into splendor in this First Martial Meeting. There would be no way he could move against him.

In the audience, the disciples of the Ancient Phoenix Clan were all shocked speechless as they saw this.

"This boy is too shameless!" Huo Violentstone gulped. Then, he suddenly guffawed, "But... I like it!

"Those two strikes were well done! I've long disliked the Crimson Light Holy Lands. As for that little harlot, mercilessly beating her ass in public is what she deserves!"

These words were privately spoken to all around him. As Fairy Feng and Lian Zhen heard him, they were left utterly dumbfounded.

## Chapter 1242 – Rapid Drop In Numbers

Lin Ming and Crimson Wishjade's battle was the most intense fight to erupt on the Divine Seal Altar so far, and also the highest level showdown. Everyone was watching it.

As for Nether Limitless and Bloodless Sword, after they defeated their opponents they didn't immediately climb up to the 24th step. Instead, they stopped for a moment to look at Lin Ming's battle.

"Interesting." Nether Limitless smiled. Then, he turned and began to climb up.

Bloodless Sword also began climbing up to the 24th step. In their eyes, Lin Ming was only worth paying some attention too, but he wasn't a great worry.

As for the other participants, they weren't able to remain so calm. The pressure that Lin Ming placed on them was far too great.

"What a terrifying fellow!"

"He's impossible to defeat!"

"Originally just characters like Nether Limitless, Bloodless Sword, and Dragon Fang were able to leave us gasping for breath, but now this dark horse Lin Ming has come from nowhere. How can we still live? If any of us aren't careful then we'll be ruined!"

Of the martial artists present, 99% of them didn't have any confidence in facing Lin Ming!

"This fellow is quite skilled. Isn't he a participant from your True Martial World? He doesn't seem like a disciple from your True Martial Holy Lands."

Near Wu Finalcloud, a black-clothed swordsman with vibrant green hair said.

"He isn't." Wu Finalcloud frowned. He didn't like to speak about Lin Ming; to him, Lin Ming was his shame.

"Indeed. Well, if such a person existed in your True Martial Holy Lands I would have known about him already. Brother Finalcloud, aren't you the big brother of the True Martial World? While that Dragon Fang is a character that can't be provoked, it seems even this Lin Ming is going to outshine you soon. Do you plan on doing anything?"

In the eyes of that green-haired youth, Crimson Wishjade was simply a martial artist from a third-order world; she was naturally weaker than Wu Finalcloud. Wu Finalcloud and Lin Ming should be able to fight for some time.

But, what he didn't know was that Wu Finalcloud had already been defeated by Lin Ming. This battle had occurred in the Divine Dream World and it couldn't be seen by outsiders. "Who cares? If someone overshadows me, then I'm supposed to challenge them? Do I look like an idiot to you?" Wu Finalcloud responded.

The green-haired martial artist thought that this response didn't suit the normally haughty and arrogant Wu Finalcloud. "Are you admitting that you aren't his match?"

The green-haired martial artist thought something was a bit strange. In his opinion, it was natural for Wu Finalcloud to avoid Dragon Fang. As for Lin Ming, although he was able to defeat Crimson Wishjade, they should still be on par with each other. But now that he listened to Wu Finalcloud's words, it seemed that he may have lost to Lin Ming before!

"I don't need you to worry about me. You do what you want; it's not my problem."

Wu Finalcloud no longer spoke. He turned around to climb up the 24th step. He wasn't an idiot. If he knew that he would be suppressed by Lin Ming, why would he bother making such jokes? He believed that in that fight just now, Lin Ming hadn't even displayed half of his strength.

Wu Finalcloud even had a creeping suspicion that if Lin Ming were to fight with Dragon Fang, Bloodless Sword, or so on, it was still a mystery who was weaker and who was stronger.

Against such a freak, anyone that encountered him would be in for a bout of bad luck. He couldn't avoid him fast enough.

As for the green-haired swordsman that just spoke, Wu Finalcloud hoped that he would bump into Lin Ming and experience some suffering himself. This was simply how people were. After suffering a loss and also knowing that he wouldn't be able to win in the future, he also hoped that others would do what he did and eat defeat.

Wu Finalcloud climbed towards the 24th level. With his strength, as long as he didn't encounter the freakish powerhouses here and steadily continued upwards then it wouldn't be a problem for him to pass the semifinals.

"Amazing! After being low-key for such a long time, Lin Ming actually defeated Crimson Wishjade in a single fell swoop! Crimson Wishjade is amongst the greatest geniuses to appear in the Crimson Light Holy Lands! Moreover, he also easily defeated her! It seems that Lin Ming had been intentionally saving his strength!"

The two twin hosts shouted from above a spirit boat. They certainly didn't know that Lin Ming was being deliberately probed by someone as he fought the spirit bodies.

"Senior-apprentice Brother Lin has defeated the highest ranking martial artist from the Crimson Light Holy Lands? Moreover... he did it so easily?"

On the 21st step, Yan Littlemoon was shocked as she heard this. Because of where she was, she hadn't been able to see Lin Ming's battle at all.

The Crimson Light Holy Lands was the ruling power of the Crimson Light World, the great world where the Ancient Phoenix Clan Headquarters were located. To the Ancient Phoenix Clan, that untouchable mountain known as the Crimson Light Holy Lands had actually been defeated by Lin Ming.

Yan Littlemoon felt this was a bit unbelievable. All of the disciples of the Ancient Phoenix Clan began loudly cheering in unison.

"Senior-apprentice Brother Lin is too dashing!"

"Haha! Well fought! This feels great!"

"Our Ancient Phoenix Clan can finally hold our heads up with pride!"

The disciples of the Ancient Phoenix Clan were all extremely excited. The Crimson Light Holy Lands had always been a pressure on them, and none of them had ever even thought about pushing back. But now, Lin Ming had done so, and he had done so amazingly.

He had truly and honestly swept away the Crimson Light Holy Lands! How could they not feel amazing about such domineering aggression?

On the 24th step, the number of martial artists in the first group

had been reduced by over half again. Now there were only around 1600 people.

Even after meditating and resting for two hours, only another 200-300 more people climbed up.

From the start, those that won in the first group were able to climb up to the 24th step. But, these waves of participants behind them, even if they won their matches, weren't necessarily able to climb up to the 24th step.

After being defeated by powerhouses on the 23rd step, some people simply weren't able to continue. Although the Divine Seal Altar's artifact spirit had healed their wounds, they still weren't able to restore their exhausted energy.

Even though one could be defeated four times, just a single defeat would have a very great influence on their following results.

On the 24th step, Lin Ming sat down. The area a thousand feet around him had actually become empty!

The people nearby were all staring at him with some fear in their eyes.

This was a type of treatment that only universally acknowledged monstrous geniuses like Dragon Fang and Bloodless Sword received!

Now, with the strength Lin Ming had displayed so far, he had been recognized as a top 10 master of these semifinals.

"Hahaha! No one is daring to approach Senior-apprentice Brother Lin!"

"All those losers that were stupid enough to think of stirring up some trouble with Senior-apprentice Brother Lin Ming are now hiding from him! How fierce!"

"Too fierce! There are only 10 people in total that can enjoy such treatment! But among them, Senior-apprentice Brother Lin has the lowest cultivation!"

To sit alone on the Divine Seal Altar and have everyone give him a thousand foot berth, that was indeed the loneliness of a top master.

The disciples of the Ancient Phoenix Clan all began to cheer out loud for Lin Ming. The battles of the 24th step were about to begin!

There were now just under 1900 martial artists on the 24th step. The ones that were still down under basically wouldn't be able to climb up anymore.

Once these 1900 people fought, less than half of them would be able to climb to the 25th step!

Lin Ming stood up. The martial artists around him immediately

tensed, their minds tightening as if they stood on needles. There were even some martial artists that began stepping backwards. And at this time, Lin Ming moved. His speed was extremely fast. With a single step, he arrived in front of a small martial artist.

This martial artist only came up to Lin Ming's chest. Compared to a normal man, he was a bit shorter. There was some fur on his face, making him seem like a short-furred monkey. This was clearly the manifestation of some special bloodline trait.

As this monkey-like martial artist saw Lin Ming, he nearly bit his tongue in surprise.

"Shit, how can my luck be so bad!?"

He had been so far away and yet this evil star had eyed him!

He had wanted to run further away. The problem was that there was even more freakish monsters that occupied this step and he would eventually have to bump into one or two of them. Especially that Nether Limitless. That fellow completely didn't read the mood, instead randomly fighting someone far or near with a seemingly random pattern.

If one was chosen by those dozen plus peak powerhouses, they could only blame their bad luck.

"Hold on! Great hero, stay your hand!"

Just as Lin Ming rushed forwards, that little fellow shouted out. His voice was sharp and extremely grating, similar to the howling of a monkey.

"Mm?" Lin Ming slowed down.

The little fellow sadly laughed for a moment before saying, "You don't need to do anything. I'll make my own exit out of here."

The little fellow immediately turned around and ran to the cliff of the 24th step. Without further ado, he jumped straight down.

As Lin Ming saw this, he was left speechless.

Was this okay?

The truth was that admitting defeat of one's own volition was much better than being beaten up and defeated.

The Divine Seal Altar was a protracted war. Regardless of it being climbing to the next step or battling other participants, all of this consumed a massive amount of strength.

Moreover, this exhaustion would accumulate over time at a perpetually increasing rate!

There were many people that were mainly eliminated not because they were defeated five times or because they couldn't withstand the Empyrean pressure. Rather, they squandered their strength, and after exhausting their strength, they took pills to recover. Because this caused the true essence within their bodies to become chaotic and mixed up, they weren't able to display even half of their strength. They were thus naturally eliminated due to this.

So, on the 24th step, Lin Ming won by default!

On the 25th step, his opponent admitted defeat once more!

The ones that admitted defeat were not just Lin Ming's opponents, but also Nether Limitless, Bloodless Sword, and Dragon Fang's opponents!

The number of participants decreased again. On the 26th step, there were less than 500 people remaining!

Of the original 300,000 people only this many were left over!

However, not all of these 500 people were able to pass.

In the semifinal region where Lin Ming was located, only 300 people would be able to finally pass the semifinals.

These 300 people would be selected from whomever was able to climb the highest. Those that reached a similar level would be prioritized based on how much time they took. Thus, for many participants, even though they knew they might step on some mine if they followed the first group, they still grit their teeth and continued upwards with them, all in order to save time.

For ones like Yan Littlemoon and Dragon One, although they hadn't yet been eliminated, it was impossible for them to pass the semifinals.

Without a doubt, 99% of those that passed these semifinals would originate from these 500 people. As for the others, they might have encountered a storm of bad luck that made them bump into monstrous geniuses again and again. Even so, they would continue climbing later until they reached the top 300.

On the 26th step, the pressure rose once again.

The rivers of heaven and earth origin energy had become much thinner on the 26th step. But, the Empyrean pressure had increased to the point that it was like a continuous waterfall crashing down on them!

Moreover, the higher one went, the stronger the pressure was.

"How... how... how is this possible, I... I can't climb up any more!?"

Half-way to the 26th step, a martial artist had reached his limit. Every step he took was extremely difficult.

"All this time, I've defeated every opponent, and I've also

maintained my position in the first group, but I... I actually can't climb up any more..."

The martial artist grit his teeth and desperately struggled to stay on. However, the massive pressure continued to crash into him. Finally, his hands slipped and he fell from that massive cliff.

This was the first time that someone from the first group who had maintained complete victory over his opponents had dropped down because they couldn't withstand the Empyrean pressure!

This meant that after every step, more than half of them would be eliminated!

For over half of the remaining participants to be eliminated with every step, this rate of elimination was far too terrifying. Before long, the number of people remaining on the Divine Seal Altar would be able to be counted with one's hands.

At that time, only a few powerhouses such as Lin Ming, Nether Limitless, Bloodless Sword, and Dragon Fang would be remaining!

That would be the true battle of the Divine Seal Altar; it was unavoidable!

# Chapter 1243 – Loose Tongues Lead To Trouble

"Someone from the first group has fallen down!"

"This is too terrifying! These are all top five ranked people of their own great world, extraordinary geniuses amongst extraordinary geniuses. Even so, they weren't able to withstand the pressure of the 26th step!"

When Lin Ming fought Crimson Wishjade, there were around 1900 people competing, each equal to around the top 20 of a great world. Now, with just around 500 participants left, they were all the top five ranked geniuses of a great world.

If someone from the top five couldn't climb up to the 26th step then the others could forget about it.

"At the 26th step! And it will become more and more difficult the further they climb! At the last several steps, the difficulty will surely soar to an unimaginable level!"

"Senior Xiao Daochild wasn't joking when he said that it was infinitely hopeless that any of the participants would be able to reach the top. I thought it was an exaggeration, but now it seems that there really isn't anyone that will be capable of mounting the summit!"

In the audience, there were some people that recalled Xiao

Daochild's words.

"Infinitely hopeless... is even Nether Limitless no good?" A martial artist from the Demondawn Great World asked. In his opinion, Nether Limitless was simply far too fierce.

"Nether Limitless? Hehe... it looks like you don't know anything at all. Nether Limitless won't be able to reach even the 32nd step!"

Within the audience, an old man with thinning white hair spoke up. His words caused some people to glower at him. Just who was this old man to speak as he wished?

"You ignorant juniors! What do you think the Divine Seal Altar is? When Xiao Daochild said that it was infinitely hopeless to reach the top, he was simply being polite. In truth, no one can reach the top! This is not the first time that the Divine Seal Altar has been used in the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting."

As the old man spoke, the young elites around him immediately perked up, interested. "Are you saying this isn't the first time the Divine Seal Altar has been used in the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting? When was it used in the past?"

Suddenly, everyone wanted to hear just how the geniuses of the past First Martial Meetings performed on the Divine Seal Altar.

"The Divine Seal Altar was used once 100,000 years ago, and the geniuses from hundreds of great worlds competed on it. I also

know that back then, let alone reaching the 33rd step, there wasn't even anyone capable of reaching the 32nd step! At that time, the rules of the competition were that it would only end once all martial artists were swept off the Divine Seal Altar. In other words, no one was able to crawl up!

"So it's like that..."

"There wasn't even anyone able to reach the 32nd step; isn't that a bit too abnormal?"

Everyone suddenly realized that if this were true, then it was impossible to reach the summit of the Divine Seal Altar.

At this time, Xiao Daochild was floating atop the Divine Seal Altar, his eyes closed deep in meditation.

None of the discussion from the audience was able to affect him.

"The geniuses of this era are far better than I expected... only at the 26th step did someone from the first group fall down because they couldn't withstand the Empyrean pressure of the Divine Seal Altar. Perhaps there really might be someone that can reach the 32nd step."

Xiao Daochild thought to himself. Everything occurring on the Divine Seal Altar was caught within his sense.

From the first group, after the first person fell down because they

weren't able to resist the pressure of the Divine Seal Altar, in just half an hour, there were several more people that fell down from the 26th step of the Divine Seal Altar!

Finally, 478 martial artists were able to climb up the 26th step.

As they sat down and adjusted their condition for two to four hours, several more martial artists reached the top, with Crimson Wishjade included. These people were originally quite strong, but their luck was bad and they encountered extremely strong opponents and thus lost.

After Crimson Wishjade reached the 26th step, she didn't speak at all. Rather, she found a secluded location where no one was and hid as far away from Lin Ming as she could.

After these several martial artists joined, no one else was able to reach the 26th step.

From the four God Beast Clans, Yan Littlemoon and Dragon One were also eliminated. Although there were still people struggling on the lower steps, it was impossible for them to pass the semifinals.

In other words, the 300 participants that would enter the finals would originate from these 490 some people. After winning here, it was possible that they would pass and enter the finals!

But once they lost, not only would they fall a level, but they

would fall to the 25th step and struggle to return to the 26th step. Even after that, they would have to battle the martial artists that were eliminated from the 27th step to continue advancing. To lose here would mean a bitter struggle.

As the battle was about to break out, many participants had dignified expressions on their faces; this was a battle that would affect their future achievements.

"I choose... you, you will be my opponent."

Lin Ming arrived in front of a martial artist. This martial artist was Wu Finalcloud's 'friend', the green-haired swordsman who had prodded Wu Finalcloud into challenging Lin Ming.

After receiving Lin Ming's challenge, the green-haired swordsman had an extremely peculiar expression.

Beside him, Wu Finalcloud was watching all this with a happy heart, gloating over it. Although they considered each other as 'friends', this was simply friendly on the surface.

"You deserve what you get!" Wu Finalcloud thought in this heart, "All you do is swagger around like an idiot, but let's see just how you'll be arrogant now. You should just sit down and take the beating. If you can win, I'll walk backwards from now on."

The green-haired swordsman's face darkened. He suspected that Lin Ming somehow knew what he discussed with Wu Finalcloud, otherwise how could this be such a coincidence?

"Loose tongues lead to trouble, shit, I really stepped in it this time." The green-haired swordsman thought, filled with so much regret that his intestines were turning green. He had a sneaking suspicion that Wu Finalcloud had already lost to Lin Ming. If so, then obtaining victory here was impossible, because his own strength was faintly inferior to Wu Finalcloud's.

"Brother Finalcloud, could you tell me whether or not you fought with Lin Ming before?" The green-haired swordsman asked with a true essence sound transmission. He regretted not thoroughly investigating some information on Lin Ming before this. The main reason was because Lin Ming's ending ranking in the preliminaries wasn't too high, thus he didn't care about him. Otherwise, if he inquired about the participants of the True Martial Great World, it wouldn't be difficult to find out that Wu Finalcloud had lost to Lin Ming.

If Wu Finalcloud had really lost, then there was no need for him to run face on into a wall. He might as well just admit defeat and conserve his strength.

Wu Finalcloud scoffed at the green-haired swordsman's question. He suppressed his gloating expression from showing on his face and asked instead, "Zhou Hong, didn't you also try to provoke me to challenge Lin Ming before this? My strength is similar to yours, so if Lin Ming is coming to challenge you now, why would you just admit defeat like this?"

Hearing this, the green-haired swordsman's complexion turned

increasingly ugly. Wu Finalcloud simply wasn't going to reveal anything.

Regardless of what happened between Wu Finalcloud and Lin Ming, the green-haired swordsman still found himself unwilling to just admit defeat like this. The green-haired swordsman was also the top ranked master of a second-order great world!

Moreover, even if he lost to Lin Ming he was still confident that he could pass the semifinals.

"Just because you don't say anything, don't think I'm too afraid to fight him!" The green-haired swordsman coldly coughed and then turned towards Lin Ming.

He grit his teeth and said, "Others may fear you, but I do not! Do you think I'm some noodle that you can just pinch around as you please? I will have you regret the choice you made in choosing me!"

The green-haired swordsman suddenly extracted his sword and pointed it towards Lin Ming. From the audience, disciples from his sect suddenly burst into cheers.

"Senior-apprentice Brother Zhou, you can do it!"

"You can win!"

"You have to win!"

"Senior-apprentice Brother Zhou's sword can rule the world!"

This green-haired swordsman clearly came from a Great World King Holy Land, and the number of relatives and friends and fellow disciples he had was enormous; there were several thousand people in attendance. Even a peak Holy Land like the Ancient Phoenix Clan wasn't able to obtain so many admission tickets.

With the green-haired swordsman facing such a dangerous enemy, he stepped forwards and released all of his sword potential, creating a sword domain.

A sharp energy cut through the air, whistling. This sort of sword domain was completely galvanized by a martial artist's own sword potential, allowing one's sword potential to naturally form sword energies. If a martial artist with insufficient cultivation were to be enveloped in this sword domain, they would be instantly killed by the chaotic and wild sword energy. Even stronger opponents would be influenced; they would have no choice but to divert their attention into defense.

"That's the sword domain! Senior-apprentice Brother Zhou immediately used his sword domain!"

"Senior-apprentice Brother Zhou is serious this time. This is going to be a fierce battle between two rivals! That Lin Ming is indeed fierce, but I believe in Senior-apprentice Brother Zhou!"

People only knew of their own things. These weaker core

disciples with less talent found it hard to distinguish who was weaker and stronger amongst these peak geniuses. They simply didn't know where the limit of Zhou Hong's strength lay, they only knew that their Senior-apprentice Brother Zhou was fierce.

As these disciples saw the sword domain they were all inexplicably excited.

Then, they only heard a loud explosive sound as an incomparably dense spear light cut through the skies and ripped apart that sword domain!

Their cheers were immediately dampened by over half.

That vaunted sword domain was broken just like that?

In the audience, all of Zhou Hong's friends and relatives and fellow disciples weren't able to react at all. At this time, Lin Ming has already grasped the Phoenix Blood Spear and rushed into the sword domain. His spear light covered his body, tearing apart all of that massive amount of sword energy.

The long spear swept out. The green-haired martial artist shouted out loud and all of that sword light fell downwards like a river of stars, overwhelming and dazzling.

As a top master of a great world this green-haired swordsman was indeed talented.

#### Rumble rumble!

In that wild and savage collision, Lin Ming and the green-haired swordsman exchanged seven or eight moves Although the scene was intense, the truth was that Lin Ming steadily gained the upper hand. Every single spear light he sent out would crush apart three or four of the green-haired swordsman's sword lights!

"Heart of the Sword!"

After being suppressed to the limit by Lin Ming's spear light, the green-haired swordsman brought back his sword and then suddenly stabbed it outwards. The sword light formed a thin line that thrust straight towards Lin Ming's chest.

This sort of highly compressed sword light was not just extremely sharp but also ridiculously quick; it was almost impossible to guard against. If one's strength was lacking, they would be instantly defeated by this sword light.

However, no matter how sharp the green-haired swordsman's sword light was, Lin Ming's spear light was far too turbulent and fierce. He opened the Eight Inner Hidden Gates and the Heretical God Force and then thrust out his spear.

With a loud ringing sound, the Heart of the Sword that the greenhaired swordsman shot out collapsed. Lin Ming's spear light continued downwards like a falling mountain. Bang!

The Phoenix Blood Spear heavily crashed into the Divine Seal Altar!

This was an Empyrean spirit treasure, thus it was unmarred. If this was a mountain or river then this spear strike would have caused a massive avalanche and the earth itself to give way.

The green-haired swordsman was sent flying backwards by the violent shockwave.

Before he could stabilize himself, an alarm went off in his mind. He suddenly shifted to the side.

However, it was too late. A wisp of spear light scratched past his shoulder, tearing through his protective true essence and causing blood to rain down!

"You still want to play around?"

Lin Ming stared at the green-haired swordsman.

"You are ruthless!" The green-haired swordsman looked at Lin Ming and then gnashed out several words. "I... I admit defeat!"

"Well fought." Lin Ming said, putting away his spear.

### Chapter 1244 – 15 People

"Wu Finalcloud, I'll remember this!" The green-haired swordsman cast one last indignant look at Wu Finalcloud before he leapt off the 26th step.

As for Wu Finalcloud, he remained calm. He didn't fear this Zhou Hong; his background was even slightly superior to Zhou Hong's. After all, although the True Martial Holy Lands came from a second-order world, they were still an extremely wealthy Holy Land. He even thought that Lin Ming had been too light-handed.

As for those that had been cheering for the green-haired swordsman, all of them looked as if they had collapsed. The entire area of his supporters, the several thousands of disciples, had all fallen into a deep and gloomy silence.

On the other hand, the Ancient Phoenix Clan erupted with cheers like a rushing tide, serving as a sharp contrast to them.

In these semifinals, the Ancient Phoenix Clan was nearly one of the loudest cheerers. In addition to them, the disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands shouted loudly enough that their voices quaked the heavens.

"Senior-apprentice Brother Lin is too strong!"

"He's invincible!"

In the midst of these thronging cheers, Lin Ming began to climb up to the 27th step!

He was part of the first group to climb up to the 27th step. In front of him was only a small group of people, with Nether Limitless and Bloodless Sword included.

The 27th step was close to the summit of the Divine Seal Altar. Lin Ming also wanted to know just what step he would be able to reach.

It was said that to step onto the summit of the Divine Seal Altar was to step onto the road to divinity. If this was true then the Divine Seal Altar certainly had its own peculiarities.

Although Lin Ming was only climbing onto a replica of the true ancient Divine Seal Altar, he would still be able to take a little sneak glance through some of its mysteries.

At the 27th step, the pressure rose once more.

The further one ascended the Divine Seal Altar, the greater the pressure was.

When Lin Ming had climbed 50,000 feet high, the martial artists still remaining behind also began climbing up the 27th step. Among these people were some that Lin Ming was familiar with.

The one in the front was the red-clothed bamboo hat woman.

She was the woman with the hoarse voice that he had seen several times in the True Martial Great World.

Her master was a World King and her own talent was amazing. She had defeated her opponents all the way here, but upon climbing to the 27th step, it also seemed as if she couldn't continue going further.

"Even she can't continue upwards. It will already be quite good if 200 people can reach the 27th step."

Lin Ming immediately thought. This meant that as long as one could climb up to the 27th step, they would be able to pass the semifinals.

If one couldn't climb to the top of the 27th step, that meant they would have to compete with the martial artists remaining on the 26th step, and those still climbing up from the 25th step, for the remaining quota of around a hundred people.

There would be several hundred people competing for these spots. Their battles would truly be cold and ruthless.

The pressure increased, becoming stronger and stronger at an ever-growing rate. To climb up 100,000 feet in a single go was easier said than done.

More and more participants continued to drop!

On the 26th step, there were nearly 250 people that had defeated their opponents and earned the qualifications to climb up the 27th step. But, halfway up, there were only 210 participants left. At the end, there were only 202 people that managed to reach the summit of the 27th step.

Just climbing up to the 27th step had eliminated nearly a fifth of the victors from the last step!

"Damn, I've finally made it up!"

Wu Finalcloud let out a long breath. This Divine Seal Altar was just too freakish! Even with his strength, he found it difficult to climb up.

Wu Finalcloud took several great heaving breaths. Then, his face suddenly twisted and his throat spasmed.

He looked up to see a pale black-clothed youth with blood red pupils slowly walking towards him.

This black-clothed youth was Nether Limitless.

Wu Finalcloud savagely gulped. Wasn't this luck just too horrible!?

He hoped that Nether Limitless would pass by him, but he saw that his eyes were clearly locked onto him. "I-if... can you, can you give... give me some face, I... it took a lot for me to climb up here..."

Wu Finalcloud stammered out, his voice lacking energy.

Nether Limitless's complexion was cold as he lightly said, "Are you going down, or shall I deliver you down myself?"

"I..." Wu Finalcloud's face twisted like a withered pear. He had climbed up with such painstaking effort and now he was being informed that he would have to climb up once more. Was there anything more depressing than this?

"I... I'll go down immediately."

At this time, Wu Finalcloud looked at the 100,000 foot cliff behind him and nearly wanted to die. This was the first time he realized just how weak he was, so weak that he didn't even have the courage to resist after being pushed down like this.

This was the pity of the poor.

It wasn't just Wu Finalcloud, but the opponent that Lin Ming chose also admitted defeat. Even these top ranked geniuses of great worlds didn't have the ability to contend with Lin Ming.

As Nether Limitless saw this, his lips curved up, his smile a bit

fiendish. "Lin Ming, was it?"

Lin Ming turned to look at Nether Limitless.

"You've caught my interest. One Fang, one Bloodless Sword, and you, you three are able to have me be a bit serious. There's also that Purple Blade who's quite good! On the 31st or 32nd step, I'm looking forwards to fighting you. That is, if you can climb up that high."

Lin Ming grinned. "Even if you didn't say anything I would still fight you sooner or later."

In these semifinals, defeating Nether Limitless was one of his goals. Defeating Nether Limitless was his start to defeating Tian Mingzi in the future.

"Amusing. I hope that you won't disappoint me then." Nether Limitless turned to climb up the 28th step!

Lin Ming also began his climb upwards.

Against this terrifying Empyrean pressure, the two people still remained as calm as before.

Only 202 people had managed to ascend to the summit of the 27th step. It was destined that less than 100 people would make it up the 28th step. On average, there wouldn't even be one martial artist from each great world. There were many great worlds that

were completely out of contention already.

"Those two monstrous geniuses have begun to climb up the 28th step!"

"Dragon Fang and Bloodless Sword have begun their climb up. There's also that Purple Blade."

"I wonder who is the strongest amongst them. According to the Divine Seal Decree rankings, the strongest should be Nether Limitless!"

"The Divine Seal Decree rankings do not represent one's true strength. For instance, just look at that Lin Ming. He was ranked around 10,000 on the Divine Seal Decree, but his performance here clearly doesn't reflect that. There are also many people that haven't displayed their true strength. But, that Nether Limitless is indeed fierce. I've heard some rumors that he has an extremely high chance of becoming a World King in the future, and he even has aspirations of becoming a Great World King!"

A Great World King – the overlord of a great world. Because of the existence of Empyrean descendants, their fame was slightly lower, but not by much.

It was also because of this reason that even geniuses bred from Great World King Holy Lands of first-order worlds found it far too difficult to become Great World Kings. There were only some peak geniuses like Nether Limitless from the Skydark Holy Lands or Yuwen Bo of the Wide Universe Holy Lands that had some chances

of becoming a Great World King if they encountered a massive lucky chance during the Divine Transformation or Divine Lord realm.

28th step!

Finally, only 80 people managed to make it here!

After a violent round of combat, over half of them were eliminated on the sojourn to the 29th step!

At the 29th step, there were only 30 people left!

Out of 100 great words, only 30 people were able to make it this far. This was a truly exaggerated and ridiculous elimination rate!

At this time, Lin Ming finally saw Dragon Fang. Dragon Fang had started climbing on another side of the Divine Seal Altar, thus the two of them hadn't seen each other yet.

But on the 29th step, with only 30 people left, there were far too few participants here. Moreover, after climbing up this high, the surface area of the Divine Seal Altar had narrowed down a great deal. The martial artists that were on the south and east sides naturally gathered together.

"You've really made it up here." Dragon Fang said as he looked towards Lin Ming. He had already anticipated that Lin Ming would arrive here.

"And you too."

"It is impossible to climb to the top of the Divine Seal Altar. My goal is to stand on the 32nd step. I will wait for you there. And if you can reach where I will stand..."

Dragon Fang calmly said as he faced the strong astral winds that blew 2.9 million feet high in the skies. His clothes flapped around him. His figure was slender, his appearance delicate, and he seemed to encompass the brash spirit of a 17-18 year old youth. Even so, his aura and his manner of speaking were extremely restrained, making one feel very comfortable just speaking to him.

"Impossible to climb?" Lin Ming was startled. Dragon Fang's goal was only the 32nd step? "It seems you know much about the Divine Seal Altar."

"I've heard some stories. This is Empyrean Vast Universe's proudest creation. Ever since he created this replica of the true Divine Seal Altar, deep within Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, over 100 descendants of Empyrean Vast Universe have climbed up it. This is one of the ways that they are tempered there. However, there has never been a Divine Sea realm descendant, even a late Divine Sea realm descendant, that has managed to mount the summit!"

"Is that so?"

Lin Ming sucked in a deep breath. So that's how it was. No

wonder Xiao Daochild had been so confident in his assertions that out of 300,000 geniuses, no one would be able to reach the top. It seemed that this was an extremely logical viewpoint.

However, Dragon Fang actually knew about the internal matters of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace; it seemed that his own background wasn't ordinary at all. Lin Ming didn't think this was strange. For a wandering cultivator, if they wanted to grow to this degree, they would need the support of a powerful master no matter what, otherwise it was impossible!

Lin Ming could be considered as having many lucky chances, but he also had many teachers and masters. From the start, it had been the soul fragments in the Magic Cube, followed by others, included Demonshine, who had given him many pointers, Mo Eversnow, and even Empyrean Primordius could be considered as Lin Ming's half-master. If just Lin Ming was like this, there was no need to mention others.

On the 29th step, there were only 30 people left. No one here would admit defeat of their own volition any longer.

At this height, even if they lost they would pass. Moreover, all of the people here were extremely proud and haughty geniuses of their generation, all of them brimming with confidence in their own abilities. None of them believed they were any worse. Even if they encountered Lin Ming, they would still fight with all their strength!

And facing these people, Lin Ming wouldn't be able to easily defeat them like he did Crimson Wishjade or Zhou Hong. He would

have to use a considerable portion of his strength to battle them for some time before winning.

The opponent Lin Ming chose was a red-clothed saber wielder. This person's saber emanated a field of electricity, and there was also a saber domain that formed around him.

"In this part of the semifinals, domains and force fields aren't anything at all. They seem far too cheap; nearly everyone has one!"

Lin Ming deeply sighed. There were even people that had two domains.

Moreover, it seemed that a low-level domain like his Blue Lotus Domain was useless here.

The red-clothed saber martial artist's fighting spirit soared to the skies. He fiercely battled Lin Ming for a few dozen rounds. Finally, Lin Ming simultaneously opened the Heretical God Force, burnt the Ancient Phoenix blood, and used the power of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates to defeat him!

At the end, only 15 people earned the qualifications to climb up the 30th step!

It was here that one could finally make out a vague outline of the Divine Seal Altar's summit.

"There are only 15 people that have the qualifications to climb

up. I wonder how many of them will make it?"

In the audience, Huo Violentstone mumbled to himself. These 15 people, no matter how bad they were, would at least become a half-step World King in the future! Such a white-hot competition between them would truly be blood stirring!

## Chapter 1245 – Variation Pupils

Vast Universe Great World, Vast Universe Heavenly Palace -

Two dozen plus top masters of the Divine Realm were gathered here. Through 30 massive crystal mirrors, they were able to see everything happening within all 30 martial fields of the semifinals.

The 30 semifinal locations all used different methods to hold the competition. Ten of the arenas had already concluded and had chosen 300 people to enter the finals.

"Juggernaut, Sable Rain, Dirong, Yuwen Bo... these four people are truly rare geniuses. This Divine Realm First Martial Meeting has a wonderful crop of talents!"

Vast Cosmos laughed. These people had all achieved first place in their own semifinals area. There was a very high chance that they would reach the top 20 rankings of the finals.

"Haha, they still can't compare to the Empyrean descendants." Wide Universe World King smiled. Yuwen Bo was a disciple of his Wide Universe Holy Lands.

"They are already quite good. In particular, there are several people who have strength similar to an Empyrean descendant, if not a bit weaker. If they are weaker, that is because their resources, inheritances, and talent are inferior." Vast Cosmos evaluated. This was already a very high degree of praise. The resources that an Empyrean descendant used were far too

luxurious. For instance, they would use Boundless World Pills during the Divine Sea realm, something that would cause even Great World King Holy Lands to feel pain. But, to an Empyrean descendant, these were simply common goods.

"This time, I will suggest to Empyrean Vast Universe that he increase the quota of people allowed into Vast Universe Heavenly Palace. Juggernaut, Yuwen Bo, and the others should all have some chances of entering."

As Vast Cosmos spoke, the several Great World Kings present were overjoyed. Adding extra people always meant that a massive amount of additional resources would be used up. Even though an Empyrean was wealthy, they wouldn't freely squander the resources they had accumulated.

It had to be known that the treatment one received within an Empyrean Heavenly Palace was something that no Great World King Holy Land would ever be able to compare with. This was an immense benefit to the growth of geniuses. They all hoped that they could send disciples from their own sect to gain experience in an Empyrean Heavenly Palace, even if just for a brief period of time.

"Mm, that's right, how is your Skydark Holy Land's Nether Limitless doing now?"

Vast Cosmos suddenly asked Tian Mingzi.

"Limitless hasn't finished competing yet..." Tian Mingzi replied.

"There are a couple of dark horses that have appeared on that martial field. Their strength and potential are quite good."

"Oh?"

Vast Cosmos said, interested. Tian Mingzi's talent was originally extremely high, even faintly surpassing Vast Cosmos himself. If Tian Mingzi said some participants were 'quite good', then they naturally had to be outstanding individuals.

Not only was Vast Cosmos interested, but the other World Kings present looked towards the semifinal martial field of Gravemoon Star. Gravemoon Star's competition was considered slow compared to the others so far. Even so, they were still nearing the finale.

"Oh! There are 10 participants that actually managed to mount the 30th step! Not bad! Very good! Perhaps there might be someone that can climb towards the 32nd step. But, to actually reach the top of the 32nd step is far too difficult."

Vast Cosmos said, satisfied. As someone who came from Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, he was well aware of just how difficult the Divine Seal Altar was. He originally estimated that even four or five people reaching the 30th step would be an extremely good result.

"Tian Mingzi, who are these dark horses?"

"There are two: a black-clothed youth who wields a spear called Lin Ming, as well as a pale youth with a sword called Fang."

As Tian Mingzi spoke, Lin Ming and Dragon Fang were both engaged in fierce combat. Their opponents were top 300 ranked masters of the Divine Seal Decree or some people below who hadn't displayed their full strength in the preliminaries.

Before this, climbing from the 29th step to the 30th step, with 15 people at the start, only 10 had managed to reach the 30th step. A third of the participants had been eliminated during the climb upwards.

The violent battles were like a raging fire in full swing.

The entire 30th step was covered by a powerful and heavy Empyrean pressure. If an ordinary genius were placed here, they would find it difficult to stand, let alone fight. Because of the suppression of the atmosphere, they wouldn't even be able to use 10% of their strength.

But currently, when the power and potential of these 10 geniuses gathered together, they formed dazzling beams of light that shot into the skies!

"Haha, within the Divine Realm's 3000 great worlds with its quadrillion trillion lives, there are truly far too many geniuses! However, Nephew Limitless is truly unique. I believe that Nephew Limitless has a chance of reaching the 32nd step! Of the others, three or four should be able to reach the 31st step. To reach the 31st

step is already a heaven-defying accomplishment."

Wide Universe World King acclaimed. But, Tian Mingzi only faintly smiled, not responding.

At this time, on the Divine Seal Altar, the intense battles had concluded, with five people emerging as the victors. Lin Ming, Dragon Fang, Nether Limitless, and Bloodless Sword had made it through, as well as Purple Blade, whose performance in the preliminaries had been impressive.

Of these five people, all of them were potential victors.

But, the key point was that even though these five people had reached the 30th step, there were still three more steps above them!

If this was the same elimination ratio as before, then perhaps there would be no one that would be able to reach the 33rd step. Perhaps even the 32nd step would be far too difficult.

"What Xiao Daochild said was right. There is no human that can reach the 33rd step."

"No one should be able to reach the top, not even Nether Limitless."

At this time, people in the audience were discussing amongst themselves with true essence sound transmissions. With the semifinals having reached this point, the billions of people in the arena were focused and quiet, patiently waiting for the final battles to come. When these people reached the 31st step, regardless of who battled who, it would truly be a magnificent duel!

At this time, floating above the Divine Seal Altar, Xiao Daochild finally opened his eyes. A faint voice spread throughout the entire arena.

"If there is an odd number of people that reach the 31st step, then the person with the best results in the preliminaries, Nether Limitless, may avoid battle and directly ascend to the 32nd step. The rest will continue fighting and the victor will climb to the 32nd step.

"If an odd number reaches the 31st step then Nether Limitless doesn't need to fight?"

"This is far too great an advantage. In the last several steps, even if one didn't fight they still couldn't save much strength. But now, on the 31st step, the advantages of being able to avoid a battle are just far too great!"

"That's right. These five people are all peak masters so it's likely they can all climb to the 31st step. If Nether Limitless can avoid battling them here, he can climb even higher!"

All the disciples of the Ancient Phoenix Clan, the New Paradise Holy Lands where Bloodless Sword came from, as well as the sect that Purple Blade originated from, thought that this was extremely unfair.

But, the disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands were actually cheering as loudly as they could!

"Haha, too awesome! Senior-apprentice Brother Nether can avoid a battle, but this is also something that Senior-apprentice Brother Nether earned because his results were the best."

"If so, then Senior-apprentice Brother Nether might have some chances of reaching the 32nd step or even the 33rd step!"

"Heh, in fact, even if Senior-apprentice Brother doesn't avoid a battle, he could still easily win anyways!"

On the Divine Seal Altar, Nether Limitless maintained a calm appearance. He clenched his fists and thought, "Good! These rules are good for me."

Even though Nether Limitless was exceedingly proud of himself, even he lacked the energy and confidence when facing the titanic Divine Seal Altar. If he could save some of his strength then the benefits would be gigantic.

"If I can really avoid a battle then I will be able to obtain an even better result here. My chances of catching Empyrean Demondawn's attention will be that much greater!"

Nether Limitless was brimming with confidence!

"Begin the climb!" Xiao Daochild closed his eyes again and returned to his meditation in the air.

Five participants that were screened out from all the peak masters of 100 great worlds immediately jumped up onto the walls of the Divine Seal Altar in unison.

At the moment when Lin Ming touched the stone walls, he felt a great pressure on him.

"What a formidable pressure... moreover, this isn't just pressure of the body and true essence, but also the soul..."

Lin Ming could feel that as soon as he began climbing up to the 31st step of the Divine Seal Altar, a wild and savage power rushed into his spiritual sea.

"This sort of soul pressure isn't anything to me. But to the others, this should be a great test."

After Lin Ming tempered his soul in the Divine Dream World, his soul force was far more formidable than other martial artists' of his level. A soul pressure of this degree was something he could easily withstand.

With steady steps, he began to climb up the towering and roughly hewn stone walls of the Divine Seal Altar.

The closer he reached the top, the more vividly Lin Ming could feel the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens from the Divine Seal Altar.

As for the others, it was actually impossible for them to climb up as calmly as Lin Ming was doing.

As they climbed up the Divine Seal Altar, all sorts of illusions crashed into them!

Fight! Crusade! Slaughter! Heart Demons!

Dragon Fang felt as if he was climbing onto a blood-drenched Asura battlefield. Within his ears, all he heard were the echoes and screams of hateful spirits and doomed souls!

The beating drum of war reverberated in his ears. A deep sword energy washed over his body, making him feel as if he would be torn apart at any moment.

"The Divine Seal Altar truly lives up to its reputation. How intriguing!!"

Dragon Fang closed his eyes and then opened them up once more. When he did, his pupils had changed. They became as narrow as a needle. And around these needle-like pupils formed a series of strange patterns.

His eyes seemed wrapped in a shroud of unfathomable mysteries,

making others not dare to look at him. Those who did would feel as if their very souls would be sucked out.

After these variation pupils appeared, all illusions were instantly swept away by Dragon Fang, unable to affect his mind at all.

He began to steadily rise up once again. And, because he was facing the Divine Seal Altar, no one was able to see the differences in his eyes.

As for Nether Limitless and Bloodless Sword, they were finding this much harder.

"The 31st step is truly terrifying!"

Bloodless Sword twisted his eyebrows together.

"Slaughter Sword Intent, erupt!"

At that instant, a deep crimson divine light blazed out from between Bloodless Sword's eyebrows. The killing intent that emitted from his body reached the peak. With his own killing intent, he resisted the countless waves of illusions.

As Bloodless Sword climbed up, his forehead became drenched with sweat and every movement he made was difficult. He clearly wasn't able to remain as relaxed as Dragon Fang.

As for Nether Limitless, he was also in a similar situation with Bloodless Sword. By relying on his deep strength and cultivation he was able to forcefully resist these illusions. To him, climbing up the 31st step was an extremely great test!

And of these five people, Purple Blade was at the end. His face was wan, his fingers trembled, and every step he took was slower than the last. He seemed to be trapped in a swamp, his movements becoming increasingly slow.

"These are illusions! Illusions! They can't affect me! They can't affect me! They can't affect me!"

Purple Blade cried out in his heart, wanting to rid himself of all these chaotic illusions in his mind. However, his current physical state was already extremely poor and he had consumed most of his energy. No, facing this dual pressure from the Divine Seal Altar on his body and soul, he was finding it impossible to resist.

This was the power of illusions. Even though he knew they were illusions, he would still be affected by them.

#### "I... I am the last! Am I... am I the worst!?"

Illusion and reality constantly shifted back and forth. Purple Blade could feel his own strength rapidly fading away from his body. In between these rapidly alternating scenes, he could see that Lin Ming, Dragon Fang, and the others had already pulled ahead by a considerable distance.

He was like a severely wounded mortal that had fallen into a deep ravine. Although he could see the top of the cliff, wanting to climb up it was simply a despairing matter.

# Chapter 1246 – Lin Ming VS Nether Limitless

"Is something wrong with Purple Blade?"

"He's randomly climbing about; he's not going in a straight line at all!"

In the audience, many people noticed something strange happening with Purple Blade. He had already been left far behind by the other four people.

"Elder Senior-apprentice Brother, you can do it, put your back into it!"

"Elder Senior-apprentice Brother, don't give up!"

The disciples from Purple Blade's Holy Lands were all cheering for him. However, he wasn't able to hear their cheers at all.

His sweat had already covered his eyes and his consciousness had gone completely blurry.

"Blood... my hands are holding blood? Am I crawling in a sea of blood... the end, I cannot see the end..." Every time Purple Blade took a step up, he felt as if he were grasping a mountain of swords. His palms and legs ached with a cutting pain.

His exhaustion had reached the limit. He felt as if he weighed 10,000 jins, and the pain was so intense he thought he would die at any moment.

With his final fading will, he forcefully grasped what he could. But, he no longer had the strength to take another step up.

Purple Blade had already lost consciousness. At the moment when the flow of energy within his body stopped, he was no longer able to withstand the pressure on the 31st step. The body of an essence gathering system martial artist was frail to begin with, and without the protection of energy around him, he simply wasn't able to withstand the impact.

Blood rained down and Purple Blade fell from the cliff.

An aura of energy caught him, cradling him; he had been defeated!

"Purple Blade has lost! He was the third to reach the 22nd step, and yet he actually wasn't able to reach the 30th step!"

"Heavens, this is far too difficult! Will there even be anyone capable of reaching the 32nd or 33rd step?"

Originally, many people thought that Purple Blade was inferior to Nether Limitless, but close in strength to Dragon Fang and Lin Ming. Now, they all realized just how great the disparity was. "The other four are already nearing the top!"

"Lin Ming, Dragon Fang, and Nether Limitless are in the lead. Bloodless Sword has fallen behind them just a bit. Does this represent the difference in their strengths?"

"That might not be true. To find the actual difference in their strength, they have to undergo true combat. The Divine Seal Altar is merely a platform used to test the comprehensive fusion of one's cultivation and talent."

"It seems that all four of them will be able to reach the top. If so, they will have to fight!"

"I'm really looking forwards to it. Regardless of who fights who, it will surely be a clash of rivals!"

"These two fellows!" Nether Limitless looked at Lin Ming and Dragon Fang with disbelief in his eyes. "What are those two doing that they are climbing up so quickly? I have to give my everything in order to just barely keep up with their speed!

"Is it possible that the two of them have some sort of special immunity to soul pressure?"

Thinking about it, Xiao Daochild had said that the Divine Seal Altar was not just a test of one's cultivation and thickness of true essence. It was also a test of one's will, potential, and all sorts of other factors combined together. Nether Limitless thought all of

this was a bit grating to his ears.

He was confident that his own strength and depth of true essence were far above that of Lin Ming and Dragon Fang. Could it be that his potential was inferior to theirs, thus they equalized each other and all three were able to maintain a similar speed?

"Can my potential truly be inferior to those two?"

Nether Limitless found this hard to accept.

In the way he viewed the world, he could accept it if an Empyrean descendant was superior to him. After all, someone that came from a Great World King Holy Land background simply couldn't compare to the talent, inheritance, and resources of an Empyrean Heavenly Palace.

But, for small influences, even if they were dark horses that rushed out from the endless masses, he could not accept that they were on par with him!

It had to be known that in Nether Limitless's nearly 40 year years of life, he had consumed a massive amount of resources. With all these resources gathered together, their value was no longer estimated in violet sun stones, but nine sun jades.

Nine sun jades were refined by half-step Empyreans and above by combining violet sun crystals with nine different types of yang energies. A single nine sun jade was equal to nearly 100 million violet sun crystals, or a trillion violet sun stones.

Nether Limitless had used so many resources and also practiced a transcendent divine might. Even so, he wasn't much superior to two common martial artists. How could Nether Limitless accept this? It made him feel as if all those resources used on him had been wasted, as if they had been used on a dog.

"It's impossible that they are better than me. I will not believe this. They must have some special arcane skill capable of resisting soul pressure, or their own soul force is astoundingly formidable, thus they are able to reach this speed..."

Nether Limitless speculated. In truth, his guesses were half right.

Lin Ming and Dragon Fang both had an extremely strong resistance to soul pressure. One cultivated the soul and the other had a special variation soul body.

An hour later, Dragon Fang was the first one to reach the 31st step of the Divine Seal Altar.

And behind Dragon Fang, just after 20 breaths of time, Nether Limitless arrived at nearly the same time as Lin Ming.

At this time, Dragon Fang's pupils had returned to normal. His face was a bit paler than before, and he seemed extremely fragile. It was hard to imagine that a terrifying strength slumbered within him.

"These two people haven't exhausted themselves too much... they must have some special technique to resist soul pressure." As Nether Limitless saw Lin Ming and Dragon Fang's appearance, he was increasingly sure of his own speculations. "If that's the case, I will simply use my absolute strength to defeat all of you!"

After another quarter hour passed, Bloodless Sword finally crawled up the cliff of the 31st step with great difficulty.

The four of them had all successfully climbed up. Without a doubt, besides the four of them, there wouldn't be another person that could make it up this high.

A decisive battle would soon erupt between these four people!

"This is too intense! The four of them are all peak masters; who will battle who?"

"I feel that Bloodless Sword is the weakest, Lin Ming and Dragon Fang are both similar, and Nether Limitless is the strongest!"

Based on their performance since the 21st step, Bloodless Sword was a bit worse and the other three were the same. But in the eyes of the audience, Nether Limitless was at the late Divine Sea, thus his cultivation and true essence were the deepest of the four. Lin Ming and Dragon Fang should surpass him in potential, but if they truly fought, Nether Limitless was likely stronger.

"This Lin Ming is truly a freak. He's only at the peak of the early Divine Sea realm, yet he's this strong. I really have no idea just how he has trained."

•••••

At this time, several hundred miles away from the Divine Seal Altar, a spirit ship floated high in the skies.

In the spirit ship, a tall man in black robes was sitting in a grand black stone throne, looking through a window at the far off Divine Seal Altar. Even though he was this far away, he was able to clearly see everything happening on the Divine Seal Altar in crystal clear detail.

"Of those four people, two of them registered to enter the First Martial Meeting at my True Martial Word. But, the truth is that they aren't from my True Martial World, nor do they belong to my True Martial Holy Lands. One is a wandering cultivator that just happened to be passing by, and the identity of his master is a mystery. As for the other, he is a disciple of a mere peak Holy Land. Even so, the two of them are able to stand on the 31st step! But, the disciple that I carefully raised up for all this time was actually eliminated on the 27th step! I used my portion of the income from Starbind Bank and the Imperial Auction House as the foundation for your resources, and even gave you an incomplete transcendent divine might as an inheritance. Even though I did all of this, this is the trash result that you gave me!"

This black-robed man was fuming with anger. He was the Great World King of True Martial World. In truth, True Martial World

was only a sect from a second-order world, so it was normal that they wouldn't have any disciples able to reach the 30th step. But now, four people had appeared that were able to step on the 31st step, and although two of them had even registered at the True Martial World, they actually weren't from there. This was truly a matter that made one lose all face.

As the black-robed man spoke, the martial artists in front of him were all kneeling on the floor, trembling in fear. No one dared to speak up.

The black-robed man heaved a heavy sigh. "It has been over a million years and I have used up countless resources, and yet... if another million years pass and my True Martial Holy Lands still aren't able to raise another World King, then that is simply the hand of fate. There will be nothing else I can do..."

The black-robed man shook his head, no longer speaking. He alone was the pillar that propped up the entire True Martial Holy Lands, but he would be unable to do so forever...

At this time on the Divine Seal Altar, the four participants still hadn't fought. Rather, they rested for a moment. This brief period of rest was most beneficial to Bloodless Sword because he had exhausted the most energy of the four.

The pressure on the 31st step was extremely suppressive. Even though it was completely flat ground, Bloodless Sword still felt his own strength suppressed to no more than 40%.

"These damned fellows have actually climbed up faster than me. This weird Divine Seal Altar simply doesn't allow me to display my sword skills to their full potential. In terms of total combat strength, with my sword in hand, I don't believe that I will lose to an early Divine Sea or middle Divine Sea brat!"

The truth was that a Great World King Holy Land would deliberately train core disciples to participate in the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting. To guarantee the greatest chance of victory, they would make sure all disciples that entered were at the late Divine Sea realm. By entering a time enchantment it was easy to accomplish this.

Thus, Crimson Wishjade, Wu Finalcloud, Nether Limitless, Bloodless Sword, and the rest were all late Divine Sea martial artists.

If one wasn't at the late Divine Sea realm, it was easy to suffer a great loss. Only those scattered smaller sects would send a group of early or middle Divine Sea realm disciples to participate as cannon fodder. In any case, for them, attaining any kind of good result was impossible to begin with.

"Choose your opponent!" Xiao Daochild indifferently said, his face like a 10,000 year glacier. No matter how amazing the participants on the Divine Seal Altar were, he didn't have any expression at all, as if everything that happened was natural. To Xiao Daochild, the 31st step wasn't anything at all!

As Xiao Daochild spoke these words, the billions of people in the audience held their breath.

And on the 31st step of the Divine Seal Altar, Lin Ming, Nether Limitless, Dragon Fang, and Bloodless Sword all glanced at each other, a fierce and vivid fighting spirit blazing in their eyes, nearly causing the air to burn.

"The two of you have quite wonderful soul support arcane skills, hm? To think that you would do something so cheap as using them to climb up here." Nether Limitless was the first to speak.

"Oh? What are you trying to say?" Lin Ming asked, an eyebrow arching up.

"Even if you don't want to admit it, you cannot hide from my eyes. But from now, it will be a battle of strength, something that will depend on your true ability. Do you want to choose first, or shall I choose first?" Nether Limitless had an extremely confident expression, as if he were the top master of the four people here.

Dragon Fang was silent, but Lin Ming grinned and then laughed. "Since you let me choose first, then I won't be rude. I choose... you!"

Lin Ming pointed his spear towards Nether Limitless!

This movement caused a great commotion!

Of the four martial artists, no matter how one looked at it, Bloodless Sword should be the weakest. Thus, if one was allowed to choose first, choosing Bloodless Sword was the most appropriate choice. But, Lin Ming had actually chosen the supposed strongest Nether Limitless!

"This Lin Ming is too crazy!"

"What a badass!"

As Nether Limitless saw Lin Ming's icy spear pointed towards him, a thick killing intent flashed in his eyes, "You've got guts!"

## Chapter 1247 – Heroic Youth

After Lin Ming pointed his spear at Nether Limitless, all of the disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands went rabid with anger, their eyes turning red. In the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting semifinals on Gravemoon Star, their Senior-apprentice Brother Nether had been in first place from start until now. How could they tolerate someone provoking him like this!

"This boy doesn't know the heights of the heavens or the depths of the earth!"

"He is crazy! He actually dares to challenge Senior-apprentice Brother Nether, just who does he think he is!?"

"He wants to become famous, and he thinks that he can step on Senior-apprentice Brother Nether to do so. Hehe, but he has chosen the wrong person."

"Just wait until Senior-apprentice Brother Nether beats his ass until it's red."

No one was willing to destroy their own power and prestige. These people had been spirited for such a long time, and they also saw that Nether Limitless's performance so far had been the best. As Nether Limitless's supporters, the disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands all scoffed at Lin Ming's insolent tactics.

Even the Ancient Phoenix Clan was lacking in confidence.

"Senior-apprentice Brother Lin is too aggressive. To think that he would choose to fight Nether Limitless as soon as he climbed up and not Bloodless Sword..."

"What are you worried about? Senior-apprentice Brother Lin surely has some secret strength that he has yet to bring out. Moreover, someone like Senior-apprentice Brother Lin lives for the thrill of battle. If he challenges someone, he will challenge the strongest there is."

"That's right, victory or defeat doesn't matter. What's most important is that he doesn't weaken his own fighting spirit! What is Bloodless Sword? He is simply nothing at all. If there is someone to fight, it must be the strongest there is!"

"That's right, Senior-apprentice Brother Lin pointing his spear at Nether Limitless is truly fearless!"

The female disciples of the Ancient Phoenix Clan all stared at Lin Ming as he challenged Nether Limitless with his spear. His valiant and heroic figure cut a handsome line, causing all of them to go crazy with desire.

At this time, Lin Ming's black-clothed figure was as hard and straight as a spear. His clothing flapped in the wind and his long hair danced in the air. His eyes blazed as he stared at Nether Limitless, the edges of his face hard and his forehead as keen as a sword. His eyes were more electric than lightning!

A single young man, underneath the gaze of billions of people, dared to jump ranks to challenge the number one genius of a hundred great worlds – that was a character that had a chance of becoming a Great World King in the future! An extreme genius amongst geniuses!

Every time had its own peak, and the peak of this moment belonged to Lin Ming.

A heroic youth in the glory of his prime!

Such a character had a limitless future. With his incomparably sharp temperament and his outstanding physique, it was natural that countless young girls would fall for him.

"Haha, how interesting. Tian Mingzi, that dark horse you favored actually challenged the number one disciple of your Skydark Holy Lands."

In Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, Vast Cosmos was extremely interested in this match. In these semifinals, it was difficult for anyone to catch the attention of a character like him.

Tian Mingzi laughed, not having much of a response.

Wide Universe World King said, "He is fierce, but in the end he isn't the match of Nephew Limitless. Nephew Limitless is someone that has a chance of reaching the top 10 ranks of the First Martial Meeting's Earth Proclamation!"

The Divine Realm First Martial Meeting would eventually produce two rankings. One was the Heaven Proclamation. That was the total rankings that included the disciples of the Empyrean Heavenly Palaces as well as all the geniuses of the 3000 great worlds.

The word 'heaven' implied the meaning of an Empyrean.

With the Heaven Proclamation, there was also a corresponding Earth Proclamation. The Earth Proclamation was a ranking list that excluded the Empyrean descendants and other disciples of the Empyrean Heavenly Palaces. It was a ranking list that included only the geniuses of the 3000 great worlds.

After all, it was unfair to compare ordinary geniuses to the lofty heights of Empyrean disciples.

Thus, being able to rank on the top 10 of the Earth Proclamation was already an extremely fierce accomplishment.

When Empyrean Vast Universe had stated that the top three ranking martial artists of the First Martial Meeting could learn a transcendent divine might, and the top 10 could enter Vast Universe Heavenly Palace and accept the guidance of Vast Cosmos, this was basically aimed at the Earth Proclamation.

This was also a reasonable matter. For instance, someone like Xiao Moxian originally came from Demondawn Heavenly Palace. Demondawn Heavenly Palace was in no way worse than Vast

Universe Heavenly Palace, so how would she possibly ever desire the resources at Vast Universe Heavenly Palace. If Vast Universe Heavenly Palace had those resources, then Demondawn Heavenly Palace would also have them.

As Wide Universe World King spoke up, another World King echoed him, "If Nephew Limitless has a good performance, then he will inevitably enter an Empyrean Heavenly Palace."

"Maybe someone from Demondawn Heavenly Palace will come to snatch away Limitless instead, haha!"

The present World Kings all laughed out loud. First, they really did favor Nether Limitless's chances, and secondly, they wanted to form good relations with Tian Mingzi. After all, out of the many World Kings present, Tian Mingzi had the brightest future. It was possible that his future achievements would be even better than Vast Cosmos's!

Moreover, Tian Mingzi had extremely good relations with Demondawn Heavenly Palace and had obtained the recognition of Empyrean Demondawn. The reason for this was that tens of thousands of years ago, Tian Mingzi had once entered Demondawn Heavenly Palace and tempered himself in there for a long time.

This was similar to the current disciples being selected to enter Vast Universe Heavenly Palace. This layer of relations was truly important!

At this time, on the Divine Seal Altar, Mo Eversnow's voice was echoing in Lin Ming's ears. "Lin Ming, Tian Mingzi's original background is the Verdant Feather Holy Lands, and the Verdant Feather Holy Lands is a sect that focuses on the Ice Laws as well as the Space and Time Laws. Tian Mingzi could have been said to have reached the pinnacle of achievements in these three Laws! As his descendant, Nether Limitless should also excel in these three Laws."

"I understand." When Lin Ming had seen Nether Limitless fight the spirit bodies, Nether Limitless's casual palm strike was able to contain three or four Concepts. "Miss Mo, since the Verdant Feather Holy Lands' transcendent divine might jade slip fell into Tian Mingzi's hands, would Nether Limitless also have trained in it?"

Upon mentioning this transcendent divine might, a flash of hatred appeared in Mo Eversnow's eyes. "Yes, the Verdant Feather Holy Lands' transcendent divine might is far more complete than the True Martial Holy Lands' Heavenly Demon Metamorphic Art. But, that transcendent divine might is an auxiliary arcane skill; its role in true combat is minor so you can more or less ignore it."

"Oh?" Lin Ming's thoughts stirred. In truth, he felt that auxiliary arcane skills were more precious than offensive transcendent divine mights. They were abilities that could affect one's future achievements. Offensive-based transcendent divine mights were more focused on enhancing one's strength.

For instance, the Heretical God Force was an auxiliary arcane

skill. Without it, Lin Ming would never have obtained his current prowess in the Laws of Thunder and Fire. He might not have even managed to cross heavenly tribulation.

"I've got it. One day, I will take back the Verdant Feather Holy Lands' transcendent divine might!"

As Lin Ming spoke, the aura of Nether Limitless suddenly erupted!

On the Divine Seal Altar, the black-clothed Nether Limitless seemed to become the only remaining person between the heavens and earth. Even the distant audience members were influenced by Nether Limitless's aura. This feeling was as if someone had pointed a dagger at their heads, making them feel cold all over!

This was Nether Limitless's sword potential! A thick killing intent as pure and black as the endless night swept over the entire audience.

"What a terrifying potential. To be able to utilize his sword potential to such a degree, he can kill others with this alone!"

"This is indeed horrifying. And, the key point is that this is the sword potential that he is releasing under the suppression of the Divine Seal Altar's 31st step. Although the pressure on the flat steps is far lower than the pressure on the vertical cliffs, one's true essence will still be greatly suppressed. To be able to display this level of skill underneath this pressure, one can only remain in awe of the young..."

Even Huo Violentstone, who always believed that his own people were the most amazing and wonderful, had a solemn expression on his face. His eyes were full of praise and shock. He couldn't help but acknowledge Nether Limitless's strength.

As for the Skydark Holy Lands, their numerous disciples were cheering louder than ever.

"Senior-apprentice Brother Nether is invincible!"

"Senior-apprentice Brother Nether will win!"

"Haha! This is the majesty of a true king!"

At this time, Nether Limitless finally took out his blade. It was a four foot long katana, thin, with a foot long hilt. This was a medium-grade spirit artifact that was used with both hands. In terms of quality, it was inferior to the Phoenix Blood Spear. But, the current Phoenix Blood Spear had yet to fully grow. The power that this katana could display was in truth above that of the Phoenix Blood Spear!

With a thrust, the sword whistled through the air!

In that instant, space seemed to distort around Nether Limitless. Nether Limitless was hidden within this space distortion, sword and body having become one. Clear ripples formed around the edges of space around the sword, cutting apart all!

As Lin Ming saw this sword strike, his pupils shrank. Once, a supreme elder who thoroughly understood the Space Laws stated that the sharpest weapon in the world was not any material object forged by a refining grandmaster, but space itself. When the skies broke apart and space collapsed, that force was able to tear apart all of reality!

Although Nether Limitless couldn't tear open the incomparably stable space of the Divine Realm, he could actually form spatial ripples around his sword to greatly enhance its cutting ability!

Just this casual sword strike was already so powerful.

How would Lin Ming block this strike?

Everyone's eyes widened. The heroic young elites able to sit in this arena were all heaven-gifted talents of their area. Even so, if they were the ones facing Nether Limitless, they would be horrified to find that they might not even be able to withstand this attack! Moreover, this was only Nether Limitless's first sword strike. It was nothing but a probing strike with the fierce attacks yet to come!

"What a powerful strike! Lin Ming is in danger!"

Facing this sword strike, Lin Ming shifted to the side and wielded

the Phoenix Blood Spear. The long spear cried out as an azure spear light shot out like a brilliant flood dragon, smashing into Nether Limitless's sword light.

Chi chi chi!

The sword light and spear light fiercely collided. An incomparably harsh grating sound spread out. The spatial ripples around the sword light continuously melted away, and the azure spear light also constantly broke apart, and at an even faster rate.

Nether Limitless grinned. Space was known as the sharpest weapon. Its reputation as being able to cut through all was well warranted!

But, just as Lin Ming's spear light was about to be swallowed up by the sword light, a mysterious scene occurred. After the broken spear light broke apart, it reformed, reborn once more!

"Endless growth?"

Nether Limitless's eyebrows shot up. This spear light actually had the attribute of endlessness.

Endlessness was an extremely special type of Concept. Once this Concept was evolved to the peak, it would become the Concept of Immortality!

After Lin Ming absorbed the supreme ancient azure dragon bone,

the endlessly growing attribute of his true essence had clearly increased.

Peng!

As the spatial ripples were melted away, the spear light and sword light both burst apart, turning into black and azure lights that rained down.

In the first exchange of moves, both were evenly matched!

"He blocked it?"

"I thought that Lin Ming would suffer a loss."

"Fierce!"

In a single exchange between masters, even if it was just a probing strike, one could see many things from it. Although the two were casually striking each other, their moves contained the mysteries of numerous Laws, worthy of praise!

"Not bad. You are worthy of me being a little serious, but that is only being serious!"

Nether Limitless laughed. His body turned into a beam of light as he hurtled towards Lin Ming!

## Chapter 1248 – Violent Collision

1000 feet was nothing but a faint twinkle in the eye. In a mere moment, Nether Limitless appeared in front of Lin Ming!

This was not space transmission. With Nether Limitless's understandings of the Space Laws, he wasn't yet able to reach teleportation in the Divine Realm. But, the speed that he could erupt with in this short distance actually seemed no different from teleportation.

Nether Limitless had shown the limit of his speed! His hand had already disappeared; all that was left was a black katana that roused a storm of sword light!

This was the same as 10 peak martial artists flourishing their swords all together. And, their sword lights had all gathered in front of Lin Ming, each one able to cause spatial ripples!

Such sword techniques caused one to gasp in praise!

"The might of these sword lights cannot compare to Nether Limitless's first strike, but they still contained 30-40% of the original's power and they also contained the Space Laws, able to form spatial ripples. These sword strikes are fast, but they are also extremely cunning and tricky; it is nearly impossible to block them all! With so many sword lights gathered together, their might could be imagined. Altogether, they were at least 10 times more powerful than the first strike!"

In the audience, even those martial artists that were confident in themselves felt helpless in the face of such an attack. It was like being a frail leaf in a mighty storm; they would have no strength to resist!

"The speeds of these sword strikes are fast, much faster than a spear. Let's see just how Lin Ming deals with it!"

Lin Ming's eyes sharpened. Facing Nether Limitless, there was no room to be lax.

In contrast with Nether Limitless's dazzling sword lights, Lin Ming's attack was calm and steady!

Like mountains and rivers, like the boundless earth!

He stood strong and tall, an indomitable wall!

Lin Ming's spear light was far from being comparable to Nether Limitless's strike in terms of speed. But, the brilliant azure light on his spear formed a halo, becoming one.

Every single spear strike Lin Ming thrust out carried with it the stability of the vast lands, like a surging tide stretching to the ends of the earth. A single spear strike was able to counter several of Nether Limitless's sword strikes!

Lin Ming had already opened seven of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, and the Heretical God Force was revolving to the limit.

Spear after spear, each stronger than the last!

Ding ding ding ding ding!

The collision of sword and spear had long become a continuous sound, like a rolling thundercloud, like the roar of a dragon, echoing through the world!

On the Divine Seal Altar, with these two people as the center, turbulent air waves blew wildly about, incomparably violent. If this wasn't the Divine Seal Altar, then just these air currents alone would have the strength to shear off mountain peaks.

"Overturn the mountains, sunder the seas – Myriad Water Sword Arts!"

Nether Limitless's swords sharpened. His sword light became chaotic and wild, like splashing water, completely enveloping Lin Ming!

This was the Verdant Feather Holy Lands' Water Laws. The Laws of Water and the Laws of Ice originally came from the same source. The Verdant Feather Holy Lands was a Holy Lands that displayed the might of the water elements to their peak!

Now, what Nether Limitless used was a fusion of the Water Laws and Space Laws. Every sword light caused deep and vibrant spatial ripples, just like ripples in water! Water, soft and formless, it could splash against stone and metal without being affected.

But, the power of water far surpassed metal and stone in many aspects.

No matter how hard stone and metal were, they could still be crushed if struck with an even harder material. As for water, it was like a never-ending sword, a flowing blade without end.

This was the Concept of Water, lingering and constant, able to erode away all material. Even a single drop of water, day after day, could slowly pierce through the hardest rock.

As Nether Limitless used the Myriad Water Sword Arts, the Concept of Space that surrounded his sword lights instantly rose to a dramatic new level!

Water and space fused together. In that instant, water ripples and spatial ripples superimposed on each other, their oscillating frequencies resonating! This was causing two fundamentally different Laws to vibrate on the same frequency. Even many Divine Lord powerhouses present felt inferior as they saw this!

"Is this really a battle between juniors?"

"We are old, far too old! The rivers will wash away the past and bring in the future. Even I cannot achieve such a magnificent fusion of Laws."

The Unbroken Cult Great Elder said with feeling in his voice. His strength was far above Nether Limitless's, but that was because of his cultivation. In terms of comprehension of Laws, the truth was that he also surpassed Nether Limitless. Even so, he wasn't able to reproduce such an exquisite fusion of the Laws. This made him feel as if the 10,000 years of his life had all been nothing but a waste.

Geniuses truly did not need explanations. There were some things that people couldn't comprehend for a lifetime, but that geniuses could actually understand after a single try!

"He is truly blessed by the heavens; I simply cannot compare." Beside the Unbroken Cult Great Elder, Yu Youming sighed with longing. The difference between them was far too great.

The Myriad Water Sword Arts and Lin Ming's spear light collided! At the start, Lin Ming's spear lights grew continuously, a single spear light breaking through several of Nether Limitless's sword lights.

But now, Nether Limitless's sword light also contained the attribute of endlessness. But, his perpetual endless was brought about by the Water Laws. Although it was inferior to Lin Ming's own technique, it still achieved similar results from different methods.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Endlessness? I can do that too!"

In that instant, Lin Ming was covered up by Nether Limitless's sword light. All of his spear powers were completely suppressed.

"Senior-apprentice Brother Lin, be careful!"

"Brother Lin!"

The disciples of the Ancient Phoenix Clan all held their breath. As for Qin Xingxuan, her forehead was wet with a nervous sweat. In her eyes, all she could see was that Lin Ming had been completely enveloped by Nether Limitless's sword light.

In that dense sword light, even divine iron would be turned into powder. If a flesh and blood body was placed in that sword light, just what would happen?

Mu Qianyu's palms were also wet with sweat. This was reality; this was not the divine dream space!

Although the rules stated that one could not kill others, in a battle between peak masters, having accidents occur was an extremely likely matter! As for Xiao Daochild, he may be the one supervising this competition and his strength was also formidable, but he was several miles away. Moreover, Xiao Daochild had a very distant temperament. He hadn't meddled in anything so far, so it was hard to say what would happen if there really was an accident!

"What formidable Water Laws; it nearly traces upon the threshold of the fifth level Concept." Lin Ming's face was cold and solemn underneath the sword light. If Nether Limitless could rank near the top of the Divine Seal Decree, he naturally had aspects that he excelled at. The Space and Time Laws that he perceived were among the most difficult Laws to comprehend, and even as he mastered them, he even managed to perceive the Water Laws to this degree. This was not something that the average person could hope to achieve.

Even for Lin Ming, if he hadn't entered the Divine Dream World and swallowed an elementary spirit source, his comprehension of Laws would be far inferior to Nether Limitless's.

"If this is the limit of your techniques, then you have already lost! Sea Splitting Sword!" Nether Limitless shouted out, putting forth his killing move. The name of Sea Splitting Sword was no exaggeration, this sword strike could truly split a sea in half! With such a formidable sword potential and such overwhelming momentum, the might of this attack could be imagined!

A terrifying aura swept through the entire audience, causing everyone to stare on with bated breath. Their eyes all focused on Lin Ming, waiting to see just how Lin Ming would withstand this sword strike.

In that instant, Lin Ming's aura erupted to the limit. All of those spear strikes gathered together, condensing into one. All of those spear strikes from before had not been random attacks, but preparing for this moment, this final spear strike.

Celestial Tyrant Manual - Hundred Layered Waves!

To use Hundred Layered Waves to counter the Sea Splitting Sword, Lin Ming's technique was not based upon the Concept of Water, but with the constant spear potentials superimposed upon each other, this was achieving the same effects as the Sea Splitting Sword!

Hundred Layered Waves against the Sea Splitting Sword!

Bang!

The spear light and sword light exploded simultaneously. At that time, it was like two tsunamis a hundred miles high crashed into each other, causing the world to tremble and massive shockwaves to surge outwards.

Everyone saw the phantom of a vast and raging sea appear in the skies above the Divine Seal Altar. The waves roiled about, splashing into the deep blue heavens!

Lin Ming and Nether Limitless were both fighting in this turbulent sea, like two flood dragons striving to be king!

"He blocked it!"

"Senior-apprentice Brother Lin, well fought!"

"Just that spear strike alone is enough for Senior-apprentice

Brother Lin's fame to rise! His name will be praised among all martial artists of a hundred great worlds!

The disciples of the Ancient Phoenix Clan were all delirious with excitement. The semifinals of Gravemoon Star were far from being able to sweep through the entire Divine Realm. After all, each area had its own corresponding semifinals. But, out of the 100 great worlds participating in the semifinals on Gravemoon Star, Lin Ming was a name that no one could avoid. Without a doubt, Lin Ming was one of the greatest powerhouses from these 100 great worlds!

Being one of the strongest wasn't the most alarming matter. What was most astounding was that Lin Ming only had an early Divine Sea cultivation, and he was just over 30 years old. For a martial artist that lived for several million years or even 10 million years, 30 years of age couldn't even be considered the end of their beginning.

By just this alone, Lin Ming's talent was enough to sweep across everyone from these 100 great worlds! It was possible that he would even obtain the attention of an Empyrean!

Obtaining the attention of an Empyrean was different from reaching the top 10 rankings of the Earth Proclamation and then being chosen to enter Vast Universe Heavenly Palace. This was because even if one were to enter Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, they wouldn't be able to see Empyrean Vast Universe and would only be able to receive the guidance of his direct disciple, Vast Cosmos. What sort of character was an Empyrean? In their almost 100 million years of life, they would see countless extreme talents.

To them, being in the top 10 ranks of the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting's Earth Proclamation wasn't anything at all.

Thus, how could the disciples of the Ancient Phoenix Clan not be brimming with pride!

Nether Limitless also realized this. In a sense, his limelight had already been swept away by Lin Ming. "No wonder you have the confidence to challenge me! You indeed have the capital to be proud of yourself! Your talent can be considered at the peak of these 100 great worlds, and, if your talent was a bit better, you could even barely compare with those Empyrean descendants! But, talent is only talent. In true battle, all that matters is strength! And in strength, you are inferior to me!"

A sharp light flashed in Nether Limitless's eyes. Although he didn't want to admit it, Lin Ming's talent had indeed surpassed his own! Even though he was two small boundaries higher, even though he was almost 10 years older, he still wasn't able to quickly defeat Lin Ming. This was simply his life's shame!

He had already lost to Lin Ming in talent, but he absolutely would not lose to Lin Ming in battle!

Even if he had to risk using every forbidden technique in his arsenal, Nether Limitless had to defeat Lin Ming, no matter the cost. Otherwise, this loss would become a stain that he would never wipe away in his life. As for obtaining the attention of Empyrean Demondawn, that would turn into a joke!

"Oh?" Lin Ming faintly smiled. "I will teach you that not only is your talent inferior to mine, but your strength is too!"

## Chapter 1249 – The Defeated Nether Limitless

"My talent is inferior to yours, and even my strength is inferior?" Nether Limitless laughed wildly as he heard Lin Ming's words, extremely wildly!

"Hahahahahaha! I didn't say that your talent is truly the best amongst 100 great worlds, only that your talent can match the peak standard! Are you really so deluded that your think your talent is unparalleled? Do you believe that not only is your talent unrivalled, but also your strength? You want to teach me? Really, if I gave you a ladder you would think you could climb to the top!"

Nether Limitless fused true essence into his voice, having it spread through the arena!

As the disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands heard this, all of them rose up in anger. The entire Skydark Holy Lands area was roiled up in a chaotic mob.

"This brat is too arrogant!"

"Senior-apprentice Brother Nether, kick his ass until even his mom doesn't recognize him!"

"Beat up that brat! Throw him off the Divine Seal Altar! Beat him into a pulp!"

It had to be known that the Skydark Holy Lands had an extraordinary status. With Nether Limitless added on, there were over 10,000 martial artists from the Skydark Holy Lands present, of which 8000-9000 were juniors.

The First Martial Meeting was a wild scene that caused everyone to go crazy with emotion. Let alone these martial artists that often resorted to violence to solve all of their problems, even in mortal nations, there was likely to be riots after kickball matches. Once the fans of these kickball matches rose up, it wasn't strange if dozens or hundreds of people were trampled to death.

The 8000-9000 junior disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands were roused into a frothing rage. Even the other martial artists from the Demondawn Great World were going mad. They originally had disciples attending the semifinals, but now that they had all been eliminated, Nether Limitless was the only one to come from their great world. Since they had the closest relations with them, they naturally had to support Nether Limitless.

Xiao Daochild slightly opened his eyes, faintly frowning. His figure moved and he flew over the chaotic part of the arena. A great pressure suddenly came crashing down from the skies, and all of those mad spectators were forced down by this pressure, immediately subdued. Otherwise, with billions of people in the audience and all of them formidable geniuses of their era, once a riot occurred, let alone Xiao Daochild, not even a Great World King would be able to suppress them. Perhaps only an Empyrean could do so.

As the Ancient Phoenix Clan saw those from the Skydark Holy

Lands go crazy, they also started to cry out. The Ancient Phoenix Clan only had several hundred disciples present, but every disciple was shouting as loudly as they could!

"Lin Ming will win!"

"Senior-apprentice Brother Lin is unstoppable!"

Whether or not they believed Lin Ming could win at this time, none of them would weaken their momentum!

And in fact, with this sort of scene at the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting that involved the very honor of a sect, it was easy for others to be infected with the atmosphere. At this time, they simply didn't care if Lin Ming would win. Rather, they would all do their best to maintain the honor of their sect. Making sure that their own side had the greatest momentum was the most important matter right now!

"Nether Limitless isn't willing to admit that his own talent is inferior to Lin Ming's, but the truth is already placed right in front of him. But, what he said is also correct. Lin Ming's current strength is lacking and he might not be able to win. But, after one or two years have passed, Lin Ming will likely surpass Nether Limitless. Out of the four people, Lin Ming is the youngest and his future is also the brightest!"

A clear-headed spectator commented. There were many Elders and juniors that weren't related to either Lin Ming or Nether Limitless, and they were calmly discussing the situation. "Heh, Nether Limitless absolutely cannot lose this match. He already loses in talent. If he loses in strength also, then he won't be able to even lift his head up high!"

Currently, Nether Limitless should be the victor of this battle. If he couldn't win, then his face would sweep the ground.

On the Divine Seal Altar, Nether Limitless slowly walked towards Lin Ming. Suddenly, something strange occurred. Every three steps that Nether Limitless walked forwards, he would leave behind a shadow. This shadow was a complete copy of Nether Limitless; all of them held a katana in their hands and all of them had an extremely dangerous aura. This was not an afterimage left behind by moving too fast. Rather, Nether Limitless was moving at an extremely slow speed, just like a normal mortal walking. Even so, he left behind three remnant shadows, making it seem as if there were four of him.

"Avatar technique?"

"No, that is the Space Laws!"

Nether Limitless had extremely high attainments in the Space and Time Laws. And, once one perceived the Space Laws to a certain degree, they could create spatial mirror projections.

These mirror images were different from illusions – they had true striking power. According to one's understanding of the Space Laws, their striking power could vary between 10% to 100% of the

main body!

If one could reach 100% reproduction, then that was a perfect mirror image. If one could reach the peak in this aspect, their mirror images would even inherit the Laws, martial skills, combat experience, and memories of the original. That was a truly incomprehensible boundary.

Moreover, an important factor was that these mirror images did not fear attacks. Shattering a mirror image wasn't difficult, but doing so cost true essence, and these mirror images could even be reformed afterwards!

"It's actually spatial mirror images. By perfectly fusing the first four level Concepts of the Space Laws together and tracing the threshold of the fifth level Concept, he can actually form spatial mirror images!"

"Lin Ming is a monstrous genius, but so is Nether Limitless. The Space and Time Laws are known as second amongst the most difficult Laws to comprehend. He is so young and yet he has managed to perceive them to such a degree. This really makes us older generation martial artists feel useless!"

On the Divine Seal Altar, Lin Ming now had to battle four opponents!

Four Nether Limitlesses simultaneously attacked!

Four swords slashed out together. In the skies, dark clouds began to gather as snow fluttered to the ground, filling the world!

"Drifting Snow of 8000 Miles!"

At the same time he created spatial mirror images using the Space Laws, Nether Limitless also displayed his Ice Law killing move. His ability to fuse Laws together was truly praiseworthy!

In just this Drifting Snow of 8000 Miles, every single snowflake contained Laws and Concepts. If these snowflakes touched someone, they could even freeze a Life Destruction martial artist to death. With millions and billions of snowflakes falling down, it could kill all living creatures for thousands of miles!

To Nether Limitless, this was his ultimate killing move. He had originally planned to use it at the finals of the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, but now he was forced by Lin Ming to show his hand here.

Facing this strike, Lin Ming pointed his long spear to the ground. Behind him, the Prime Emperor Lotus Flower began to quietly bloom.

Facing Nether Limitless's all-out attack, Lin Ming directly opened the grandmist space! An ancient and boundless power erupted. As those endless snowflakes fell into the grandmist space, all of them began to melt away! Using the grandmist space was something that Lin Ming had already consulted with Mo Eversnow about and decided on before the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting had begun.

Facing these countless masters of the Divine Realm, as well as the unfathomably deep Empyrean descendants, he would need to use the grandmist space sooner or later. Otherwise, there was no chance that Lin Ming would win. After all, he was only at the early Divine Sea realm.

If he failed to blossom in the First Martial Meeting, he wouldn't be able to enter Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, let alone study the Divine Dream Law from Empyrean Divine Dream. To study the Divine Dream Law was something that Lin Ming desperately wished for.

After the grandmist space was camouflaged with Mo Eversnow's technique, even a World King wouldn't be able to see through it. The only chance was if they had seen Empyrean Primordius use the grandmist space with their own eyes in the past. But, Empyrean Primordius was someone with a similar status to Empyrean Divine Dream. And just how mysterious was Empyrean Divine Dream? Even if one became the champion of the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting and reached first place on the Heaven Proclamation, they still wouldn't be able to see her!

Even an ordinary World King or Great World King did not have the chance to see her! And wanting to see Empyrean Divine Dream display her full strength was an even greater impossibility. Only a similar Empyrean level character would be able to see her strength with their own eyes! In other words, unless one was an Empyrean level existence similar to Empyrean Primordius, then even an Empyrean chief disciple like Vast Cosmos wouldn't be able to recognize the camouflaged grandmist space.

Perhaps the grandmist space being recognized by an Empyrean was an inevitability. But, Lin Ming believed that these characters would certainly know of the great war 100,000 years ago, when Empyrean Primordius had waged a cataclysmic war with Empyrean Thunder Punishment and other peerless powerhouses.

This war had involved countless masters of the Divine Realm, and had likely even included God Beasts. It was even likely that Empyrean Primordius or Empyrean Thunder Punishment had perished because of this!

How could such a great matter not be known by other Empyreans?

They should also have guessed that Empyrean Primordius had left his inheritance within the Sky Spill Continent.

But, the reason that they turned a blind eye to all this definitely wasn't simple at all.

In other words, those that could recognize the grandmist space would also know about Empyrean Primordius's inheritance. As for those that couldn't recognize the grandmist space, they wouldn't know anything at all, so letting them see the grandmist space

wasn't a big deal.

Drawing back 10,000 steps, even if someone coveted the transcendent divine might known as the Primordius martial intent, it was still impossible for them to take it away from Lin Ming, because Lin Ming didn't have a jade slip at all. Even if they caught Lin Ming and searched his soul they would still find nothing.

There was indeed danger, but Lin Ming had to make a desperate gamble no matter what. If he could truly blossom in splendor at this First Martial Meeting, then no one would be able to move against him.

The resources of an Empyrean Heavenly Palace, the Divine Dream Law, these were chances that he absolutely could not let go of!

In the instant that he released the grandmist space, within Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, all the supreme elders there were able to see that the Drifting Snow of 8000 Miles was being rapidly melted away by some bizarre force field!

"Mm? This is..."

"It is a domain ability, an extremely powerful force field. Could it be a transcendent divine might?" Several Great World King powerhouses could all see shock reflected in each other's eyes. "It should be an ability on the level of a transcendent divine might! Moreover, it is quite complete... it could be 20-30% complete. This Lin Ming truly had great lucky chances. It is impossible for an influence like the Ancient Phoenix Clan to possess a transcendent divine might."

"That is also reasonable. Without a great fortuitous encounter, how could he possibly grow to this degree and stand on the 31st step of the Divine Seal Altar? Even that Dragon Fang must have encountered some heaven-shaking lucky chance!"

These World Kings were a little surprised that Lin Ming possessed a transcendent divine might, but they had already guessed this long ago.

To be able to stand at this height, who wouldn't possess a transcendent divine might? These Great Holy Lands, if they didn't possess a complete transcendent divine might, they would at least possess an incomplete one. As for the Empyrean descendants, they certainly had at least one complete transcendent divine might!

However, at the center of the grand hall, there was one person, Vast Cosmos, who had a strange expression on his face. "This force field seems like..."

Vast Cosmos seemed to make some vague associations in his mind. But, before he could think about it further, in less than the blink of an eye, Lin Ming had already attacked Nether Limitless!

In this moment, Lin Ming's entire body was burning with deep red flames. From deep in his heart, purple fire erupted. Even his gaze seemed to hold an inferno.

He opened the Heretical God Force to the limit and completely burnt the phoenix blood within him. On the Phoenix Blood Spear, two divine lights of red and purple began to shine!

Purple was virtual fire! Red was true fire!

The divine lights intertwined, fusing together. This spear strike was the peak utilization of Lin Ming's Fire Laws!

Nether Limitless comprehended the first four level Concepts of the Space Laws and Water Laws, even tracing the threshold of the fifth level Concept. This achievement was enough to earn him endless praise.

But as for Lin Ming, he had already stepped past the threshold of the fifth level Concept of the Fire Laws. He had achieved the boundary of truly summoning virtual fire!

This fifth level Concept was a completely new level. Stepping into a threshold and tracing it were two completely different boundaries. This was the greatest harvest that Lin Ming had gained after entering the Divine Dream World and swallowing up the spirit source!

"Concept of Virtual Fire - Virtual Disintegration!"

Lin Ming poured all of the flames that wreathed his body into the Phoenix Blood Spear.

Purple and red flames twisted together on the Phoenix Blood Spear. Facing the four Nether Limitlesses and the endless dominion of snow around them, his attack seemed common and weak. But, in that instant, the Prime Emperor Lotus Flower wrapped around Lin Ming. He burst forwards, his speed reaching the limit as he directly tore apart that curtain of endless snow!

Underneath Nether Limitless's control, the millions of snowflakes swirled together, gathering into a massive white tornado that swept towards Lin Ming.

But, Lin Ming remained unstoppable, breaking through everything!

With the grandmist space, he had wiped away the increased striking power from Nether Limitless's Space Laws.

Then, with his Concept of Virtual Fire that he comprehended by truly stepping into the fifth level of the Fire Laws, he completely nullified Nether Limitless's Drifting Snow of 8000 Miles!

With both of them being elemental Laws, when the fifth level Concept of Fire was compared to the fourth level Concept of Water, it was obvious which was stronger and which was weaker!

Lin Ming's spear broke through Nether Limitless's pervasive sword light, immediately reaching his front!

With four Nether Limitlesses present, an ordinary martial artist would be hard-pressed to differentiate them. But, to Lin Ming this was not a problem at all. When the grandmist space came shrouding down, the energy of the spatial mirror images had been suppressed, and even seemed on the verge of dissipating. Although he wasn't able to cause the mirror images to completely collapse, it was still enough for Lin Ming to separate out Nether Limitless's true body!

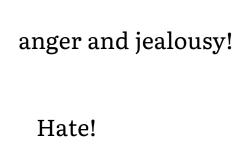
The Phoenix Blood Spear aimed straight towards the true Nether Limitless's chest. In that moment, Nether Limitless was greatly shocked!

He cut down with his sword towards Lin Ming. But, he had just used all his strength and hadn't been able to summon any new strength. Moreover, this was only a hasty counterattack – how could he possibly block Lin Ming?

The Phoenix Blood Spear broke past Nether Limitless's final sword light and pierced through his protective true essence!

Bang!

Nether Limitless's protective true essence completely burst apart. The power of virtual fire flushed into Nether Limitless's body. In that moment, Nether Limitless's heart filled with endless



**Unwillingness!** 

Envy!

He hated Lin Ming's talent, he envied Lin Ming's talent, he was unwilling to believe that Lin Ming's talent was superior to his own. He seethed with fury that he would lose under the gaze of all present, becoming nothing but a miserable loser!

The flames of envy and anger were all types of virtual fire. As Lin Ming's strike hit Nether Limitless, it caused all of the anger and jealousy within him to expand to the limit, becoming increasingly wild and intense, as if Nether Limitless's body would soon burn away!

His eyes turned blood red; his body would explode at any moment!

"You've lost!"

Underneath the rules of this competition and with Xiao Daochild watching from the side, it was impossible for Lin Ming to kill. He simply swept out the Phoenix Blood Spear and struck Nether Limitless with the spear shaft.

At this time, Nether Limitless's protective true essence had already broken. When the spear shaft struck him, he spat out a mouthful of blood as he was sent flying backwards!

In that instant, the insufferably arrogant Nether Limitless spun in the air before coming crashing back down on the Divnie Seal Altar with blood splashing everywhere!

Nether Limitless had been defeated!

Lin Ming took a deep breath and adjusted his chaotic true essence. He put away the Phoenix Blood Spear. With the pressure of the 31st step pressing down on him, using Virtual Disintegration had consumed a good deal of energy.

The martial arts arena had fallen into complete silence. Even the faint and elusive Xiao Daochild had opened his eyes and was staring straight at Lin Ming.

## Chapter 1250 - Lin Ming, King!

As a disciple of Empyrean Vast Universe, Xiao Daochild had constantly gone in and out of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace. In his million plus years of life, he had seen countless proud sons of heaven, and all of these geniuses were at the level of Empyrean descendants!

Empyrean Vast Universe himself had several hundred direct disciples. As for the other Empyreans, Xiao Daochild had seen even more of their disciples!

With this level of experience, it was hard for this small semifinal occurring on the Divine Seal Altar to arouse Xiao Daochild's interest. Thus, he floated high in the air, cross-legged, his eyes shut in meditation and seemingly extremely detached. Even Nether Limitless wasn't able to enter Xiao Daochild's eyes.

But now, Lin Ming's performance had been enough to startle Xiao Daochild to attention.

What he was shocked about was not Lin Ming's strength. In his opinion, Lin Ming's strength was within reasonable bounds. No, what he was surprised about was Lin Ming's talent.

Just over 30 years of age, the early Divine Sea Lin Ming had been able to defeat the late Divine Sea Nether Limitless. This talent was high enough to stand evenly with an Empyrean descendant! Moreover, Lin Ming had not grown up in an Empyrean Heavenly Palace. Without the resources, inheritances, and teachers available

at an Empyrean Heavenly Palace, he was at an enormous disadvantage, yet he had managed to accomplish what he did. This was truly terrifying!

"This child is... unbelievable!"

Xiao Daochild's single phrase of disbelief was already an extremely high appraisal. As for the audience, they no longer knew what expression to make.

At the Skydark Holy Lands' area, all of those wild and raucous young disciples looked as if a bucket of water had been poured on their heads. All of their fires were completely doused!

The invincible Elder Senior-apprentice Brother in their eyes, that undefeatable existence, had been completely crushed. He had lost in talent, lost in strength, left in ruins!

"Senior-apprentice Brother Lin is... too fierce!"

Yan Littlemoon whispered in the audience. Her journey in the competition had long since ended and she had made to the arena stands in time to watch Lin Ming defeat Nether Limitless.

The disciples of the Ancient Phoenix Clan were all dumbfounded, their jaws dropped. To them, although their Senior-apprentice Brother Lin was the strongest character, they never really imagined that Lin Ming would be so overwhelming that he would defeat even Nether Limitless!

In particular, the fact that Lin Ming had indeed comprehended the fifth level Concept of the Fire Laws.

At just over 30 years of age, he had stepped foot into the true temple of high level Concepts. He had completed a breakthrough that many senior martial artists were unable to do in their entire lives!

Nether Limitless was considered talented in the aspect of Laws, but even he wasn't able to fully comprehend a fifth level Concept!

"Lin Ming! King!"

Some people from the audience began to shout out!

And with this shouting, a wave of shouts burst out.

"Lin Ming! King!"

"Lin Ming! King!"

At first it was only the Ancient Phoenix Clan cheering, but now the entire arena was ringing with shouts, the entire audience of billions roaring in jubilation!

The billions of people formed a terrifying sound wave that resounded for 100,000 miles, washing away the clouds, echoing

through the heavens!

In the semifinals, for a talent to be born that was equal to an Empyrean descendant was beyond rare!

From all the martial artists present, even if they came from Great World King Holy Land backgrounds, all of them were nothing but weeds compared to Empyrean Heavenly Palaces. But, Lin Ming used his true strength to inform each and every one of them that regardless of how poor their background, their resources, their masters, or their inheritances were, they too could still reach the standard of an Empyrean descendant!

In that moment, Lin Ming seemed to be the only existence on the Divine Seal Altar, a hero that ruled over the world, standing arrogantly amongst society!

"Lin Ming actually won... he comprehended a fifth level Law Concept, and also has a transcendent divine might..."

Within Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, Vast Cosmos was lost in thought for a moment. He took a light breath, observing everything happening around him. Then, he discovered that out of the many World Kings present, a black-clothed man was looking at him.

This man's eyes were deep and ghostly, his pupils red. He had a faint smile on his face, but for some reason, when he looked at Vast Cosmos, Vast Cosmos felt his mind jump. "Tian Mingzi, what is it?"

"Nothing much, haha..."

Tian Mingzi remained smiling as before, as if nothing was able to disturb his congenial mood. His descendant Nether Limitless had been suppressed by Lin Ming in terms of both talent and strength. Even so, in the face of such a situation, his ability to remain serene and smiling was not something that an ordinary World King would possess.

For many World Kings, the older they became, the more they cared about honor and face. They had nothing left to fight for, and it was nearly impossible for them to change who was already ranked weaker and stronger. Thus, they would place their energy on the struggles of the junior disciples. This was how things were. When neighbors met, they would often compete with their children's achievements.

Normally, if the descendant of a World King were to be completely rolled over by someone else, they would be angrier than Huo Violentstone. But Tian Mingzi wasn't moved at all. He still talked and happily laughed with those around him as before.

"Mm..." Vast Cosmos's eyebrows jumped up. "Did Tian Mingzi realize something strange with the force field that Lin Ming used just now? Or was he trying to find some clue from my expression?"

All of these suspicions flashed through Vast Cosmos's heart. For those at his level of strength, it was easy to figure out many things from how they reacted. "The force field that Lin Ming used reminds me of someone... although I have never encountered him before, I have actually listened to Honorable Master speak of him. Honorable Master holds an extremely high admiration towards this person. According to Honorable Mater's description, the force field that Lin Ming used has some similarities to that person's own unique ability!

"I must report this matter to Honorable Master and have him decide for himself."

All of these thoughts rapidly passed through Vast Cosmos's mind. Even so, he maintained a stony expression, not allowing anyone to know what he was thinking.

"What a pity! Nephew Limitless was so close; he lost by a single move." Wide Universe World King stroked his beard, a regretful look in his eyes as if Nether Limitless had been his own disciple.

"Mm... Nephew Limitless has simultaneously obtained high comprehensions in the Space and Time Laws as well as the Water Laws. By spreading his energy between three Laws, he can't compare to Lin Ming focusing on a single Law. Otherwise, with Nephew Limitless's talent, he should have been able to enter the fifth level Concept. If that happened, then this would be a completely different scene altogether. It would be hard to tell just who the winner would have been."

Another World King powerhouse echoed, clearly looking for

another reason to explain Nether Limitless's defeat.

In fact, in their opinion, who cared if Lin Ming's talent reached that of an Empyrean descendant? The current Tian Mingzi had a talent that surpassed most Empyrean descendants!

His future achievements would truly be incomparably terrifying, so what was the loss of a single Nether Limitless to Tian Mingzi? Thus, all of these World Kings praised and flattered Tian Mingzi in order to form better relations with him.

Tian Mingzi thought little of it. He only said, "Everyone, you all simply think too highly of Limitless. This descendant of mine is just a useless good-for-nothing. There have been so many resources used to raise him, and yet his achievements have been barely passable. As for that Lin Ming, he only comes from a peak Holy Land and yet he has such wonderful results. His talent is truly astounding. It is not an injustice that Limitless lost to him."

"Haha! Brother Nether is so open-minded, it really makes us feel ashamed!"

"That's right. Juniors have their own ways of doing things. If we try to force our own desires and wishes onto them, that will only increase the pressure on them and cause their future achievements to suffer."

"Brother Nether's carefree and relaxed attitude is truly worthy of praise."

As everyone was praising Tian Mingzi, no one brought up the transcendent divine might that Lin Ming had used. To them, this was a lucky chance that only Lin Ming could have experienced. For a character like Lin Ming, experiencing such lucky chances was well within reason.

If it were an ordinary genius, obtaining this sort of lucky chance would have instead been a recipe for disaster.

But Lin Ming's talent was comparable to an Empyrean descendant's. With that sort of status, he was truly worthy of such a lucky chance, thus he wouldn't draw the covetous eyes of others.

Although Vast Cosmos knew that this lucky chance was beyond extraordinary!

At the First Martial Meeting semifinals arena at Gravemoon Star, the tide of cheers continued for a full incense stick of time before they died down.

Nether Limitless had been eliminated. Lin Ming sat down on the 31st step of the Divine Altar and began to meditate, restoring his strength and stabilizing his breath.

And on another side, Dragon Fang and Bloodless Sword had yet to fight.

They had both been watching Lin Ming's battle.

Lin Ming glanced over at Dragon Fang, returning his gaze.

Dragon Fang faintly smiled, simply saying, "You fought well."

This evaluation meant that even though Dragon Fang had witnessed the strength Lin Ming had revealed, he had only appreciated it, and was not afraid of it nor ashamed of himself.

Only such an opponent could cause Lin Ming to be filled with anticipation, seething with fighting spirit.

As for Bloodless Sword, his expression was grim and dignified. He was well aware that if he had to face Lin Ming, he would undoubtedly lose!

"This brat, how could he be so abnormal!?"

Bloodless Sword gripped the sword in his hand, a feeling of helplessness swelling up within him. Lin Ming was too strong!

And at this time, Dragon Fang turned to Bloodless Sword. He said, "Friend, it's our turn."

Dragon Fang looked extremely calm. But, as this look fell in Bloodless Sword's eyes, he felt that it was nothing more than a pretentious act, as if he hadn't cared about that battle just now at all!

Otherwise, how could he be so calm in the face of such a significant battle?

"This boy, does he really think I'm a soft persimmon or something? Does he really think he is on Lin Ming's level? Does he think he can just pinch me to death as he pleases?"

Bloodless Sword suppressed the anger in his heart. He wanted to prove to everyone watching that although he couldn't compare to Lin Ming, he was also a top class character! Although the current Dragon Fang seemed far too cool and lofty, he probably wasn't any stronger than he himself was!

Woosh!

Bloodless Sword wielded his sword!

Bloodless Sword was a nickname, not his true name. He was the blade to a new paradise, the Bloodless Sword. Because the speed of his sword was so fast, his blade would never be stained with blood. This was how he had acquired his nickname!

In this way, Bloodless Sword's sword naturally reached the limit of speed!

Sword energies filled the air, like endless arctic winds howling through the world, blowing towards Dragon Fang.

What Bloodless Sword comprehended was the Concept of Wind.

At this moment, Bloodless Sword's sword energies had fused into the wind. The wind became his sword, his sword became the wind! From the start his sword blade was nearly invisible; all that could be seen was his sword light. But now, even his sword light had completely vanished!

Even Nether Limitless's own sword skills were far inferior to Bloodless Sword's in terms of speed! This sword was as fast as a gale, dazzling, impossible to see; just how could one defend against it?

At this time, Dragon Fang also extracted his own weapon. This was a weapon that resembled a sword and a saber. Its hilt was straight, and the blade was too but curved at the end, seeming like a saber. The edges were sharp and the center had sharp ridges.

In terms of shape, it resembled a curved fang, thus it was called the Dragon Fang Blade. Dragon Fang's nickname had also originated from his sword!

"The speed is adequate, but the striking power is lacking."

Dragon Fang slashed out his sword. A brilliant sword energy swept through the world, causing space to tremble. In that instant, Bloodless Sword's endless sword light was twisted up and broken by Dragon Fang's attack!

With absolute strength, Dragon Fang had directly suppressed Bloodless Sword's sword energy!

Brute force to break through 10,000 moves. When the difference in strength had reached an absolute, no amount of techniques or skills could make up for it.

"What amazing striking power."

A sharp light flashed through Lin Ming's eyes. Dragon Fang's striking power was too abnormal. It had to be known that this was only a casual strike – he hadn't even used one of his stronger attacks.

"It looks like this fight will end immediately. The difference between Bloodless Sword and Dragon Fang is too great!"

## Chapter 1251 – To Climb The Peak

"He has fused the Space Laws into his sword. Using the vibrations of space, he broke through my Concept of Wind!"

After Bloodless Sword's attack failed, he drew backwards. Dragon Fang's attack had horrified him. With his attack just now, he had used a boundless sword energy to mix up the air currents, causing all the sword energy within the area to turn violent, forming something similar to a sword domain.

This sword technique was far, far away from being able to cause space to tremble with sword energy; it was only creating a faintly similar phenomenon. But, this was already amazing enough. Bloodless Sword had defeated countless opponents with this move.

But now, Dragon Fang's sword strike had truly disrupted space and easily broke apart Bloodless Sword's attack. His comprehension of the Space Laws was actually formidable to such a ridiculous degree.

"Too terrifying!" Bloodless Sword tightly gripped his sword hilt. He realized that this Dragon Fang standing on front of him, among his contemporaries, was the most powerful opponent he had ever faced!

At this moment, Dragon Fang raised his sword.

As his sword flashed, Dragon Fang's star-bright pupils changed, condensing together into a single point. All around his pupils,

countless mysterious patterns appeared. These eyes seemed filled with unfathomable mysteries, shrouded in darkness, causing everyone to be unable to fully look at his eyes!

"This is!?"

As Bloodless Sword saw these pupils, he felt his entire body go ice cold. At this time, Dragon Fang finally slashed out with his sword!

As this sword cut outwards, Dragon Fang's figure divided into eight, attacking Bloodless Sword from eight directions!

"What!?"

Bloodless Sword was left in a complete panic!

Spatial mirror images, divided into eight. This was someone that had truly stepped into the fifth level Concept of the Space Laws!

The fifth level of the Space Laws was far more difficult to reach than the elemental Laws. Even an extremely talented character like Nether Limitless had only managed to trace the threshold of the fifth level Law Concept. To be able to divide into four spatial mirror images was something that had shocked everyone present, but now Dragon Fang had truly comprehended the fifth level Concept of Space!

How was this possible...

Bloodless Sword felt his entire body freeze. At the moment when Dragon Fang displayed such ridiculous power, it had nearly broken apart his sword heart, making him lose all courage to resist.

The difference was too great!

Resistance, any resistance, was useless!

"Absolute Star Sword!"

Bloodless Sword clenched his teeth and spurred the power of stars, striking out with his most powerful move. At this time, all the starlight in the skies seemed to gather together in a river of sparkling light, falling down in an incomparably gorgeous manner.

However, when the sword light that Bloodless Sword sent out collided with Dragon Fang's attack, it was instantly exterminated by the combined attack of the eight spatial mirror images!

Woosh!

Eight figures gathered as one. Dragon Fang appeared behind Bloodless Sword like ghosts and demons. The curved Dragon Fang Blade touched against Bloodless Sword's back.

"You have lost."

Dragon Fang lightly said.

At that moment, Bloodless Sword's entire body was stiff. His palms and his back were already dripping with sweat.

Terrifying!

This was an indescribable feeling. At the moment Dragon Fang rushed towards him, he had seen Dragon Fang's pupils, and those eyes made Bloodless Sword feel as if he had died.

There was no possibility of resisting!

Drip drip!

Drops of sweat fell to the ground, rolling down from Bloodless Sword's fingertips. The energy that still percolated in the air was broken down by the invisible Empyrean pressure, turning into fog before vanishing.

Bloodless Sword was frozen, resembling a statue.

The billions of people in the area were left in complete silence!

What a horrifying Dragon Fang!

In the skies, at some unknown time, Xiao Daochild had risen up.

As he looked at Dragon Fang, there was stark shock in his face.

"This is only the semifinals, and yet a peerless genius has appeared. This Dragon Fang's talent is terrifying beyond description!" Xiao Daochild took a deep breath. This was something completely beyond his expectations.

"I must report this matter to Senior-apprentice Brother Vast Cosmos, but... Senior-apprentice Brother Vast Cosmos is likely already paying attention to here..."

After the arena was silenced for several breaths of time, there was an eruption of loud discussion.

"Dragon Fang is too strong! Although Bloodless Sword is inferior to Nether Limitless, these are still top masters of 100 great worlds. The New Paradise Holy Lands is a Great World King Holy Land of a first-order world, but even so, Bloodless Sword didn't even have the confidence to continue fighting Dragon Fang!"

"Bloodless Sword cannot be blamed. That is truly impossible to resist. When Dragon Fang divided into eight spatial mirror images, that is over double what Nether Limitless was capable of! At such a young age, he managed to comprehend the fifth level Concept of the Space Laws. That is simply the talent of a monstrous genius!"

"The Space Laws are far more difficult to comprehend than the five elemental Laws. But once understood, they are far more formidable! It's hard to imagine just what Dragon Fang's achievements will be in the future. Even an ordinary Empyrean descendant cannot compare!"

"This Dragon Fang is far stronger than Lin Ming!"

"There is no limit in this universe – there is always a higher mountain and a stronger master, so this isn't strange at all! If this were extended to the quadrillion trillion lives of the entire Divine Realm, the number of geniuses that emerge from that number would be unimaginable. This gathering, this Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, is truly magnificent!"

There were simply far too many geniuses!

Dragon Fang, Xiao Moxian, Fairy Frost Dream, White King, Lin Ming...

Compared to them, Nether Limitless had been completely overshadowed. Because of Lin Ming's age, he also appeared a bit too immature.

At this time, Nether Limitless was still standing on the altar steps, and he had witnessed the complete process of Dragon Fang and Bloodless Sword's battle. A miserable and mirthless smile flashed across his face.

He knew that Dragon Fang was several years younger than he was! And not just that, but Dragon Fang had taken the domain he was most proud of, the Space Laws, and had thoroughly defeated him!

One of the greatest attacks on one's mentality was to be completely surpassed in the domain that they excelled at. This competition on the Divine Seal Altar was a tremendous blow to Nether Limitless's confidence!

At this time, the heated and zealous cheers of billions echoed through the arena!

They were all cheering Dragon Fang's name. The entire arena was roused into an incomparably wild frenzy!

"Too strong! Perhaps during this Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, Dragon Fang can compete with the likes of Xiao Moxian and all the others!"

"That's right, in these semifinals on Gravemoon Star, Dragon Fang is the strongest! Just now he displayed the fifth level Concept of Space and easily defeated Bloodless Sword. He has yet to reveal his true strength. Who dares to say that he doesn't have his own transcendent divine might?!"

"Speaking of transcendent divine mights, the top three of the Earth Proclamation are able to study a transcendent divine might, and Dragon Fang will surely be one of them! However, it is still unknown whether or not he can defeat Empyrean descendants on the level of Xiao Moxian; we still have no understanding of how strong they are. As for Lin Ming, although his talent is extremely high, his strength is still lacking that final bit. It shouldn't be a problem for him to reach the top 10 rankings of the Earth

Proclamation. But, reaching the top 10 rankings of the Heaven Proclamation would be too difficult!"

"In the future, Dragon Fang and Lin Ming are sure to become Great World Kings. Two Great World Kings have gathered here, just how abnormal is that!?"

The billions of people were all frantically speaking amongst themselves. On the Ancient Phoenix Clan's side, Fairy Feng felt her heart rapidly beat. These juniors were scarily fierce!

"He really is strong." Lin Ming thought to himself as he looked on at Dragon Fang. Although he held back his strength in his battle against Nether Limitless, who knew how much Dragon Fang had held back?

Bloodless Sword simply didn't have the qualifications to make Dragon Fang reveal his true strength.

In Lin Ming's opinion, Dragon Fang could only be described as unfathomably deep. He was a truly terrifying opponent!

He was curious as to just what fortuitous encounter Dragon Fang had.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Those pupils..."

In Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, Vast Cosmos rubbed his forehead, sifting through his memories, deep in thought.

The many World Kings had been shaken by Dragon Fang's last attack. Lin Ming had shocked them, but Dragon Fang even frightened them a little.

None of them realized how strange Dragon Fang's pupils were. Or, it was more correct to say that although they noticed it, they didn't pay much attention to it. In the Divine Realm, there were far too many special bloodlines and physiques. It wasn't uncommon at all for someone with strange pupils to appear.

Vast Cosmos pondered for a long time. Then, he quietly formed some seals with his hands. He completely recorded Lin Ming's transcendent divine might and Dragon Fang's special pupils in these seals, directly sending this notification to his Honorable Master – Empyrean Vast Universe!

At this time, on Gravemoon Star's Divine Seal Altar, cheers rushed through the arena like surging ocean waves, continuing for a quarter hour before gradually dying down.

The supervisor of this semifinal, Xiao Daochild, floated high in the skies above the Divine Seal Altar, looking down at Lin Ming and Dragon Fang. "You two... are very good! This is not the first time that I have presided over the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting. But in the last several hundred thousand years, less than 10 people have ever managed to earn such praise from me. But in these semifinals alone, there are actually two of you!

"In my life, I have witnessed countless geniuses, many of them extreme unrivalled talents of their era. But you two have left a deep impression on me, and the reason for this is...your backgrounds!

"The Divine Seal Altar is laid out before you. The 32nd step! The 33rd step! Climb as high as you can and push out the limit of your potential! Let me see just how high your hands can reach!"

Xiao Daochild rarely spoke so many words. Ever since the start of the semifinals, besides announcing the rules, all of the other words he spoke combined together didn't add up to what he just said.

Even so, Xiao Daochild had only said 'let me see how high your hands can reach', instead of 'let me see if you can mount the summit'.

In other words, Xiao Daochild believed that even though Lin Ming and Dragon Fang had reached this level of talent and strength, they still didn't possess the ability to ascend to the top.

Although this Divine Seal Altar was only a replica, it was still a treasure personally refined by Empyrean Vast Universe, an

Empyrean spirit treasure.

Wanting to reach the top during the Divine Sea realm, wasn't that easier said than done!?

"It's finally begun!"

"This is the final battle! I thought that it would be between Nether Limitless and Bloodless Sword, but I never imagined it would be a battle between these two dark horses! This is far more exciting than anything that could happen between Nether Limitless and Bloodless Sword. I wonder just how far they can climb up the last two steps of the Divine Seal Altar?"

"I think that Dragon Fang can climb up higher. As for Lin Ming, although he won't be able to climb higher than Dragon Fang, he should still be able to reach the 32nd step!"

In the legends, the last several times the Divine Seal Altar had been used in the First Martial Meeting, no one had been able to climb to the 32nd step, let alone the 33rd step.

"Now, let's go!"

Lin Ming and Dragon Fang looked at each other, both able to feel a soaring fighting spirit blazing from each other's eyes. The two of them both jumped up onto the cliffs of the Divine Seal Altar's 32nd step! The 100,000 thousand foot cliff stood tall, towering into the skies, piercing through the heavens!

The pressure on the 32nd step was far higher than the pressure on the 31st step. Lin Ming instantly felt this change in pressure.

"What a powerful pressure. Since it's going to be like this, then let this Empyrean pressure be even stronger!"

## Chapter 1252 – Dragon Fang's Identity

Among a vast and endless sea of clouds, countless celestial mountains floated in the skies. These celestial mountains were tens of thousands of feet high, lush with verdant plants and vibrant flowers. Waterfalls fell down from the peaks of these mountains, flowing like countless bolts of snow white silk that was hundreds of thousands of feet long, sprinkling into the clouds before fading from sight.

Among these numerous celestial mountains was a separate spatial dimension. This space was filled with a great lake that sparkled like fields of diamonds. Fishes leapt through the pristine lake and water lotuses bloomed. All sorts of spirit birds flew back and forth, filling the air with a rainbow of beautiful and auspicious colors.

In front of this immortal lake was a lush bamboo house. This bamboo house appeared very common, and one could even smell the fragrant scent of fresh bamboo.

Warm sunlight sprinkled down, illuminating the bamboo house. At this time, the door to the house was pushed open and a woman dressed in pure white slowly stepped out. She appeared to be just over 20 years of age, and she carried a watering pot in her hands. Although she appeared like a mortal woman, from her head to her toes she exuded a holy and utterly divine aura.

As she casually walked through the flowers, ten thousand faint ribbons of shimmering silk seemed to hang from her body. Her appearance was covered in a faint haze of fog, making one unable to clearly see her. She seemed to be passing through the endless years of time; although one could see her, it was impossible to target where she was.

As she gently walked by, all the flowers seemed to bend towards her. Birds gathered around her, dancing in the air, singing with their light chirping voices.

The white-clothed woman arrived before a row of flowers. She tilted the pot in her hands, watering the flowers.

The water in this pot was beyond ordinary; it was immortal spring nectar. To a Holy Lord level alchemist, just a single drop was an incomparably wonderful treasure for refining pills.

But in the hands of this white-clothed woman, it was only used to water flowers.

These flowers that she was watering were not ordinary either, but were heavenly treasures that even a World King would grow jealous over. But here, these heavenly treasures were not used for alchemy, but merely for viewing. These wonders of heaven and earth were naturally incomparably beautiful.

At this time, two small and cute red fish leapt out of the water of the lake, transforming into two beautiful young girls in the air.

These two girls looked no older than 16-17 years old. Their bodies were wrapped in a sheath of flowing water, their twin peaks were

in full bud, and their perfect thighs were round and slender.

The two young girls released an infinitely youthful atmosphere, their beauty and grace incomparable to a mortal.

They were from the monster race. The fish in this immortal lake were also not ordinary fish, but rather extremely high cultivation fish monsters that could transform into humans. If any one of them were to enter a great world, they would be proud daughters of heaven that could shock the world.

However, here, they were only fish playing in the lake. They led a diligent and simple cultivating life, happy and innocent.

"Fairy Maiden, Empyrean Vast Universe would like to see you."

The two young girls said.

"Mm..."

The white-clothed woman faintly responded as she straightened herself.

The two young girls turned back into red fish that swam back and forth between the leaves of the water lotuses. At this time, the surrounding space trembled and a six-sided prismatic crystal appeared in the air, floating in this dimension. Two sharp points of the prismatic crystal emitted a dim black light, forming an image half the size of a person. The entire universe seemed to be sealed within this dim black light. If an ordinary person were to face this black light, they would want to fall to their knees in worship.

"Divine Dream!"

The prismatic crystal formed a metallic face in the air, its voice full of energy.

In the vast and boundless Divine Realm, it was rare for Empyreans to see each other. Many of them were closed up in seclusion or had returned to their native lands. Once one reached their boundary, there was little in the world that could affect their mindset.

To the countless junior martial artists of the Divine Realm, all of them were itching to fight in the First Martial Meeting that had swept through the entire Divine Realm, signaling the height of a golden age. All these juniors thought to blossom in glory in the First Martial Meeting. But, to an Empyrean, the First Martial Meeting wasn't anything at all.

In the entire Divine Realm, how many tens of thousands of years had to pass before an Empyrean was born? Even if one was ranked first on the First Martial Meeting's Heaven Proclamation, their chances of becoming an Empyrean were far too small!

If one could not become an Empyrean, then they would only be a

Great World King. That was a level that couldn't rouse the interest of an Empyrean at all.

Thus, the First Martial Meeting had basically been conducted by their disciples. As for Empyrean Vast Universe, he had only taken responsibility for sending out the sound transmission.

This was something performed by Empyrean Vast Universe, the reason being that his disciples didn't have the capabilities to send a sound transmission to the quadrillion trillion lives of the entire Divine Realm. Otherwise, Empyrean Vast Universe wouldn't have appeared at all.

In this situation, Empyrean Vast Universe had still cast a divine sense projection into the resting lands of Empyrean Divine Dream. There naturally had to be something extraordinary that occurred.

The white-clothed woman laid down her watering pot and looked towards Empyrean Vast Universe's divine sense projection, waiting for his explanation in coming here. Her skin was soft and supple like liquid jade. Although her current situation seemed different from her actual station, one could still sense an ethereal aura coming from her.

"Divine Dream, if I'm not mistaken then... Three Lives Old Man's descendant has appeared."

Empyrean Vast Universe spoke straight to the point.

"Three Lives Old Man..."

The white-clothed woman was lost in thought as she thought of this elderly person. That old man was the senior of both her and Vast Universe. In the past, when she first stepped onto the road of martial arts, Three Lives Old Man had already been an Empyrean!

"300 million years..." The white-clothed woman whispered, as if she were opening the ancient tome of history. 300 million years, just how long an expanse of time was that!

"Yes, 300 million years! I fear that Senior Three Lives has remained in stasis within a time enchantment for at least 200 million years! Since Senior Three Lives has awakened and also found his successor, I believe that he has had a premonition of the future..."

As that black crystal image spoke, the image it projected suddenly blurred and shifted. The metallic face disappeared, replaced by the projection of a black-clothed youth. This black-clothed youth carried the Dragon Fang Blade over his shoulders – he was Dragon Fang!

"This is him?"

"Yes! This person has a single name, Fang, but his nickname is Dragon Fang. I have had my disciples examine his history. At the very start of the preliminaries, he didn't display anything too extraordinary. Perhaps he was biding his time and saving his strength, or, he might have found some lucky chance in the Divine

Dream World. For instance... he found an elementary spirit source and then awakened the Three Lives Pupils! Thus, because of that, his strength has risen astronomically!"

"Three Lives Pupils!"

The white-clothed woman's expression finally changed. Three Lives Pupils was the transcendent divine might of Three Lives Old Man.

This was an extremely special and singular type of transcendent divine might. In order to study it, one needed not just the inheritance of Three Lives Old Man, but also a very unique physique.

This was a special physique that would appear only within a single family line in the Divine Realm, passing down one generation at a time to only a single person. Studying this transcendent divine might was beyond difficult. Moreover, one needed Three Lives Old Man's personal instruction; just a jade slip was not enough.

From studying the Three Lives Pupils at the start, if one wasn't able to open them, then that person's strength would be suppressed instead, making them seem like a common genius of their era. But, if they did manage to open them, their might would rise to horrific levels!

In this world, there were far too few things that could cause this white-clothed woman's expression to change. The Three Lives

Pupils were one of them.

"From what I know, Fang has a skeletal age of 36 and his cultivation is at the middle Divine Sea realm. To open the Three Lives Pupils as 36 years of age is truly impressive. I am sure that he will have his own special place in this First Martial Meeting! But, it's a pity that he only just opened his Three Lives Pupils, so he is far from being able to display its full strength. I fear it is impossible for him to surpass Frost Dream and the others.

Empyrean Vast Universe sighed. Compared to Fang's immeasurably long life that lay in front of him, 36 years was nothing but a brief blink of the eyes.

As he spoke, the white-clothed woman noticed another blackclothed youth standing next to Fang. This youth gave the whiteclothed woman some strange and inexplicable feeling.

"He is..."

"Mm, this boy is also special. He is someone that ascended from the lower realms. He knows the transcendent divine might left behind by Primordius – the Primordius martial intent!"

"Primordius martial intent? Is he Primordius's successor?" The white-clothed woman was surprised. To her, the name Empyrean Primordius held far too much meaning. He, Divine Dream, and Vast Universe had all been characters of the same era, peerless talents of their time!

"No. He has only learnt a portion of the Primordius martial intent. My guess is that he stumbled upon some lucky chance and discovered the inheritance that Primordius left behind. However, he hasn't passed the test that Primordius left behind, thus he has yet to obtain Primordius's true inheritance. I cannot call him Primordius's successor, only a lucky fellow. His strength is worse than Fang's, and his potential is far, far worse."

Empyrean Vast Universe only speculated this from the grandmist space that Lin Ming had revealed.

And indeed, Lin Ming had not obtained Empyrean Primordius's true inheritance, only a very small portion of it.

In fact, when Lin Ming walked down the Road of Emperor in the past, he was nothing but a martial artist of the lower realms and his cultivation hadn't even been at the Life Destruction realm. His potential back then was far inferior to what it was now. At that time, if Lin Ming hadn't passed Empyrean Primordius's test then that would have been reasonable. It was just that Lin Ming had been far superior compared to those other people on the Sky Spill Planet back then.

"Before this brat completely passes Empyrean Primordius's test, he cannot be considered Primordius's successor. How can Primordius's test be so easy to pass? We can only wait and see just what this boy's future will be like.

"The one we should be concerned about now is Fang. His strength is a bit worse off than what it could be, but for him to open the Three Lives Pupils at age 36, that is proof of just how terrifying his potential is. In the future, when the great world calamity approaches, Fang will surely become one of the heroes of that time. As for Lin Ming, if he grows well and encounters some more lucky chances, he will also be able to become an important supporting character."

In an era, there would be several leading protagonists, and even more supporting roles. Back in the far off ancient past, Empyrean Divine Seal had not been the only hero.

The white-clothed woman didn't respond to Empyrean Vast Universe's words. She simply waved a hand, and the entire dimension around her vanished, instantly turning into an exact replica of Gravemoon Star's semifinals area.

The vast sea of people, the billions of spectators present, all of them cheered in excited jubilation. The endless crowd cheered and cheered as they watched Lin Ming and Dragon Fang climb up the Divine Seal Altar!

The white-clothed woman floated quietly in the sky, standing beside Empyrean Vast Universe's divine sense projection as they both watched Dragon Fang and Lin Ming climb up the Divine Seal Altar in full, crystal clear view.

Empyrean Vast Universe faintly smiled. "Your ability is quite useful. You can instantly form a divine dream projection to recreate reality. Good, then let us have a look at what this so-called junior named Fang, the successor of Three Lives Old Man, is like! I want to see just how far he will be able to climb up the Divine Seal Altar that I personally refined!"

## Chapter 1253 – Comprehending the Concepts



Billions of people crazily shouted out. At this time, no one was divided any longer by divisions of great worlds. The Ancient Phoenix Clan cheered out, the Crimson Light Great World's people cheered out, the True Martial Great World's people cheered, and even Demondawn Great World's people cheered.

The scene was filled with an incomparable craziness. Everyone was hoping that these two people on the altar could create a miracle, a miracle that belonged to all martial artists!

In particular, everyone's attention was focused Dragon Fang, the strongest martial artist from the 100 great worlds that had gathered at Gravemoon Star. It was extremely likely he would break apart the legends left behind at an Empyrean Heavenly Palace.

At this time, on the Divine Seal Altar, Lin Ming and Dragon Fang

had already climbed up a tenth of the 32nd step; that was also 10,000 feet!

In the last several Divine Realm First Martial Meetings in which the Divine Seal Altar had been used, no one had been able to climb up to the 32nd step. One could see just how difficult it was from this alone!

• • •

"This is really a grand occasion of Gravemoon Star's competition area. It's something that wouldn't be seen in even a million years!"

In the arena filled with billions of people, the highest class reserved area was a place specially prepared for the certain guests. This area formed its own separate minor dimension, and all those that sat here were old people, each and every one of them an important character of the 100 great worlds.

Among them, most were peak Holy Lords and there were even some half-step World Kings. However, there were no true World Kings.

World King powerhouses, especially Great Worlds Kings with high status like Tian Mingzi, could gather at Empyrean Heavenly Palaces and personally watch the competition with Empyrean disciples through massive crystal mirrors. Worlds Kings with slightly lower statuses, such as the True Martial Great World King, could ride their spirit ship and watch the competition from the skies. This was a privilege that only World Kings had. No one else

was allowed to fly in the skies, otherwise the skies above the semifinals field would have already been filled with people.

Besides World Kings, the high level figures of the great worlds could only sit in the arena and watch from private reserved seats.

These characters were all haughty existences, rulers of their own domains. But now, as they saw Dragon Fang and Lin Ming, they were all filled with a deep emotion. The tides of time would eventually wash out the old and bring in the new; every new generation would succeed and surpass the last. The future achievements of these two youths were hard to imagine.

"Unbelievable. These two are definitely proud elites of their generation. I wonder just which one is better!"

"Mm, Dragon Fang is great, but Lin Ming is also outstanding. With his early Divine Sea cultivation, he was actually able to follow Dragon Fang this far. That isn't simple at all!"

Everyone thought that Lin Ming was being slowly left behind by Dragon Fang. But, Lin Ming continued to climb up 10,000 feet, not falling a single bit behind Dragon Fang.

Wind howled.

The cheers were deafening.

The 3.3 million feet Divine Sea Altar stood proud and tall in the world. Climbing it, Lin Ming and Dragon Fang seemed extremely common and humble. But in actuality, in the future... they would be pillars that supported the entire Divine Realm!

10,000 feet...

20,000 feet...

30,000 feet...

Lin Ming climbed higher and higher, keeping pace with Dragon Fang!

The higher they climbed, the fiercer and more suppressive the pressure became!

"What a marvelous Divine Seal Altar. Every trace on the stone contained the aura of the Great Dao Laws."

Lin Ming caught his breath. Every breath he took was long and deep. He inhaled like a snake and exhaled like an arrow, every breath equal to a hundred breaths of an ordinary person.

Moreover, an ordinary person inhaled air, but what Lin Ming breathed in was heaven and earth origin energy.

Pressure flooded down like a waterfall. It wasn't just the Empyrean pressure, but Lin Ming also felt that his surroundings were filled with the power of chaotic Laws.

This power of Laws was not uniform and without rules; it was even different from the Laws that Lin Ming had comprehended.

If he didn't revolve his own Laws to resist them, this chaotic power would have torn him down.

Every step he took up was filled with difficulties.

On one step, Lin Ming felt as if he had stepped onto the precipice of a falling cliff. On another step, he felt as if he had fallen into mud. On the next step, he felt as if he was being drowned in water.

Sometimes, a sudden swell of immense gravity would rush towards him, making it feel as if his arms would be ripped off. If it weren't Lin Ming but some ordinary martial artist that didn't possess his powerful mortal body and thick true essence, these gravitational waves would have pulled him off the cliff.

And sometimes, there would be a sudden impact of chaotic energy that directly attacked Lin Ming's true essence. This chaotic energy was no less than the all-out attack of a late Divine Sea powerhouse. If this were usual times, then Lin Ming would have shrugged off the attack of an ordinary late Divine Sea powerhouse. But now, as he climbed the Divine Seal Altar and with him having consumed a great deal of strength, he found it difficult to withstand these strikes.

Lin Ming let out a long breath. He had only climbed up 30 thousand some feet; there was still 60 thousand some feet awaiting him!

According to this trend, Lin Ming sensed that it wouldn't be a problem at all to reach the 32nd step. But, just the 32nd step was not Lin Ming's ultimate goal!

He wanted to reach the 33rd step. But now, with his current ability, he would only be able to crawl several thousand feet up the 33rd step before being pushed off!

The Divine Seal Altar was known as a test where a Divine Sea realm martial artist could reach the summit. Empyrean Vast Universe had created this Divine Seal Altar so many years ago and yet he hadn't had a single disciple that had ever managed to crawl up to the top during the Divine Sea realm. This was naturally not fake boastful talk.

Moreover, when the disciples of Empyrean Vast Universe had tried to climb up, nearly all of them had been at the late Divine Sea realm during their attempt. As for Lin Ming, he was only at the early Divine Sea realm.

Lin Ming didn't expect to reach the top of the 33rd step. Want he wanted to do was to climb the 33rd step as far as he could, digging out all of his potential and pushing his limits to their extreme!

Lin Ming turned to look at Dragon Fang. Dragon Fang wasn't too far away from Lin Ming; they were both climbing at around the same speed.

At this time, Dragon Fang's pupils had turned into needle-like dots, with countless mysterious and profound patterns surrounding them.

"Those pupils..."

Lin Ming's thoughts stirred. This wasn't the first time he had seen Dragon Fang's strange pupils.

Although he didn't understand what mysteries were behind it, what he was certain about was that Dragon Fang had a higher awareness of the surrounding chaotic Laws because of these pupils. Thus, the amount of chaotic power Dragon Fang had to withstand was less than what Lin Ming had to withstand.

Dragon Fang sensed Lin Ming's gaze and turned towards him. His variation pupils were incomparably sharp, as if they could see through one's heart.

Dragon Fang smiled and continued to climb.

But at this time, Lin Ming actually slowed down. He took a deep breath and concentrated his thoughts. Eyes closed in meditation!

From the very moment that Lin Ming touched the Divine Seal Altar, he had felt a vague Concept from it – the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens!

This Concept filled every nook and corner of the Divine Seal Altar. Others could not sense it, but Lin Ming could clearly feel it.

Just what were the 33 Layered Heavens?

Lin Ming was unable to clearly say what it was, but he knew it wasn't just myths and empty talk.

Because Lin Ming had crossed a 33 Layered Heavens Ninefall which contained the Laws of the Great Dao.

"Lin Ming isn't moving!"

Everyone in the audience saw Lin Ming suddenly stop moving. Lin Ming had been able to follow Dragon Fang's speed, but now that he remained motionless, he had been cast off by Dragon Fang.

"Is he resting because he exhausted his strength?"

On the Divine Seal Altar, martial artists were not allowed to fly, nor could they. In this situation, they were like mortals climbing a cliff. Sometimes they would stop on a ledge to restore their strength.

"Taking a rest is a good idea, otherwise he'll exhaust his true essence and be swept off the Divine Seal Altar."

"It looks like Dragon Fang will be able to smoothly mount the 32nd step. Lin Ming might find it difficult to reach that far though. But, even if he was swept away now, that would also be very good. Don't forget that he is only at the early Divine Sea realm!"

Lin Ming was currently 35,000 feet high on the 32nd step. At this height, even if he were to be immediately defeated, no one would ever look down on him, because none of them would have the qualifications to do so!

In the past, when the Divine Seal Altar was used in the semifinals of the First Martial Meeting, there were countless unrivalled late Divine Sea geniuses that were all swept down before mounting the 32nd step.

"He's done well. At the early Divine Sea he defeated Nether Limitless and also climbed 35,000 feet up the Divine Seal Altar's 32nd step. If he can rest here and then climb up a few tens of thousands of feet more, he can take pride in his accomplishments!"

At this time, Dragon Fang had already climbed 45,000 feet up the 32nd step. As for Lin Ming, he was stuck at 35,000 feet up.

On the 32nd step, even Dragon Fang had to slowly climb up. It

took him nearly half an hour to climb up these 10,000 feet.

Lin Ming had been lost in meditation for this half hour.

"Is he still resting? Even if he doesn't move on the cliff, he still has to withstand the pressure. Can he not move his arms?"

"Could he have already lost consciousness, and is relying on his final breath to hold on...?"

"Senior-apprentice Brother Lin, hold on!"

"Senior-apprentice Brother Lin, don't give up!"

All of the young Ancient Phoenix Clan disciples were crying and cheering for Lin Ming.

As they shouted, there was a loud explosive sound as the chaotic power broke through, causing Lin Ming's protective true essence to burst apart. Even so, Lin Ming remained completely unaware of all this.

His forehead was matted with blood.

Even though Lin Ming had opened the Gate of View and fused with the supreme dragon bone, causing his bodily defensive power to reach incredible degrees, this was still a situation where he had consumed a great deal of his energy and also didn't stimulate the

true essence and dragon bone power within his body. In this meditative state, even a late Divine Sea powerhouse would be injured.

"Senior-apprentice Brother Lin!"

The disciples of the Ancient Phoenix Clan were horrified. After Lin Ming's protective true essence shattered, he didn't summon any new protective true essence!

"Senior-apprentice Brother Lin, be careful!"

The martial artists of the Ancient Phoenix Clan all cried out. But, despite their shouts, that chaotic energy still hurtled towards Lin Ming's back!

Without any protective true essence, he would have to directly withstand the impact of this energy!

Peng!

Lin Ming's body suddenly shook. The clothes on his back tore apart and his skin was torn, dripping blood.

"Brother Lin!"

Qin Xingxuan cried out in alarm and fear as she saw this.

From the start, whether it was Lin Ming or Dragon Fang, both of them had fully galvanized their protective true essence to block the chaotic energy the 32nd step. The shockwaves afterwards were withstood by their bodies or flexible armor.

But now, Lin Ming's protective true essence had been shattered and he would withstand this chaotic energy with his body alone. If an ordinary martial artist were to be struck by this, their body would be torn apart.

"Lin Ming is really unconscious!"

"There must be a mistake. How could he be so fierce if he's unconscious? He withstood two hits and didn't fall down?"

In the eyes of the audience, if Lin Ming was really unconscious, he should have instantly tumbled down once struck.

## Chapter 1254 – Power of Divinity

"This brat Lin Ming, just what tricks is he up to this time?" Huo Violentstone was burning with anxiousness. If that chaotic energy struck several more types, Lin Ming might find it hard to even guarantee his life.

Xiao Daochild also stood up, hesitating on whether or not he should act to save Lin Ming.

He had originally planned to directly end Lin Ming's participation in the semifinals and prevent him from being seriously wounded by the chaotic energy currents. However, after closely investigating his situation, he discovered that Lin Ming's consciousness had entered a strange state, as if he were half-awake. This condition was similar to sudden enlightenment.

Upon seeing this, Xiao Daochild hesitated even further.

This boy, did he enter sudden enlightenment at such an inopportune time?

The state of sudden enlightenment could only be found with a stroke of serendipity; he naturally wouldn't break it. But in this case, if he didn't, there might be a corpse instead.

It wasn't just Xiao Daochild, but within Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, Empyrean Vast Universe and Empyrean Divine Dream had also seen Lin Ming's strange state.

"At this time, he is perceiving the Laws? It's as if... he has discovered the special Concept inherently contained within the Divine Seal Altar?"

Empyrean Vast Universe was astonished. The special Concept of the Divine Seal Altar was the Concept of the 33 Layered Heaves. This Concept was one left behind in the ancient Divine Seal Altar, in the far off distance past. He had found a fragment of the ancient Divine Seal Altar's artifact spirit and with a long period of time spent understanding it, he had finally created this Divine Seal Altar.

"He can actually feel the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens. To think that I underestimated him. But what a pity, his boundary is far too low. Although he can feel it, it doesn't mean he can comprehend it. Even Dragon Fang with his heaven-gifted talent and also the Three Lives Pupils that are said to see through all Laws cannot do that."

The Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens was extremely difficult to sense, because in the current Divine Realm, ever since the Heavenly Dao rules changed 3.6 billion years ago, the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens had been cut off.

Although he had been the one to create Gravemoon Star's Divine Seal Altar in the past, the truth was that in terms of understanding the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens, he could not compare to the gray-clothed old man that was secretly watching the competition from within the Divine Seal Altar. He was the artifact spirit of the Divine Seal Altar.

The Divine Seal Altar's artifact spirit had been created by Empyrean Vast Universe using a fragment of the true Divine Seal Altar's artifact spirit and then fusing it together with the shattered remnant soul of a God Beast. Empyrean Vast Universe also had some understandings into the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens; this was his greatest harvest from creating the Divine Seal Altar. However, there was no other option but to use this roundabout way of comprehending things. After all, Empyrean Vast Universe did not have the Magic Cube. After obtaining a fragment of the ancient artifact spirit, he couldn't directly swallow it up like Lin Ming could and comprehend the artifact spirit's Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens.

"Really, the newborn calf does not fear a tiger. This child can feel the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens that permeates the Divine Seal Altar; that is an extremely rare accomplishment. He must have something special about him."

As Empyrean Vast Universe spoke, the white-clothed woman only continued looking at Lin Ming, her bright eyes shimmering with a thoughtful look.

"Divine Dream, what are you thinking of?"

The white-clothed woman faintly smiled. "What I find strange is that this young man's body has the aura of the Divine Dream Law..."

"The Divine Dream Law? How is that possible? Isn't that your

unique Law? Oh, yes, he did go to the Divine Dream World, so it's possible he had a great lucky chance and captured an elementary spirit source, thus he has a faint aura of the Divine Dream Law on his body."

Empyrean Vast Universe suddenly thought of this. But, the white-clothed woman didn't reply. She knew that the aura of the Divine Dream Law coming from Lin Ming wasn't that simple.

At this time, two streams of chaotic energy impacted towards Lin Ming.

Lin Ming's shoulder blades nearly broke; his shoulders were stained with blood.

Then, his right arm was also struck. His forearm was also covered in blood.

In a situation where a massive Empyrean pressure was falling down on him, with his arm and shoulders injured, that was nearly the same as sentencing Lin Ming to the end of this competition. This was because a martial artist completely relied on the arms and legs to resist the Empyrean pressure that fell on them atop the Divine Seal Altar.

"It's over. I have no idea what Lin Ming is doing, but his right arm is already injured. It's impossible for him to continue climbing!" "I fear that he has already... lost consciousness!"

Lin Ming was completely unaware of all the shouting from the audience. He was completely absorbed in his state of sudden enlightenment.

From the moment that Lin Ming began climbing up the Divine Seal Altar's 32nd step, he had used his protective true essence to resist the bombardment of chaotic energy coming from the Divine Seal Altar.

With his true essence, cultivation, solid foundation, and comprehension of Laws, withstanding this chaotic energy and reaching the 32nd step wasn't a problem at all for him.

But, that would have been his limit.

Thinking about it, he discovered that using his protective true essence to withstand this chaotic energy was a completely wrong method!

This was similar to mortals trying to alter rivers to stop floods. If they only contained the river waters, it would eventually burst apart in violent and dangerous floods.

Only by unblocking the rivers, expanding them, and building reservoirs could one control floods.

Currently, Lin Ming was in this sort of situation. He no longer

used his protective true essence to block the chaotic energy, but withstood it directly with his mortal body so that he could receive this energy into his very meridians and become more aware of it, refining it. This process was extremely risky and also agonizingly painful. His meridians were torn apart and he endured injuries all over.

But once Lin Ming grasped how to refine this strange energy, he would be able to control it to an extent and make it his own. Not only would he be able to climb to the top of the Divine Seal Altar, but it would also bring him great advantages!

The energies of the 33 Layered Heavens were incomparably mysterious. If an ordinary martial artist wanted to absorb it, that was simply the ramblings of a fool.

But Lin Ming had broken through a 33 Layered Heavens Ninefall and crossed heavenly tribulation. For him, there was a possibility of success!

As everyone was speaking, another surge of chaotic energy, far greater than all the ones before, came crashing down towards Lin Ming's head!

If this surge struck him, then he would absolutely be severely wounded!

But even so, Lin Ming remained unmoving as before, completely unaware!

Xiao Daochild's vision sharpened, nearly about to move. But at this time, a sound resounded in his mind. "Do not move!"

Xiao Daochild instantly froze. This voice belonged to the Divine Seal Altar's artifact spirit, the gray-clothed old man that was secretly managing everything.

This gray-clothed old man was someone that even his master Empyrean Vast Universe would treat with respect as someone from the same generation and call him Old Seal. There was no need to mention how Xiao Daochild needed to respect him.

Thus, Xiao Daochild didn't move. He could only watch as this strike crashed into Lin Ming's forehead!

Peng!

A flash of red, and Lin Ming's forehead was covered with blood!

"Brother Lin!"

Qin Xingxuan cried out as she saw that horrifyingly bloody wound. Her fingers and her voice trembled.

"How come they haven't ended the competition?"

"What is Senior Xiao Daochild doing? If he doesn't end the competition then Senior-apprentice Brother Lin Ming will die!"

"Master, you have to rescue Senior-apprentice Brother Lin Ming!"

Several young female disciples started to beg their masters.

The Ancient Phoenix Clan disciples were all shocked and stirred up. It was extremely difficult for such a genius to appear in their Ancient Phoenix Clan. If anything were to happen to him, wasn't that just cutting off their lifeline?

"All of you shut up!"

Huo Violentstone roared. He poured his energy into his voice, suppressing all of the surrounding disciples.

Although he was also nervous, he knew that Xiao Daochild had to have his reasons for not taking action.

"Do you think your judgment is better than Senior Xiao Daochild's? Just shut up and sit down!"

As Huo Violentstone spoke, all of these disciples sat down in their seats.

Qin Xingxuan's eyes were wet with tears. She tightly gripped onto Mu Qianyu.

Nearby, even Yan Littlemoon was tightly clenching her hands together, anxiously looking towards Lin Ming on the Divine Seal Altar.

With every impact of chaotic energy, all of it was withstood by Lin Ming's body.

His entire body was wet with blood, as if someone had poured buckets of red paint on him. Let alone Qin Xingxuan, Mu Qianyu, and the disciples of the Ancient Phoenix Clan, even disciples from other great words were all looking on in fearful apprehension.

"Just what is Lin Ming doing?"

"That's right, why isn't he coming down now? He shouldn't take his life as a joke!"

"His wounds are too heavy; he'll die soon if this continues!"

Some disciples were worried for Lin Ming. Of course, many others were happy to see him in such a state.

There would always be humans with a jealous heart. They would hope that all those stronger than them would die, and this was especially true for the disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands that Lin Ming had thoroughly shamed. They all wished that Lin Ming would suffer a worse fate.

"Haha, that fool Lin Ming, I think he will die here."

"I have no idea what is attacking Lin Ming, but he's actually resisting it with his body. Hehe, hit his head, hit his head some more, strike him harder!"

In truth, the disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands couldn't see the energies of the 33 Layered Heavens. They could only see that Lin Ming was being struck into an extremely miserable state by some strange force. Even so, they didn't dare to yell too loudly. They only spoke in low voices, their words submerged in the shouts of billions.

By this time, Nether Limitless had already stepped off of the Divine Seal Altar. As he looked at the wounded and beaten up Lin Ming, his eyes flashed with a cruel and malicious light. "Although I don't know what Lin Ming is doing, he is indeed in a very dangerous position. Even Xiao Daochild should be nervous. I have no idea why he isn't taking action yet, but if there is some accident, this boy might die here. If he dies though, that will be much cleaner..."

Nether Limitless's crimson pupils shined with a savage light. At this time, an even stronger flow of chaotic energy began gathering behind Lin Ming. This flow of energy was several times stronger than before, and the direction of its attack was towards Lin Ming's head!

On the Divine Seal Altar, Xiao Daochild saw all of this happen. His concentration was in complete focus and he was ready to move at any moment.

But at this time, an unbelievable scene occurred!

As this energy shot towards Lin Ming, it actually divided into two. There was a large portion that accounted for 90% of it; this part suddenly changed direction and veered off to the side. But the smaller part flew towards Lin Ming and sank into his head, not causing him any damage at all. It disappeared without a trace!

"What!?"

Xiao Daochild was floored. That scene just now was as if Lin Ming had absorbed that chaotic energy!

In the audience, no one knew just what had happened now. Only the gray-clothed artifact spirit, Xiao Daochild, and Empyrean Vast Universe and Empyrean Divine Dream watching from Divine Dream Heavenly Palace knew what had just happened.

That chaotic energy that Lin Ming had just absorbed on the Divine Seal Altar had its own unique name – the power of divinity!

## Chapter 1255 – Straight to the Top

"He can absorb the power of divinity?"

Empyrean Vast Universe revealed a shocked expression. This was no longer a problem of perception. No matter how high one's perception was, it was impossible to perceive the power of divinity if their cultivation was lacking, much less in such a short time. This was just like bringing an extremely talented three year old child to the imperial palace as the royal mathematician. No matter how talented that three year old was, they still wouldn't be able to make complex calculations.

"Divine Dream, what is happening here?"

Empyrean Vast Universe looked over to Divine Dream. Empyrean Vast Universe's strength wasn't considered outstanding amongst all the Empyreans, but Empyrean Divine Dream was actually one of the few peak Empyrean existences.

Empyrean Divine Dream said in a quiet voice, "I have some speculations, but I must see more to make sure..." Her voice was faint and dreamy, as if she hadn't said anything at all.

At this time, on the Divine Seal Altar, Lin Ming was now thoroughly enlightened.

The energy of the 33 Layered Heavens on the Divine Seal Altar, the reason why it gave off a chaotic feeling and the reason why it was nearly impossible to absorb, was because it was a completely mixed and comprehensive type of energy!

Of all the energies in the world, some were suited to the Divine Realm's Heavenly Dao rules, but there were also some that weren't.

The most common type of energy in the Divine Realm was true essence. But, the energy of the 33 Layered Heavens on the Divine Seal Altar actually included true essence within it, among 33 kinds of different energies!

Besides true essence, there was also two different kinds of energies that Lin Ming was familiar with. One was astral essence that was used in the body transformation cultivation system, and the other was soul energy used to cultivate the Divine Dream Law; Lin Ming called that spirit essence.

Lin Ming only realized now that when he cultivated his soul in the Divine Dream World and found that strange divine dream energy that permeated the entire Divine Dream World and was even able to form nightmare beasts, that was called spirit essence.

"True essence, astral essence, spirit essence, these are the three types of energy most suited to the Heavenly Dao rules. Then, I can call these the three powers of the Heavenly Dao. Besides these three, there are actually 30 other kinds of energies. Just how many secrets are there hidden on the road of martial arts?"

Lin Ming thought to himself. He could absorb these three types of energies that he was familiar with, but the others he couldn't;

he could only divert them.

This was why the current scene had occurred. After the chaotic energy rushed towards Lin Ming, it divided into two. 90% had been repelled by Lin Ming, but the remaining 10% that comprised of true essence, spirit essence, and astral essence, had been absorbed by him.

At this time, the martial artists in the area still didn't know what changes were occurring within Lin Ming.

The disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands were enjoying watching his suffering.

"That brat really likes being beaten up."

"Haha, it's good if he's beaten up; we can enjoy this play a bit more."

"That's right, it's fun watching this. I hope he gets wounded more and more maliciously."

As these disciples spoke, Lin Ming suddenly opened his eyes!

As if he had some special feeling, his gaze suddenly swept over the direction of the Ancient Phoenix Clan, as well as the Skydark Holy Lands. "What!?"

Seeing Lin Ming's burning eyes, the disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands were all dumbfounded; Lin Ming had awoken!

As for the disciples of the Ancient Phoenix Clan, all of them were crazy with joy. Their Senior-apprentice Brother Lin had finally awoken!

"Damn, he actually woke up?"

"This is only the final radiance before the sun sets. After being wounded so heavily and losing so much blood, who cares if he wakes up. He might as well give up now."

"How unfortunate. I was hoping we could enjoy this good play a bit longer."

The disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands muttered. At this time, Lin Ming's entire body emitted crackling sounds. All of his wounds began to twist and wriggle, regenerating at a speed visible to the eyes!

Blood stopped leaking from his body. His meridians healed, and even his shattered bones were mended anew.

"What?!"

Everyone in the audience was shocked. The disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands were thoroughly bewildered. Just what sort of resiliency was this? He had been heavily wounded and hadn't even taken a pill, but now his body was rapidly regenerating?

Before people had time to think about what was happening, Lin Ming moved up!

He began to climb up the Divine Seal Altar!

As Lin Ming climbed, he simultaneously absorbed the chaotic energy of the Divine Seal Altar. Although his climbing speed wasn't fast, every time he moved upwards he travelled nearly 10 feet!

Ten feet was more than the height of a person. In other words, Lin Ming appeared to be jumping up the Divine Seal Altar! It wasn't like he was a mortal human climbing, but an ape springing up a large oak tree.

Seeing this sudden change, the disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands nearly had their eyes pop out of their heads.

"How is this possible!?"

"What happened just now? He had clearly reached his limit!"

Everyone found this hard to believe. Not only did he regenerate his heavy wounds with such amazing speed, but he could actually climb up the Divine Seal Altar's 32nd step with ease?

"Good young fellow!" The gray-clothed old man within the Divine Seal Altar's inner space also saw this and sighed with praise. Originally, he had thought it was impressive that Lin Ming had been able to sense the Concept of the 33 Layard Heavens as soon as he stepped onto the Divine Seal Altar, but now it seemed that he had underestimated Lin Ming.

Lin Ming shot straight up to the clouds.

100 feet, 500 feet, 1000 feet, 2000 feet, 3000 feet!

His speed became faster. His steps were steady and calm!

On the Ancient Phoenix Clan's side, all of the disciples there were jubilant and excited!

Some disciples even stood up and shouted out with all they had, nearly wanting to rush up the Divine Seal Altar themselves.

"Senior-apprentice Brother Lin, you can do it!"

"Senior-apprentice Brother Lin, rush to the top!"

Seeing Lin Ming's aura soar like a rising rainbow, all of the disciples of the Ancient Phoenix Clan turned crazy with excitement. Some female disciples were so moved that they began

crying with joy!

Lin Ming was the pride of their Ancient Phoenix Clan!

Ever since their Ancient Phoenix Clan had been founded, there had never been a day like today, where they stood atop the grand stage of the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, capturing the attention of the entire Divine Realm.

"Senior-apprentice Brother Lin is too fierce!"

"I have no idea what happened just now, but Senior-apprentice Brother Lin must have found some rules of the Divine Seal Altar. In such a short period of time, he discovered the rules of the Divine Seal Altar. His perception surpasses any monstrous genius'; he is the true favored of heaven!"

How could they spectators on Gravemoon Star's martial field know about the Divine Seal Altar's Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens? And, they didn't know that this was something that couldn't be comprehended with perception alone.

They only thought that Lin Ming's perception surpassed the will of the heavens, and he had been able to see through the Laws of the Divine Seal Altar.

"How high do you think Senior-apprentice Brother Lin will be able to reach?"

"Who knows? It shouldn't be a problem for him to reach the 32nd step, and he should also be able to climb up a part of the 33rd step. Perhaps... perhaps Senior-apprentice Brother Lin can surpass Dragon Fang!"

As people spoke about surpassing Dragon Fang, the disciples of the Ancient Phoenix Clan became increasingly animated. Dragon Fang was someone that could favorably compare with an Empyrean descendant powerhouse.

The Divine Seal Altar was a test of a martial artist's cultivation and potential. The greater one's cultivation and the greater one's potential, the higher they could climb!

If Lin Ming could surpass Dragon Fang, in a way, that was equal to surpassing an Empyrean descendant!

"This Lin Ming really did it. It seems I was mistaken about him!"

In Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, Empyrean Vast Universe took a deep breath.

He stood up, and with a single step he trod into the void, passing through the endless surging flows of space. His speed reached unimaginable degrees. This was the void shifting technique that a Divine Lord boundary powerhouse could use, but underneath Empyrean Vast Universe's control, it was countless times more powerful than anything a Divine Lord realm powerhouse could hope for.

With a single step, he could cross a Divine Realm great world!

Empyrean Vast Universe slowly walked through the void. It seemed as if he was taking a casual stroll through a park, but the truth was that he was crossing hundreds of great worlds. Finally, he stopped in space. In front of him lay a floating palace. The numerous towers were built with the purest white jade, making everything seem like a beautiful dreamy illusion.

This was Divine Dream Heavenly Palace. Before, Empyrean Vast Universe had only sent a divine sense projection to Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, manifesting it into his face. But now, he had personally come to Divine Dream Heavenly Palace!

Empyrean Vast Universe wore a long yellow robe. His face was square and his looks were dignified. His facial features seemed as if they had been cast from metal.

He was extremely tall. In front of an ordinary person, he was no different from a giant.

Lin Ming's appearance had caused Empyrean Vast Universe to truly arrive at Divine Dream Heavenly Palace. From this it could be seen just how much Empyrean Vast Universe valued Lin Ming.

"Divine Dream..."

Empyrean Vast Universe silently called out in his heart. At this moment, a faintly recognizable voice echoed in his ears, "Enter."

Empyrean Vast Universe took a single step forwards. In the next moment, he arrived in a secluded area within Divine Dream Heavenly Palace where Empyrean Divine Dream lived.

Between the lush flowers and vibrant trees, Empyrean Divine Dream stood tall and calm, wearing a long white dress. Her figure was outstanding, the definition of perfection. Her legs were slender and her face was indifferent. A pure and holy aura emitted from her; she seemed wise beyond human possibility.

Just looking at Empyrean Divine Dream's appearance, it was hard to imagine that she was an unrivalled powerhouse that had lived for over 10 million years. One would only think she was a young woman in the prime of her youth, smart and beautiful, pure and untainted by the world.

As Empyrean Vast Universe saw Empyrean Divine Dream, he sighed in his heart. All sorts of thoughts and memories swelled up in his mind. He wanted to say many things, but eventually only said several words. "It's been... a million years since we've seen each other."

As Empyrean Vast Universe spoke, the black crystal that floated in the air entered his body and his original wisp of divine sense fused back into him. "Time truly passes too fast. You and I live such long lives, and yet we cannot withstand the passage of millions upon millions of years." Empyrean Vast Universe sighed.

The white-clothed woman gently shook her head, indifferently

saying, "Even the Heavenly Dao has its own samsara. Moreover, even if we may live for a hundred million years, in my opinion, that is nothing more than a great and wonderful dream. The passing clouds, the awakening dreams, everything is nothing but fleeting ripples in water."

Empyrean Vast Universe smiled, "You're still the same as usual, ethereal and untouchable, a bright mirror that will never lose its dustless sheen. There is nothing in this world that can arouse ripples in your heart. To you, everything is a dream. I simply cannot compare with your state of mind."

Empyrean Vast Universe continued, "The reason I came here today is to speak to you about Dragon Fang and Lin Ming. Thinking about it, I must say I was ridiculous. A solemn Empyrean like myself was actually mistaken about a junior! I never imagined that there would be so many special aspects around Lin Ming. Even though he wasn't able to receive the full inheritance of Empyrean Primordius, he still managed to comprehend the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens!

"Lin Ming, Dragon Fang, Xiao Moxian, Frost Dream, White King... not just them, but there are also the outstanding disciples of other Empyreans. With so many peerless proud children of heaven being born, I fear that this is a sign that the grand world calamity approaches."

## Chapter 1256 – Climbing to the 33rd Step

"The great calamity approaches..." Empyrean Divine Dream said to herself, as if she were immersed in the rivers of endless history.

Of course, even if one were to say that this great calamity of the Heavenly Dao was approaching soon, that could mean tens of thousands or even millions of years.

In truth, no one could say just when it would happen.

During this tumultuous period, old Empyreans would fall and new Empyreans would rise.

At this time, Empyrean Vast Universe's thoughts stirred and he looked towards the Divine Seal Altar.

"Dragon Fang has also begun to display his strength... the Three Lives Pupils truly lives up to its name!"

Empyrean Vast Universe was more confident in Dragon Fang because his Three Lives Pupils was a complete transcendent divine might. It was also known as a heaven-defying physical state, one that could peer through all Laws. Even among all transcendent divine mights, it was still considered an outstanding example!

Even with transcendent divine mights, there were great disparities between them.

At this time, on the Divine Seal Altar's 32nd step, Lin Ming had already climbed up to the 50,000 foot mark. His speed still didn't slow down, as if there was nothing that could stop his advance.

However, at the time Lin Ming started moving again, Dragon Fang had already climbed up 80,000 feet.

Dragon Fang lowered his head and looked at Lin Ming. In his eyes, where his pupils were surrounded by numerous complex and wonderful patterns, it was impossible to make out what shined there.

"He has comprehended the special Laws on the Divine Seal Altar?" Dragon Fang suddenly thought. He couldn't perceive the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens, but he knew that there was some special Law that permeated the entire Divine Seal Altar.

"With an hour, he actually managed to perceive the special Laws of the Divine Seal Altar while clinging onto the cliff. This is truly amazing! I can also understand some things about the Divine Seal Altar, but that is all depending on the Three Lives Pupils, something that Lin Ming does not possess."

Dragon Fang had heartfelt admiration towards Lin Ming. In truth, the further Dragon Fang climbed up the Divine Seal Altar's 32nd step, the easier it became for him. Just what sort of genius was he? He wasn't the type to use brute force to resist the impact from the power of divinity that contained 33 different energies of the Heavenly Dao. Rather, as he climbed up, he would also ponder the rules of the power of divinity.

Of course, it was impossible for Dragon Fang to perceive the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens like Lin Ming did. After all, he did not cross a 33 Layered Heavens Ninefall. Even so, Dragon Fang had a special trump card in his hands, the Three Lives Pupils that were known to see through all Laws!

In front of the Three Lives Pupils, there were no Laws that could hide!

The reason that Dragon Fang could comprehend the fifth level Concept of the Space Laws at a mere 36 years of age was all due to the Three Lives Pupils.

Originally, Dragon Fang's Space Laws had been stranded at the fourth level Concept. But, after he opened the Three Lives Pupils, in the short three months he spent on the spirit ship travelling to Gravemoon Star, his Space Laws had stepped into the fifth level. After several more months, his Time Laws would also break into the fifth level. This was the heaven-defying power of the Three Lives Pupils!

By relying on the Three Lives Pupils, Dragon Fang was able to see the movement path of the power of divinity. Although he couldn't directly absorb the power of divinity like Lin Ming, he could still slowly make out the paths that it would move along. By following these rules and adjusting the route he climbed up, he could avoid the powerful impact areas of the power of divinity, and instead climb up the areas where the power of divinity was at its weakest point. In this way, Lin Ming rapidly climbed up the Divine Seal Altar because he was going in a straight line. As for Dragon Fang, his trajectory would suddenly twist. He would move about, turning left before switching back to the right!

The surges of the power of divinity passed by Dragon Fang like waves, simply not touching his body at all. Thus, Dragon Fang only had to withstand a very small impact, causing his speed to rise significantly!

From the start, he had merely moved left and right as he climbed up. But later, on the cliffs of the Divine Seal Altar, he simply jumped upwards. Every time he jumped up he would dodge seven or eight strikes of the power of divinity!

"Look how fast Dragon Fang is climbing!"

"Heavens! What sort of route is he taking?"

The current Dragon Fang was like a spirit monkey, constantly jumping about. He began to climb up faster and faster.

"Too fierce! Although I don't know what Dragon Fang has comprehended, there is definitely a special meaning to the way he is climbing up. He must have figured out how to conform to the Laws of the Divine Seal Altar!"

"A chosen pride of heaven! Truly a chosen pride of heaven! Lin Ming is already a monstrous genius, but Dragon Fang can still suppress him this time. Lin Ming has comprehended the Laws of the Divine Seal Altar, and Dragon Fang has also done the same! But, Dragon Fang comprehended these Laws in a much more relaxed manner! Lin Ming had to stop and pay a great price in injuries become becoming aware of these Laws, but Dragon Fang was able to do so as he climbed up."

How could the spectators on Gravemoon Star understand the essential difference in how Lin Ming and Dragon Fang understood the Laws of the Divine Seal Altar? They didn't know that Lin Ming had truly comprehended the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens and was absorbing a tenth of the power of divinity to use for himself.

As for Dragon Fang, he merely used the Three Lives Pupils to understand the movement path of the power of divinity and was jumping through the weakest points. This could be considered a trick he was using.

However, in their opinion, Dragon Fang's climb up seemed extremely relaxed, as if he were doing flips and jumps on the cliff!

As for Lin Ming, he was much calmer. He climbed in a straight line upwards without making any big motions at all.

Half an hour later, Lin Ming crawled 60,000 feet high, but Dragon Fang had already mounted the flat plains of the Divine Seal Altar's 32nd step!

Dragon Fang was the first to mount the 32nd step!

```
"Dragon Fang!"

"Dragon Fang!"
```

"Amazing!"

"King!!"

The entire audience cheered like a surging tidal wave. Even the disciples of the Ancient Phoenix Clan cheered for Dragon Fang.

This level of talent was truly impressive.

Normally, when a genius fought Lin Ming, that opponent would suffer a defeat once he revealed his advantages and the hidden cards in his hands. Or, at least they would begin to gradually be worn down.

While Lin Ming was breaking through his own limits, only someone like Dragon Fang could similarly erupt with his own potential, obtaining new comprehensions and rising to even greater heights!

This was the difference between an ordinary genius and an unrivalled talent!

Thus, for those watching, Dragon Fang had never been

suppressed by Lin Ming. On the contrary, he had been the one to faintly suppress Lin Ming.

After several quarter hours of time passed, Lin Ming also reached the top of the 32nd step without any further problems.

The two peerless geniuses both met on the 32nd step!

It had to be known that in the last several Divine Realm First Martial Meetings in which the Divine Seal Altar had been used, there had not been a single person to reach the 32nd step. But now, there were two people all of a sudden!

This was a battle of kings!

The audience issued deafening cheers. Everyone was looking forward to this explosive moment, crazy with anticipation.

And on the Divine Seal Altar, Lin Ming and Dragon Fang were standing 500 feet apart. The two were of similar height and build. However, Lin Ming was more handsome with sharp and distinct facial features, a healthy outstanding young man in the prime of his youth. As for Dragon Fang, he looked more delicate, with pale white skin.

"Lin Ming, you are indeed a rival that I appreciate." Dragon Fang said. The faint movements of his body seemed relaxed, as if he could easily withstand the pressure on the 32nd step without needing to worry about the impact from the power of divinity.

"You too. In all these years that I have practiced martial arts, you are the most talented contemporary that I have seen. Most of the time it is others that underestimate me, but when I thought I could defeat you, you still managed to make another breakthrough!"

As Lin Ming spoke, he traced his spatial ring. According to the rules of this competition, in order to earn the qualifications to climb up the next step, they had to defeat an opponent on the current step. And, the only two people on the 32nd step were the two of them! That meant that their opponents were each other!

Dragon Fang looked at Lin Ming's movements. "Are you planning to fight me now?"

"Those are the rules." Lin Ming said. In truth, he didn't want to fight Dragon Fang at this time. In all fairness, he had to admit that he didn't have any confidence in facing Dragon Fang. He didn't know just where Dragon Fang's limits were.

Dragon Fang smiled. "Rules are only rules. I also don't wish to fight with you now. The reason for this is simple. Although I have the confidence to win, I will not be able to do so with any degree of ease. I know I will be severely wounded and will use up at least 80-90% of my true essence. In this situation, even if I were to rest on the 32nd step for a long period of time, I wouldn't be able to restore myself. My wish of mounting the 33rd step of the Divine Seal Altar would become nothing more than a hopeless impossibility. What do you think?"

Lin Ming's thoughts stirred. In truth, he was also well aware of this point. Once he fought with Dragon Fang, he would no longer have the strength to climb up the Divine Seal Altar.

And Lin Ming very much wanted to climb up the 33rd step of the Divine Seal Altar. Although this Divine Seal Altar was only a replica Empyrean spirit treasure created by Empyrean Vast Universe, and in no ways the true ancient Divine Seal Altar, it still truly contained the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens. If he were able to comprehend this Concept more, that would be an immense benefit to Lin Ming. He definitely didn't wish to miss out on this lucky chance.

Lin Ming looked towards Dragon Fang and let go of his spatial ring.

Dragon Fang faintly smiled, returning Lin Ming's soft gaze.

Following this, the two of them looked towards Xiao Daochild – the one who presided over the First Martial Meeting semifinals on Gravemoon Star.

Whether or not they could skip this battle and climb directly to the 33rd step all depended on him.

Xiao Daochild chuckled. "Good. You two have the ambition and boldness to climb up the 33rd step of the Divine Seal Altar; that is something I appreciate very much! The 33rd step of the Divine Seal Altar is a legend. It is said that no one below the Divine Transformation realm could ever hope to reach it. Of course, those

are only legends, and these legends are in truth limited to Vast Universe Heavenly Palace. This is because besides those moments when the Divine Seal Altar is moved out to be used in the semifinals of the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, it has only been placed at Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, so that the disciples there could gain experience from it! The other Empyrean disciples each have their own methods of tempering themselves and gaining experience, thus they do not climb up the Divine Seal Altar.

"When my Honorable Master was 8.6 million years of age, he created this Divine Seal Altar. Up until now, over 2 million years have passed. For all those underneath the Divine Transformation realm, even if they are direct disciples of Honorable Master, none of them have been able to reach the summit! There has been a disciple that reached 70,000 feet up the 33rd step, but even at that distance, there is still 30,000 feet remaining! And, at that time, the disciple had a late Divine Sea realm cultivation!

"Today, of the two of you, one has a middle Divine Sea cultivation and the other has an early Divine Sea cultivation. You can both be more than proud that you have reached this step. You no longer need to fight, but can directly continue climbing up the Divine Seal Altar!"

As those in the arena heard Xiao Daochild's announcement, most of them were crestfallen. They had wanted to see the epic showdown between these two kings of their generation.

But at the same time, they could also witness Lin Ming and Dragon Fang climb up the 33rd step of the Divine Seal Altar when both were at their peak condition. This was truly an eternally grand event!

"This is too exciting!"

"These are kings of the younger generation. I wonder just how high they can climb? Perhaps they can even reach the top!"

"Reach the top? Haha, you are far too naïve. Mounting the summit is impossible, but crawling several tens of thousands of feet is no problem at all. Dragon Fang might even reach the record set by that senior disciple from Vast Universe Heavenly Palace. As for Lin Ming, he should be a bit worse. He should be able to climb 30,000-40,000 feet high!"

## Chapter 1257 – Tricks

Lin Ming and Dragon Fang both stood beneath the precipice of the final step. As they looked up, they could see the 100,000 foot high divine cliff thrust straight into the clouds!

As Lin Ming looked at the last step of the Divine Seal Altar, his heart surged with a heroic and daring spirit!

Someday, in the far off future, perhaps he could even seek out the true Divine Seal Altar and experience the phantasmal Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens there.

Lin Ming could feel that the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens contained some secret of the world's Great Dao. If he wanted to reach the peak of all martial artists, he would have to thoroughly comprehend the highest truths of the Great Dao, otherwise there wouldn't be the least bit of hope for him.

At this time, Dragon Fang opened his Three Lives Pupils. In his pupils, the pathways of all the chaotic energy on the Divine Seal Altar was clearly reflected within them.

He soon identified the area with the mildest flow of chaotic energy and leapt through!

In the air, Dragon Fang constantly shifted, changing his direction multiple times as he found the area with the least amount of chaotic energy to jump through. He was like a swallow flitting through a storm. Even though that storm was filled with violent winds and thick lightning, he could still easily shuttle through.

Pa!

Dragon Fang seized the Divine Seal Altar. This jump was 100 feet high!

"Fierce! Even though this is the Divine Seal Altar's 33rd step, he still jumped 100 feet high!"

At the start, jumping up from the flat step, one could rise the highest. It would become increasingly difficult the further one went. Even so, to be able to leap 100 feet high even at the 33rd step was something that was praiseworthy.

"He's too strong. Just look, the strange way he jumped through the air was not in a straight line but he twisted and turned several times on the way. He must have found some way to fit into the Laws of the Divine Seal Altar. Although these movements look like they are useless, the truth is that they contain all sorts of mysteries."

"How strange. The Divine Seal Altar forbids flight, so how come Dragon Fang is able to switch direction in midair?"

Everyone discussed amongst themselves. They couldn't see the

power of divinity, thus they didn't know just what Dragon Fang was attempting to do. But in the skies above the Divine Seal Altar, Xiao Daochild could see all of this clearly. The reason that Dragon Fang could change direction in the air was that he could see the circulating paths of the power of divinity, and then using his own origin energy, he would attack those flows of the power of divinity and then use the repulsive force to change directions.

In order to reach this step, one needed extremely accurate judgment and the ability to instantly seize the most fleeting of moments. Otherwise, it was possible to outthink yourself and receive a backlash from the power of divinity.

"This Dragon Fang seems as if he can see through everything; he is truly a monstrous genius!"

Without a doubt, Dragon Fang's original perception originally stood at the highest level. But now, with the Three Lives Pupils added on top of that, the achievements in Laws that Dragon Fang would reach in the future would be unbelievable!

At this time, everyone's eyes were gathered on Lin Ming's body.

How high could Lin Ming jump?

Lin Ming looked up at the cliffs of the 33rd step. He took a deep breath and said to himself, "The Divine Seal Altar's 33 steps. One day, if I am to step onto the peak of martial arts, then let this be the beginning of my journey!" At that time, a brilliant light burst out from between Lin Ming's eyebrows. He suddenly opened the Eight Inner hidden Gates, all the strength within his body rapidly rising!

He squatted down, looked up at the sky, and then jumped upwards! His strength erupted at that moment. If it had been divine iron underneath Lin Ming's feet, then that metal would have completely cracked apart!

Lin Ming leapt up with 10 times the power of Dragon Fang. But this was only a simple jump, reaching right into the impact of the power of divinity!

If Dragon Fang was a swallow flitting through a storm, avoiding the turbulent winds and thunder, then Lin Ming was a fish swimming up against the waterfall. He did not need any skills and only broke through with his absolute strength!

30 feet, 50 feet, 70 feet, 90 feet!

Even if Lin Ming had comprehended a portion of the power of divinity, underneath the wild impact his speed still sharply fell.

Pa!

Lin Ming gripped an outcropping of the Divine Seal Altar's walls. His first jump was also 100 feet!

A terrifying pressure continued to smash into Lin Ming's body.

But, Lin Ming's body tightly held onto the stone ledge with an iron grip.

"Mm? He also jumped up 100 feet! Lin Ming is amazing too, his momentum is no worse than Dragon Fang's!"

"Hehe, the 33rd step is a protracted war of attrition. We won't be able to see anything at the start, but the longer it goes on, the more they will pull apart from each other."

The entire audience was looking at every single change on the Divine Seal Altar with total concentration. Lin Ming and Dragon Fang continued to climb up together!

"What a strong pressure, what a formidable power of divinity. This is already several times stronger than anything I experienced on the 32nd step. If just the start is like this, then the intensity of the forces ahead could be imagined! No wonder Senior Xiao Daochild said that even though numerous direct disciples of Empyrean Vast Universe had climbed up the Divine Seal Altar, none of them had managed to mount the summit in over 2 million years. For these 2 million years, even if Empyrean Vast Universe accepted a direct disciple every several hundred thousand years, he should still have had dozens of them."

Surges of strong power of divinity rushed towards Lin Ming. Each one divided in two, 90% of the energies being diverted away while 10% was absorbed by Lin Ming.

Lin Ming felt as if his body was a sponge that endlessly absorbed

energy. However, the energies contained within this power of divinity were simply too wild and crazy. Absorbing it made his inner organs feel as if they were burning in an inferno, and there were even crackling sounds emitting from his meridians as if they couldn't withstand this brutal baptism of energy.

As for Dragon Fang, he was relying on his Three Lives Pupils to see through the path of the energy flow and avoid the areas with the strongest power of divinity.

One was avoiding and one was resisting; Dragon Fang naturally had a much easier time than Lin Ming.

"Dragon Fang is using some tricks."

In Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, Empyrean Vast Universe commented. The ability of the Three Lives Pupils to completely see through the circulation of all Laws was too heaven-defying.

"Although Lin Ming's method is rarer, in terms of just results, Lin Ming is at a disadvantage. He can only absorb a small portion of the power of divinity and has to shunt away the rest. This will rapidly consume his strength. I have no idea just what step Lin Ming will be able to insist until."

Empyrean Vast Universe was the one who had created this Divine Seal Altar, thus he was the one most aware of just how difficult the last several tens of thousands of feet were to climb. That height was abnormally difficult. It would be impossible for Lin Ming or Dragon Fang to climb up that high.

To the side of Empyrean Vast Universe, Empyrean Divine Dream exhaled a light breath. She softly said, "These tricky methods are only unorthodox methods. He can temporarily find a shortcut, but it will be impossible for him to continue doing so."

"Of course." Empyrean Vast Universe chuckled. "This Divine Seal Altar replica has 10% of the true ancient Divine Seal Altar's charm. Although it is only 10%, it is still not something that a Divine Sea realm martial artist can climb. Dragon Fang can use these little tricks now, but he cannot do so forever. There is a chance that he can climb up 70,000-80,000 feet, and Lin Ming is also the same. But for him to resist the power of divinity in this manner is impossible for the final several tens of thousands of feet. The only possibility would be if he made another breakthrough at that time. Still, I cannot imagine why Lin Ming can sense the 33 Layered Heavens Laws. I even suspect that Lin Ming might have obtained a Concept inheritance related to the 33 Layered Heavens ancient Divine Seal Altar. If that's true then he really is a lucky child."

Empyrean Vast Universe knew that with Lin Min's cultivation, wanting to feel the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens was impossible. The only possibility was if he had a heaven-seizing lucky chance, because this was no longer a question of perception.

Empyrean Divine Dream looked thoughtful, not speaking further.

Slowly, Dragon Fang took the lead.

At the start, Dragon Fang only led by several dozen feet, but later, this extended to hundreds of feet.

Lin Ming didn't blindly try to compete with speed. He only steadily grasped onto the rough traces of the Divine Seal Altar, simultaneously withstanding a baptism from the power of divinity and also enlightening himself on the Concepts. As the power of divinity flowed past him, he could feel something like the endless years of time passing him by.

The Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens was all-encompassing. Lin Ming even suspected that maybe the so-called 33 Layered Heavens referred to 33 different kinds of energies.

"Dragon Fang's foundation is much deeper. I am afraid that the further up they go, the greater the disparity will be between them."

"That's reasonable. Dragon Fang also climbed up the 32nd step ahead of Lin Ming."

"Although that is true, don't forget that Lin Ming is only at the early Divine Sea realm. With the Divine Sea Altar competition having reached this point, don't forget that there is no longer a loser here. Putting aside their strength, the potential of these two even surpasses direct disciples of Empyrean Vast Universe!"

By this time, two hours had slowly passed by!

The Divine Seal Altar's 33rd step was beyond extraordinary. Even though two hours had passed, Lin Ming and Dragon Fang had only climbed up around 25,000 feet!

At this time, Dragon Fang was leading Lin Ming by 2000 feet. He looked down to see Lin Ming advancing steadily and a flash of awe and praise appeared in his eyes.

"Lin Ming's methods are completely different from mine, and he must consume a greater amount of strength than I do. Even so, he still has plenty of energy left. His endurance and restorative ability are truly inconceivable."

As Dragon Fang was thinking this, his complexion suddenly changed. He could feel that at this time, the power of divinity ahead of him suddenly became chaotic and dense.

At the start, Dragon Fang had relied upon the Three Lives Pupils to see through the chaotic energy and identify the path of the power of divinity.

But now, that was no longer possible.

The gap between the flows of the power of divinity were too small; he couldn't avoid them!

In Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, Empyrean Vast Universe looked at Dragon Fang. It was impossible to climb the final parts of the Divine Seal Altar using these tricky methods. He wanted to see

just how Dragon Fang would overcome this pass.

Dragon Fang paused here for a moment. Then, within his needlepoint like pupils, a complete panoramic view of the power of divinity was suddenly reflected within them.

"Fifth level Concept of the Space Laws – Spatial Genesis!"

Dragon Fang's eyes flashed with a cold light. At this moment, the spatial energy around him suddenly twisted. That originally impossibly small gap through the surges of the power of divinity that Dragon Fang couldn't pass through, after being changed by the Space Laws, was suddenly able to be passed through.

"He used Spatial Genesis to shrink the space around him so that he could pass through that impossibly small gap. This Dragon Fang is truly giving me more and more pleasant surprises! In the past, after I created the Divine Seal Altar, even my most outstanding disciple since then, Vast Void, was only able to climb 70,000 feet up the 33rd step. But at that time, he had been at the late Divine Sea realm. Dragon Fang has hopes of breaking the record he left behind."

Empyrean Vast Universe favored Dragon Fang. Amongst the Empyreans, his strength was considered average at best. Compared to Empyrean Divine Dream, Empyrean Primordius, and Three Lives Old Man, there was a very great disparity between them.

And Dragon Fang was Three Lives Old Man's disciple, and his only disciple!

In these last 300 million years, Three Lives Old Man had only trained a single successor. If Dragon Fang was able to sweep away all the disciples that Empyrean Vast Universe had ever accepted at just the middle Divine Sea realm, then he could accept that. He wouldn't be shocked at all. Rather, he would even think that was completely reasonable.

"Dragon Fang should be able to break that record. But, it's only this Lin Ming I cannot understand. There are far too many puzzles in his body."

## Chapter 1258 – Heavenly Tribulation

Empyrean Vast Universe thought out loud, his eyes gathering onto Lin Ming. At this time, Lin Ming had also climbed up to the region that was densely filled with the power of divinity.

Lin Ming marched upwards with steady steps. The crazy and chaotic power of divinity smashed into him. Because of their difference in technique, Lin Ming climbed into the dense power of divinity the same as before, the only difference being that he had to consume more physical strength.

At every moment, Lin Ming was rapidly consuming true essence in his body. At the same time, the wild power of divinity within his body constantly increased.

Divine Seal Altar's 33 steps; the higher one went, the greater the pressure.

Lin Ming felt like a single lonely boat tumbling in the rough seas. Every step he climbed upwards was made with a great deal of effort.

"This is only 40,000 feet up... the Divine Seal Altar truly lives up to its name. Even though I have managed to sense the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens, climbing up so high is still so difficult! I have no idea just how the descendants of Empyrean Vast Universe crawled up higher than this."

The direct disciples that Empyrean Vast Universe received were

all abnormal geniuses of their generations. Each one had special abilities and extremely high perception. They might have special bodies or be astounding and versatile in several aspects.

As they climbed up the Divine Seal Altar, it could be seen as each one doing their own thing trying to outshine the other. Each one displayed their own special power, unlike Lin Ming who had to sense the power of divinity and absorb it. Rather, they would use different methods like Dragon Fang.

By avoiding all of the power of divinity and only withstanding the Empyrean pressure, it was naturally much easier. In Empyrean Vast Universe's words, these were nothing but little tricks.

But, playing these tricks on the Divine Seal Altar was restricted to the first 50,000 feet.

After 50,000 feet, the power of divinity would become unbelievably wild and dangerous.

At this time, the area around the Divine Seal Altar was like a roaring turbulent sea. The power of divinity gathered in mighty waves, crashing forwards with unbelievable fury!

"Mm?"

Dragon Fang's expression changed. The power of divinity was really too terrifying, even the space created by Spatial Genesis was about to tear apart soon! The Concept of Space's Spatial Genesis was able to compress a large space into a small space. Dragon Fang had created a space enchantment around him, and used the Concept of Spatial Genesis to fit through the gaps in the power of divinity.

However, after 50,000 feet, the power of divinity had become too wild and fierce; his enchantment was about to be broken through.

"Too fierce. If this continues then I won't be able to continue much longer. Once the spatial enchantment breaks, the chaotic energy will directly crash into my protective true essence. With the current intensity of this energy, just three strikes will be enough to severely wound me or even kill me!"

Dragon Fang's complexion fell. At this moment, a brilliant flame blazed in his eyes. A dim blood red light was emitted from his pupils, and all the meridian channels around his eyes shined, becoming incomparably fierce.

Three Lives Pupils - All Existence To Void.

All Existence to Void was a single state of the Three Lives Pupils transcendent divine might. The Three Lives Pupils was a transcendent divine might similar to the Eight Inner Hidden Gates: one could open multiple states, each one corresponding to a different function. At the same time, each and every one of these states was much harder to open than the last!

In the past, Three Lives Old Man could open seven or eight states

together. In this condition, Three Lives Old Man was nearly the same as a god!

All Existence to Void was the first state of the Three Lives Pupils and also the simplest.

Dragon Fang had comprehended the Three Lives Pupils several months ago and was barely able to display All Existence to Void. Doing so rapidly consumed his strength and he was unable to maintain this state for a long time. It would even create a tremendous burden on his body.

"All Existence to Void... good young fellow!" Empyrean Vast Universe's gaze sharpened. "36 years old and already able to open All Existence to Void. After another thousand years he should be able to open three or four states. His future accomplishments will truly be endless."

Under the state of All Existence to Void, Dragon Fang was able to see every wisp of the power of divinity with absolute clarity, and the strength of his Concept of Space rose to an even higher level.

Visible flames ignited on his body. In truth, these flames were the power of the Three Lives Pupils taken form.

As this scene fell into the audience's eyes, all of them cried out in alarm.

They didn't know what the Three Lives Pupils transcendent

divine might was. Let alone them, not even Xiao Daochild knew. After all, Xiao Daochild had only lived a million years so far; the time period 300 million years ago when Three Lives Old Man was at the height of his fame was far too distant.

"He's already at 50,000 feet; he's passed most disciples of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace in the past. When I was at their age, I only climbed up 30,000 feet. I am far inferior to these two."

Xiao Daochild couldn't help but admire them. These were two peerless monstrous geniuses. One was at the middle Divine Sea realm, the other was at the early Divine Sea realm, and yet both were able to sweep away most Empyrean descendants of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace. They had even far surpassed the young him in talent.

At this time, in a far off galaxy of the Divine Realm, in a strange unknown time-space dimension, an old man was dully standing on a desolate world.

This was a lifeless little planet a mere thousand miles wide. On the planet, besides a humble little cabin near the old man, there weren't any other buildings. It seemed like an extremely lonely and deserted world.

The old man was leaning on a wooden walking stick. His back was bent with rickets, his figure was haggard, and the skin on his face was wrinkled up. The sockets of his eyes were deep, his hair was thinning, and many of his teeth had fallen out. His clothes were covered with stains and released a faint stench. This stench seemed like... the smell of the dead!

These were the five symbols of fading. When a supreme elder was nearing their inevitable death, they would experience stained clothes, the odor of death, balding of the head, sweat from the body, and loss of awareness.

All powerhouses of the Divine Realm had to undergo such a state, because their lives were finite. No matter how heaven-shaking he was in the past or how many countless powerhouses worshipped and prostrated him, he was currently nothing but an old man knocking on death's door.

"All Existence to Void... Fang, you have truly not disappointed me. I have walked through countless star systems and you are the only successor that I have ever found. The future is yours! With you here, then there is a chance that this world will be able to cross the great calamity. If so, I can rest in peace..."

The old man whispered. His eyes were completely black without the least bit of white sclera at all. But, these eyes seemed to understand the infinite mysteries of space and time, as if he could understand all the secrets in the world!

"In my life, I have seen all Laws and seen through all illusions. Even so, I cannot see through my own destiny! A martial artist may cultivate and become the greatest master to exist, but even they cannot rid themselves of the shackles of destiny and samsara. No one can defeat the eventual passage of time. An Empyrean is known as an existence that can surpass the Heavenly Dao, but the truth is that... they cannot completely surpass it..."

The old man deeply sighed and then violently coughed.

At this time, on Gravemoon Star's Divine Seal Altar, Dragon Fang had already climbed up 53,000 feet. Lin Ming was at 49,000 feet, soon about to reach the area with the most violent surging power of divinity.

Currently, purple flames shrouded Dragon Fang. Every step up challenged the limits of his strength. The power of divinity collided with the Space Laws that Dragon Fang propped up with his strength, causing brilliant purple beams of light to shoot out like a mesmerizing dream!

At the start, the billions of people in the audience couldn't make out the flowing power of divinity. They could also imagine Dragon Fang and Lin Ming withstanding the tribulation as they climbed up the 33rd step of the Divine Seal Altar.

But it wasn't much fun just imagining all of this.

However, now that the power of the Space Laws that Dragon Fang released was directly colliding with the power of divinity, they could see the fierce combat. This left them bouncing with excitement!

"Too fierce! Dragon Fang didn't use his hidden cards until this moment. It's hard to imagine where his limit is!"

"Dragon Fang has completely erupted with all his strength at

50,000 feet. It's clear that from 50,000 feet upwards, the difficulty rises dramatically yet again. Lin Ming has currently climbed up less than 50,000 feet; I wonder if he will be able to pass that height?"

"It's just too difficult. It's already very good that Lin Ming has managed to support himself until now, but didn't you hear what Senior Xiao Daochild said? According to him, out of Empyrean Vast Universe's numerous disciples, the highest record that any one of them ever set was 70,000 feet, and that record was set by a late Divine Sea realm martial artist. The more they continue, the harder it will become. Dragon Fang has a chance of breaking this record, but Lin Ming will likely be stopped at 50,000-60,000 feet!"

As the audience was discussing, there was a sudden change in the skies above the Divine Seal Altar. With a loud rumbling sound, dark clouds began to gather.

With the billions of people present, their thundering shouts had washed away the clouds for thousands of miles. But now there were actually layers of clouds gathering?

"It's clouding over. What is going on here?"

"Clouds... these aren't ordinary clouds, these are origin energy clouds!"

"No, these aren't ordinary origin energy clouds either."

When heaven and earth origin energy condensed into clouds, the time that most people saw this phenomenon was during Ninefall!

But now, the energy gathering in these thick and roiling clouds was different from normal heaven and earth origin energy. Rather, the energy was savage and chaotic, completely all-encompassing!

Although the martial artists present couldn't feel the power of divinity, they could clearly sense the energies within these origin energy clouds. They were absolutely sure these were not ordinary origin energy clouds!

The clouds became thicker and thicker, stronger and stronger. They were no longer black, but had a crimson blood red sheen. Gradually, every drop of energy for tens of thousands of miles gathered here, forming a massive red vortex!

And the 33rd step of the Divine Seal Altar was the focal point of this blood red vortex!

"Heavens, what is going on here!?"

"Is this a world phenomenon? Because Dragon Fang is about to reach 60,000 feet, that will galvanize a world phenomenon?"

World phenomena would appear when an extreme monstrous genius was making a breakthrough, a remarkable supernatural power was being completed, a divine pill was being refined, or a divine weapon was being forged. Only then would world phenomena be quickened; they were no trifling matter!

Rumble rumble!

In the layers of clouds, lightning flashed!

In truth, this was not ordinary elemental thunder, but sparks of excessive energy caused by high-speed energy friction.

Xiao Daochild looked up at the sky, a solemn expression on his face. He actually knew that this wasn't just a normal world phenomenon, but the most difficult and abnormal pass in climbing up the Divine Seal Altar – heavenly tribulation. This was the heavenly tribulation that one had to experience when climbing up the last several tens of thousands of feet of the 33rd step!

After 60,000 feet, heavenly tribulation would run through the remaining distance of the 33rd step!

This was a deadly barrier that no Divine Sea realm martial artist could hope to pass! In the past, even Vast Void was stopped by this heavenly tribulation!

Now, whether it was Dragon Fang or Lin Ming, both of them would also be stopped in the last several tens of thousands of feet by this heavenly tribulation!

Of course, the basis of this was that Lin Ming could reach the height of heavenly tribulation. If Lin Ming could arrive at this point, then he would have broken the record of any early Divine Sea martial artist. The record left behind in Vast Universe Heavenly Palace by an early Divine Sea martial artist was 50,000 feet high.

"Heavenly tribulation has finally arrived. This is the final test of the Divine Seal Altar, and also one that no one can pass." In Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, Empyrean Vast Universe's eyes shined. He wanted to see just what sort of performance Lin Ming and Dragon Fang would show in this heavenly tribulation.

## Chapter 1259 – Absolute Slaughter Thunder Sources

Kacha!

The bolt of purple thunder came crashing down, winding about like a swimming dragon!

This divine thunder was dozens of feet thick. It struck the Divine Seal Altar with unstoppable momentum, randomly crawling around and turning the entire upper 33,000 feet height of the Divine Seal Altar into a purple sea.

Even though the audience was extremely far away, they were still panic-stricken as they saw this. Without a doubt, if any of the outstanding young elites in the audience were to be placed in that purple sea, they would all be fried into ash!

"That is heavenly tribulation! Heavens, those are tribulation clouds!"

"Heavenly tribulation has covered the last 30,000 some feet. In climbing up the last section of the Divine Seal Altar, one actually has to withstand heavenly tribulation!? This difficulty is far too ridiculous! No wonder for the last 2 million years of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, even though there were dozens or hundreds of chosen prides of heaven, not a single one of them has been able to mount the summit of the Divine Seal Altar!"

"Even for Dragon Fang it is impossible to create a miracle. Wanting to withstand this heavenly tribulation like he's been doing so far is an act of futility. If I'm not wrong, the heavenly tribulation will become fierce the further up one goes. Perhaps Dragon Fang will be stopped at 70,000 feet!"

Out of the billions of people watching, very few of them believed in Dragon Fang. Heavenly tribulation was not a trifling joke. Even if Dragon Fang was on flat ground and also in his most flourishing condition, he would still have to carefully prepare himself to have just a small chance of passing this. But now, he was currently climbing up the Divine Seal Altar and he had exhausted a great deal of his strength in coming up so far.

"Heavenly tribulation..."

Dragon Fang's eyes burned with purple flames. He placed the Dragon Fang Blade between his lips, the shark blade edge reflecting his snow white teeth, cold and sharp.

"In the past, Honorable Master once listed seven divine artifacts to me, and the ancient Divine Seal was listed third amongst them. But, that has already disappeared for an extremely long time by now. The Divine Seal Altar that Empyrean Vast Universe created was refined by drawing support from a wisp of the ancient Divine Seal Altar's artifact spirit. Even so, Honorable Master said that this replica Divine Seal Altar is not something I can climb all the way. Now that heavenly tribulation has arrived, let me see just what step my Three Lives Pupils will help me reach!"

In the face of this endless roiling purple sea, the average person

would have lost all their courage to continue. But for Dragon Fang, this challenge caused his fighting spirit to boil over!

He bit down on the Dragon Fang Blade and slowly climbed up towards that purple sea!

From 50,000 feet to the purple thunder dominion, there was still 17,000 feet. For Dragon Fang to climb this distance still took some time. By the time he climbed up to 65,000 feet, Dragon Fang's entire body was dripping with sweat and blue veins were popping out on his forehead!

Maintaining the state of All Existence to Void created a tremendous burden on his body!

At 65,000 feet, he was still 2000 feet from reaching that turbulent purple sea. But even so, at this time, the purple strip of thunder left that purple sea and shot downwards!

## Kacha!

A terrifying explosion rang out like the roar of gods! Dragon Fang's body shook and the spatial enchantment around him began to shatter like a broken eggshell!

"The spatial enchantment is breaking!"

As the audience saw this, all of them held their breath. In that brief instant there simply wasn't enough time to respond. The

purple thunder burst apart that spatial enchantment and thrust down at Dragon Fang.

But at this moment, another spatial enchantment flashed into existence around Dragon Fang, blocking this thunder.

"Double layered spatial enchantment!?"

No one thought that after the first level spatial enchantment shattered, there would also be a second one that wrapped around Dragon Fang. This second layer enchantment had blocked the thunder attack!

And Dragon Fang had escaped this without a single wound!

"He blocked it! Wonderful!"

"He's comprehended the Space Laws enough to create a multilayered spatial enchantment. To reach this degree at 36 years of age is unbelievable!"

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Beams of savage thunder crashed down, crashing onto the spatial enchantments around Dragon Fang.

As a ray of thunder chopped apart a spatial enchantment, another new layer would appear around Dragon Fang's body

forming a completely balanced system.

Like this, Dragon Fang shouldered the arcs of thunder and climbed up towards the purple thunder dominion!

67,000 feet high was still 33,000 feet away from the summit of the Divine Seal Altar!

Here was where the thunder dominion was.

At this point, Dragon Fang could feel the terrifying energy contained with that purple thunder dominion.

"He's entering the thunder dominion!"

"67,000 feet, he's only 3000 feet away from the 70,000 foot record left behind by Empyrean Vast Universe's disciple. In other words, any one of Empyrean Vast Universe's disciples would be instantly defeated as soon as they entered the Thunder Dominion!"

The audience watched with unblinking eyes. Dragon Fang grit his teeth and broke into the thunder dominion!

As soon as he entered the thunder dominion, the power of thunder rushed towards him like an endless stream of time, seeming to pierce through space itself! Within this vast purple sea, any martial artist was nothing but a dinky boat drifting in the swelling waves, incomparably small, able to overturn at any moment! Purple light filled every inch of space. The rolling thunderclaps were deafening, endless. The double layered spatial enchantments around Dragon Fang rapidly melted away like ice underneath the noon sun!

Rumble rumble!

Like the apocalypse, everything in the world seemed as if it were being destroyed.

Dragon Fang's entire body was wreathed in flickering purple flames. As the baptism of thunder crashed onto him, it was impossible to imagine what kind of tribulation he was experiencing.

The spatial enchantments around him constantly shattered and reformed. Although Dragon Fang's restorative ability was inferior to Lin Ming's, it was still extremely amazing. Even though he was consuming energy at a rapid pace, he was still able to continue on.

68,000 feet! 69,000 feet!

He was only a thousand feet away from reaching the record left behind by Vast Void!

At this time, Dragon Fang's entire body was bulging with blue veins and all the blood vessels beneath his skin were visible in clear detail. It was no longer possible to see his eyes; one could only see brilliantly combusting purple flames!

"He's going to break the record!"

"Dragon Fang, you can do it!"

"Dragon Fang!"

"Dragon Fang!"

Many people cheered out for Dragon Fang. There were many young girls that screamed out his name!

The record was right in front of him. The Divine Seal Altar was a comprehensive test of one's cultivation and potential. But, in a situation where one's cultivation wasn't high enough to resist the heavenly tribulation, then that only left... one's potential!

As long as Dragon Fang could draw with this record, it would prove that his potential easily swept away every single disciple of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace.

If Dragon Fang, a middle Divine Sea realm martial artist, could climb up 70,000 feet on the 33rd step of the Divine Seal Altar, then he would create a legend!

Rumble rumble!

The heavenly tribulation became increasingly wild. Dragon Fang's skin began to crack as blood poured down from these wounds. There was even blood dripping from the corners of his lips!

However, he still steadily climbed up as before.

Finally, he had passed a 70,000 foot height and had broken Vast Void's record!

In that instant, the entire arena, the billions of spectators there, were all cheering out as loudly as they could!

This was a miracle wrought by Dragon Fang!

After reaching 70,000 feet, there was suddenly a drastic change in the thunder dominion. Within the thunder dominion, the endless thunder gathered together, forming savage vicious beasts!

Of these beasts, some seemed like massive pythons, some were enormous lizards, some were tigers, and there were even some like flood dragons. All of them clawed their way towards Dragon Fang!

"Heavens! What is that!?"

"Those are spirit bodies formed by the power of thunder, Thunder Souls! No... no, those are Thunder Sources!" Thunder Sources were energy life forms created by the essence of thunder. The Purple Lion Thunder Source that Lin Ming absorbed was also a Thunder Source.

In order for a Thunder Source to be born, it had to be at the center of countless coincidences for tens of millions or even hundreds of millions of years.

And now, on the 33rd step of the Divine Seal Altar, there were suddenly over 20 Thunder Sources!

All of these Thunder Sources hurtled towards Dragon Fang!

Each Thunder Source had the ability to kill an early Divine Sea powerhouse!

An ordinary Divine Sea martial artist would be instantly killed. Even a master would find them extremely difficult to deal with, much less in these endless purple thunder dominion.

Dragon Fang took out the Dragon Fang Blade from his mouth. Space rippled around the blade as he slashed out!

"Tremble, space!"

With this slash, all of the space around the Dragon Fang Blade began to vibrate at high speeds! A weapon that was vibrating at high speed was much sharper than normal. Moreover, what Dragon Fang did was cause space to tremble and not his weapon. Space was known as the sharpest weapon in the world!

Peng peng peng peng!

Four Thunder Sources were blocked by Dragon Fang!

But, the other Thunder Sources followed right after, Dragon Fang didn't have time to redraw his sword!

As Dragon Fang saw those numerous Thunder Sources rush towards him, in this critical moment, he shouted out –

"Mirror Image Avatar!"

Woosh woosh woosh woosh woosh woosh!

Seven figures flashed out from Dragon Fang. These spatial mirror image projections were what Dragon Fang used to defeat Bloodless Sword. It was able to allow him to divide into eight!

These seven mirror images all attacked, each one blocking three Thunder Sources, instantly stopping 21 of them. However, two final Thunder Sources evaded Dragon Fang's defenses, rapidly rushing towards his body!

Rumble rumble!

One Thunder Source shattered Dragon Fang's spatial enchantment, and the second Thunder Source solidly smashed into Dragon Fang's protective true essence.

An energy life form created by the power of thunder, just how terrifyingly strong were they? It was far more formidable than any previous thunderbolt!

Dragon Fang's protective true essence instantly exploded and the savage power of thunder crashed into his body!

The audience cried out in alarm. Some young girls that had a secret crush on Dragon Fang closed their eyes, too afraid to look.

But at this time, brilliant purple flames suddenly erupted, gushing out from Dragon Fang's body. These purple flames intertwined with the thunder light, casting the entire surrounding area in endless deep purple, shining and radiant, blinding to the eye!

Everyone subconsciously looked away before turning back.

"What happened!?"

"He crossed it!"

"He crossed it... but, his eye..."

"Dragon Fang overdrew his strength and received heavy damage to his eye. If this continues then he'll crawl at most to 80,000 feet or so."

At this time, on the Divine Seal Altar, the corner of Dragon Fang's right eye had torn open. The blood vessels had been ripped apart and blood was flowing out.

The purple flames in the right eye had nearly been extinguished.

Practicing the Three Lives Pupils gave one greatly increased self-recovery abilities of the eyes. If the eyes were wounded, they could quickly restore give enough time. But now, this injured eye meant that Dragon Fang wouldn't be able to continue for much longer.

"This is too horrifying. This is a killing formation of 27 Thunder Sources, and yet Dragon Fang was able to cross it. But, the price he paid was one of his eyes. He's already 77,000 feet high up; he has high hopes of reaching 80,000 feet."

In the skies above the Divine Seal Altar, Xiao Daochild was full of praise. He was well aware of just how terrifying the 27 Thunder Source killing formation was. At this time, Xiao Daochild's thoughts moved and he looked downwards. He saw that 10,000 feet behind Dragon Fang, Lin Ming had also climbed into the purple thunder dominion.

"Mm, Lin Ming has also climbed up to the level of heavenly tribulation. Great!"

## Chapter 1260 – Dragon Fang, Defeated

On the Divine Seal Altar's 33rd step, Dragon Fang could be said as having grabbed the attention from the entire world. As for Lin Ming, he climbed up much slower so there were far less people paying attention to him. In this situation, people would usually be looking towards the first place person.

Now, Lin Ming also neared the purple thunder dominion, causing many people to turn back to him.

"Lin Ming can actually crawl up this high!"

"Fierce! I thought that 50,000 feet was his limit, but I never imagined he would also reach the 67,000 foot height. I wonder just how long Lin Ming can withstand the 33,000 feet of the thunder dominion?"

"The 33,000 foot thunder dominion? Hehe, Lin Ming is only at the early Divine Sea realm; he might fall before he can fully climb into the thunder dominion. Don't forget, he has to withstand the attacks of heavenly tribulation as he approaches the thunder dominion."

"Lin Ming is definitely inferior to Dragon Fang. His talent is already heaven-defying if he can truly climb into the thunder dominion. But, it is impossible for him to go any further than that, let alone cross the 27 Thunder Source killing formation at 70,000 feet."

People didn't place many expectations on Lin Ming. After all, Lin Ming's cultivation was inferior to Dragon Fang's.

As the people were discussing, there was a sparkling explosive sound as a snake-like beam of thunder separated from the purple sea and hurtled towards Lin Ming.

"It's here! The first bolt of thunder!"

"Dragon Fang relied on his double layered spatial enchantment to block this. I wonder just how Lin Ming will defend against it this time! If he cannot block these arcs of thunder then he won't be able to enter into the 33,000 foot thunder dominion!"

Everyone's eyes widened, waiting to see what technique Lin Ming would use to deal with this onslaught! On the Divine Seal Altar, one's body had to withstand the Empyrean pressure so they were unable to fly. Wanting to avoid the attack of thunder was impossible, they could only defend against it!

But, wanting to defend against this crazy and maniacal thunder was easier said than done. In the audience, none of the young elites sitting there had the confidence to do so.

Lin Ming looked up. At this time, the bolt of thunder had separated from the purple sea, and that incomparably wild and violent energy was hurtling towards him!

Lin Ming's eyes sharpened. He opened the Gate of View that

functioned in defense and also revolved the power of the supreme dragon bone. At that same time, he revolved his true essence to the limit and allowed that purple thunder to crash into his body!

At this moment, the entire audience was dumbfounded!

"He's forcefully resisting the thunder tribulation!?"

"He's too crazy! How can he withstand that and still live!?"

Lin Ming wasn't Dragon Fang, who had spatial barriers set up around him to protect his body. Just the spatial enchantments were enough to block the majority of the attacks aimed at Dragon Fang. But Lin Ming used his protective true essence to do so, so the impact he had to withstand was countless times greater.

Bang!

As thunder washed over his body, Lin Ming suddenly shook. His protective true essence withstood half of the power of thunder before directly bursting apart. The power of thunder flushed into Lin Ming's meridians where 90% of it was absorbed by the Heretical God Seedling.

As for the remaining power of thunder, it fizzled away within Lin Ming's meridians. Lin Ming's meridians had been tempered with the power of thunder multiple times in his life; this power of thunder simply couldn't affect his body at all.

His body only trembled for the briefest moment before he continued climbing upwards.

"This is... am I seeing things?!"

"It's over like that? Did that bolt of thunder really hit Lin Ming or did it veer away?"

Many martial artists glanced at each other in confusion, a bit bewildered. How could Lin Ming possibly resist this thunder tribulation in such a relaxed manner? After being struck by the thunder tribulation, his body only shook for a brief moment before he continued to climb upwards as if nothing had happened at all! This was far too abnormal!

They all suspected that they were seeing something, but as more bolts of thunder struck Lin Ming, his body shook several times before he continued upwards, still unaffected as before.

"The hell!?"

"This is too forceful!"

The entire audience was shocked. At this point in time, although they didn't think that Lin Ming had completely exhausted himself like a lamp without oil, he should also have been nearing his limit. None of them thought he would be able to resist this thunder tribulation so easily. But, what they didn't know was that within Lin Ming's inner world, the Heretical God Seedling there had crossed Ninefall and absorbed the power of heavenly tribulation.

That had been true heavenly tribulation – a tribulation of metal, wood, water, fire, earth, thunder, wind, yin, and yang. Nine different tribulations gathered as one, representing nine different source energies of the universe, uniting together to represent the Heavenly Dao!

Disregarding the annihilating strength of heavenly tribulation, just in terms of quality, the heavenly tribulation that Lin Ming crossed during his Ninefall was on a much higher level than this thunder dominion thunder tribulation on the Divine Seal Altar. After all, this Divine Seal Altar was only a replica created by Empyrean Vast Universe relying on a fragment of the ancient Divine Seal Altar's artifact spirit. The inherent Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens within was extremely pale and incomplete.

"What method did Lin Ming use? It's really unbelievable. All of these geniuses have endless amounts of methods that can leave one startled."

"He might be using some rare treasure. I don't believe that an early Divine Sea martial artist can use his body alone to resist thunder tribulation. He definitely has some tricky method that he is using. After this he will have to enter the purple sea and we'll see whether or not he can reach 70,000 feet. Once he reaches that height, he will have to withstand the combined attacks of 27 Thunder sources. At that time, any tricks he uses will be meaningless."

As everyone was speaking, Lin Ming officially entered the 33,000 foot thunder dominion!

Rumble rumble!

The sound of thunder shook the heavens, piercing through the ears!

Within this world, there was nothing but boundless purple all around. Lin Ming was completely submerged within this purple thunder dominion!

"Thunder dominion... this is similar to the skies above the Sea of Miracles' 8000 Miles Black Swamp. I wonder just what this heavenly tribulation is. If it's simply limited to thunder tribulation, then that is nothing at all to me."

A blazing thunder light filled the field of his vision. But, Lin Ming ignored all of this and continued climbing straight up the cliffs!

Chi chi chi!

An endless waterfall of thunder baptized Lin Ming's body. Within Lin Ming's inner world, within his meridians, everything was flooded with thunder!

"This brat, how is he doing this? Does have a thunder spirit

body? Or perhaps he has a Thunder Laws-based transcendent divine might?"

Within Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, Empyrean Vast Universe had a startled expression. Lin Ming's performance so far had exceeded his expectations.

However, he immediately shot down these guesses.

"No, that's wrong. The power of thunder tribulation represents the will of the Heavenly Dao. It is fundamentally different from ordinary elemental lightning. No matter how wonderful a thunder-attribute cultivation method he practiced, it is impossible for him to absorb thunder tribulation to use for himself. That completely violates all common sense."

Empyrean Vast Universe muttered. No matter how he thought about it, he couldn't see just how Lin Ming accomplished what he did.

Even Empyrean Vast Universe was unable to think that Lin Ming had crossed heavenly tribulation. Moreover, the thunder tribulation from a 33 Layered Heavens Ninefall was beyond rare, ever since the most ancient of times.

Empyrean Vast Universe hadn't crossed a 33 Layered Heavens Ninefall, thus he simply didn't know what sort of change would happen in a Ninefall of that level.

And at this time, Dragon Fang had already climbed 80,000 feet up the Divine Seal Altar. He had broken past the boundary of 80,000 feet!

Just how exaggerated a result was climbing up 80,000 feet on the Divine Seal Altar's 33rd step. Even Empyrean Vast Universe had to praise such an achievement.

"The successor of Three Lives Old Man is truly fierce. He is far more formidable and talented than all the disciples I have received in my millions of years of life! In terms of potential alone, I fear that even if he can't compare with Frost Dream, he isn't too far off."

Empyrean Vast Universe looked at Empyrean Divine Dream. From the meaning of his words, it was clear he believed that Dragon Fang's talent was worse than Frost Dream's!

Frost Dream was the successor to Empyrean Divine Dream and also the current Saintess of Divine Dream Heavenly Palace. In the future there was an extremely high chance she would become an Empyrean!

Three Lives Old Man and Empyrean Divine Dream were characters of two completely different eras. When Empyrean Divine Dream's strength grew and she arrived at the peak of the Divine Realm, Three Lives Old Man was already far too old. Thus, the two of them had never dueled to decide who was stronger and who was weaker.

But in Empyrean Vast Universe's eyes, Empyrean Divine Dream was an unfathomable existence. He even suspected that she was far more formidable than Three Lives Old Man had been in his prime.

And Empyrean Divine Dream's disciple, Fairy Maiden Frost Dream, was also immeasurably deep!

As Empyrean Vast Universe was thinking, at this moment, 80,000 feet up on the Divine Seal Altar's 33rd step, countless Law runes began to shimmer into existence around Dragon Fang.

These multi-colored runes were different from the Laws that currently existed in the Divine Realm. No one was able to discern what they meant. After these Law runes appeared, they gathered together, forming stone tablets!

"These are... tablets condensed from the Laws!"

Everyone watched with shock and amazement as 80,000 feet up, the Law runes gathered together, forming 33 Law stone tablets!

Since ancient times, countless supreme elders of the Divine Realm, before their death, would spend a great deal of time and energy to carve their life's comprehension of Law Concepts onto these stone tablets, forming totem tablets for their descendants to meditate on.

And now, the Great Dao in the heavens had gathered into 33 Dao tablets. This left everyone panic-stricken. If the world Laws

formed Dao tablets, then wouldn't these be tablets on the same level as chaos stones?

After climbing this far up the Divine Altar's 33rd step, it was no longer only thunder tribulation, but Law tablets formed from runes of the heavens and earth. One would be directly bombarded by these tablets!

On the Divine Seal Altar, Dragon Fang watched as these 33 Dao tablets formed. He extracted the Dragon Fang Blade once more. His right hand was already stained red with blood, and trickles of blood flowed down the edge of the Dragon Fang Blade. The icy cold reflection and the crimson shine were gorgeous beyond compare!

He had lost vision in his right eye. But, his left eye still blazed with purple flames as brightly as before!

"33 Dao tablets! Even if I must be stopped here, I will fight with everything I have!"

At this time, Dragon Fang had already consumed over 60% of his true essence, but his fighting spirit had not dimmed in the least!

Woosh!

The first Dao tablet shot towards Dragon Fang!

This was a blood red Dao tablet. Dragon Fang thrust out his sword, "Space-time Vorpal Vibration Sword!"

Fusing the vibrating power of space into his sword, Dragon Fang's sword pierced through the tablet, causing the tablet to explode. Dragon Fang's body shook, his hand cracking even as he spat out a mouthful of blood!

"So strong!"

All of the blood vitality within Dragon Fang's body tumbled over. In that strike just now, he had managed to block it but he still received an internal injury.

And at this time, the other 32 Dao tablets began to rush at him.

Dragon Fang's pupils shrank. "Mirror Image Avatar!"

Dragon Fang divided into eight: one true self, seven avatars. Every avatar attacked a Dao tablet, crashing into them and being annihilated together!

However, there were still over 20 Dao tablets left!

"A Sword to Shatter the Void!"

Dragon Fang grit his teeth and slashed out with his sword once more. At once, three Dao tablets were cut in half. But, he was unable to resist the remaining Dao tablets. They all struck his body! Rumble rumble!

The Dao tablets exploded. Dragon Fang's protective true essence exploded, his chest collapsed, and he wildly vomited blood.

In that final moment, the gray-clothed old man watching from deep within the Divine Seal Altar finally moved, rescuing the nearly unconscious Dragon Fang.

Thus, Dragon Fang was defeated!

## Chapter 1261 – Lin Ming's Heavenly Tribulation

"Dragon Fang was defeated. It really is impossible for a Divine Sea martial artist to climb up this Divine Seal Altar that Empyrean Vast Universe created!"

"Even Dragon Fang was defeated, but he was able to crawl up 80,000 feet. That beats the top record of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, it's amazing!"

As the billions of people in the audience saw Dragon Fang wrapped in energy and slowly brought down from the Divine Seal Altar, all of them were shocked. This was truly a rare semifinals seen once every million years! To witness an unrivalled genius climb up the Divine Seal Altar was a truly unique experience. To the young geniuses present, this experience could broaden their world and even affect their future achievements to a certain extent.

"We still fall far too short."

"There is no limit in this universe. There is always a higher mountain and a stronger person. I originally thought Bloodless Sword and Nether Limitless were fierce, but I never imagined that they would be nothing compared to Dragon Fang."

"We have to work harder. After all, Dragon Fang and Lin Ming's backgrounds aren't that outstanding!"

None of them knew that in truth, Dragon Fang was the successor of an Empyrean.

"Don't be so hasty in your assumptions. It's possible that Dragon Fang has an extremely strong master behind him that we cannot understand. As for that Lin Ming, I really have no idea what sort of heaven-defying lucky chances he has experienced. It is impossible for a genius to accidentally grow to this level."

As everyone was speaking, their eyes naturally gathered onto Lin Ming.

Now, on the entire Divine Seal Altar, there was only Lin Ming left.

Lin Ming was now 68,000 feet high. He had just entered the thunder dominion and would have to experience two great tribulations before reaching the 80,000 foot height that Dragon Fang had climbed to.

"It's already a surprise that Lin Ming can arrive at this height!"

"No kidding. Out of all the geniuses on the Divine Seal Altar, his cultivation was the lowest. I never imagined he would be the one to last the longest, but he is still worse than Dragon Fang. Perhaps the Thunder Source killing formation at 70,000 feet will end his journey!"

In everyone's eyes, although Lin Ming was inferior to Dragon Fang, he was also an extreme genius. He was a character with unlimited future prospects.

Billions of people watched Lin Ming. His speed wasn't fast, but every step he took was steady.

Endless waves of thunder crashed onto Lin Ming, baptizing him in reckless streams of electricity. Even from afar, this was still a creepy and heart-stopping scene.

The numerous young elites present found this hard to imagine. If they were placed in that thunder dominion, they knew what fate they would suffer.

69,000 feet.

69,500 feet.

70,000 feet!

Lin Ming had finally climbed up to the great tribulation of Thunder Sources.

A great tribulation of 27 Thunder Sources; even Dragon Fang hadn't been able to completely withstand it. He had to completely overdraw his strength and even then he has lost his right eye. This has caused Dragon Fang's strength to greatly drop, and the consequence of this was his immediate defeat at 80,000 feet!

"A great tribulation of 27 Thunder Sources! Before, these Thunder Sources were all dispersed by Dragon Fang. Will Lin Ming still encounter them?"

"I have no idea. If Lin Ming can avoid this tribulation of Thunder Sources, then that will be his luck!"

"If so, then Lin Ming's results will be much better on the 33rd step."

Although it was said that Thunder Sources and Fire Elementals were nearly impossible to annihilate, once they were scattered they still required some time to reform. Everyone was guessing that Lin Ming would take advantage of this brief period to bypass the test at 70,000 feet.

As everyone was thinking this, there were suddenly loud rumbling sounds echoing from the purple sea above the Divine Seal Altar's 33rd step. An infinite power of thunder gathered, forming numerous phantom figures!

These phantoms had the appearances of all sorts of strange and unusual vicious beasts; they were the 27 Thunder Sources!

"They're here! The great tribulation of Thunder Sources! Moreover, they haven't weakened even a bit from Dragon Fang's time! The Divine Seal Altar isn't ordinary at all. One cannot rely on any type of opportunistic trick to climb past it."

"Let's see how Lin Ming will cross this!"

When Dragon Fang had faced the tribulation of 27 Thunder Sources, he had used his true body to destroy several Thunder Sources and then released seven mirror image avatars to destroy 21 more Thunder Sources. The remaining Thunder Sources had been forcefully withstood using his spatial enchantments.

In order to cross that tribulation of 27 Thunder Sources, Dragon Fang had used every method at his disposal. In the end he had paid with the price of his right eye.

As for Lin Ming, his comprehensions of the Space Laws wasn't at the point where he could form mirror image avatars. In this situation, how could he rely on just his true self to withstand the simultaneous attack of 27 Thunder Sources?

The audience watched with eyes wide open. The disciples of the Ancient Phoenix Clan all held their breath, their hearts catching in their throats. Even Xiao Daochild was at full alert, ready to rescue Lin Ming at any moment so that he wouldn't be severely injured or even killed by those Thunder Sources. If an extreme genius like him died while climbing up the Divine Seal Altar, then his Vast Universe Heavenly Palace would become the joke of the entire Divine Realm.

Xiao Daochild had even specially prepared a temporary time-stop technique. In this critical moment where everything would happen nearly instantly, only this temporary time-stop would earn enough time for Xiao Daochild to save Lin Ming.

Rumble rumble rumble!

Thunder howled, the purple sea tumbled about. 27 Thunder Sources rushed towards Lin Ming!

On the Divine Seal Altar, as soon as Lin Ming saw these 27 Thunder Sources form, he circulated all the true essence in his body. The energy within his inner world surged!

Before this, he had seen how Dragon Fang crossed this tribulation of Thunder Sources, so he had an approximate grasp of this situation.

These Thunder Sources had all received the blessing and will of the Heavenly Dao. They were no longer ordinary Thunder Sources, but heavenly tribulations that stood above the elemental Thunder Laws, standing on a similar level to the Heavenly Dao Laws.

It was impossible for any thunder-attribute cultivation method to control this power of heavenly tribulation.

But, Lin Ming was the exception.

"It's here!"

Lin Ming raised his right hand and the Phoenix Blood Spear

jumped into his grasp. The endless sea of purple was reflected in his bright eyes! This was a world of incomparably blazing thunder!

"Heretical God Force - open to the limit!"

Lin Ming shouted out loud, and the power of thunder surged outwards from the Heretical God Seedling in his inner world. This power of thunder originated from his Ninefall heavenly tribulation's thunder tribulation. It was of an even higher quality than the purple Thunder Sources above the Divine Sea Altar!

"What!?"

"He's also forcefully withstanding this!?"

As everyone saw Lin Ming wield a spear as he was about to collide with the 27 Thunder Sources, all of them were shocked speechless.

Even Empyrean Vast Universe and Xiao Daochild were dumbstruck. They had originally thought it was strange enough that Lin Ming had resisted thunder tribulation the way he had, but now he was forcefully withstanding these 27 Thunder Sources!

If this terrifying energy exploded at a close distance, then even a top master would turn to ash!

This was madness!

In the instant that those 27 Thunder Sources touched the Phoenix Blood Spear, behind Lin Ming, a great divine tree began to rapidly grow!

Infinite branches and leaves spread out, crazily absorbing the power of thunder. The crown of the tree towered high, overshadowing all!

In just a moment, the phantom of a divine tree tens of thousands of feet high took root on the Divine Seal Altar, like a pillar that held up the heavens!

All around the divine tree, the inexhaustible power of thunder was controlled by it, rushing towards it like a tide! In that moment, a purple light seemed to swallow up the skies and the earth, leaving this single color shining out in the world.

"Heavens! What is that!?"

Many people cried out in shock and awe. As they thought that Lin Ming was about to be defeated, a divine tree had appeared, splitting the heavens and earth, demanding the worship and obedience of all thunder!

"A world phenomenon! What sort of world phenomenon is that?!"

This reversal was too surprising! Compared to when Dragon Fang used his seven mirror image avatars and spatial enchantments to

block the Thunder Sources, this was thousands of times more shocking!

Of course, even if Lin Ming had summoned the phantom of the Heretical God Tree to absorb a massive amount of the thunder tribulation, the baptism of Thunder Sources that his body had to withstand was beyond extraordinary!

A terrifying energy flooded throughout Lin Ming's organs, his meridians, his blood vessels, swelling up like a tide of rampaging horses, permeating every inch of his body.

In that moment, Lin Ming's skin ruptured and countless blood vessels broke on his body. His clothing was stained with blood and he was left with a horrible appearance.

Although his appearance was in tatters and he had suffered great losses, Lin Ming's momentum had reached its highest peak!

Suddenly, energy erupted from Lin Ming's body. The power of blood burst out from him like a raging inferno, impacting through the skies. From afar, the audience could see that Lin Ming's life force was like an inexhaustible torch, burning to the ends of time, causing them to avert their eyes from this dazzling brilliance!

"Heavens! Is he even human!?"

"He was directly struck by thunder and there isn't even a single unmarred point on his body. But even so, not only did he not fold, he instead erupted with an even greater aura than before. He is simply like an immortal phoenix. A phoenix can be reborn through bathing in a sea of fire, but Lin Ming's potential erupted in a sea of thunder."

No one knew that at this moment, deep within Lin Ming's inner world, an earth-shaking and heaven-shifting change was occurring. After the Heretical God Seedling absorbed a massive amount of heavenly tribulation, it began to undergo a new round of evolution!

The Heretical God Seedling that originally only had several leaves began to grow at a visible speed. The young and lush branches grew longer and longer, producing different leaves that all looked different. Some resembled small tripods, some resembled vicious beasts, some resembled swords, and all sorts of other shapes. The twisting and vibrant roots grew longer and longer, digging deep into the foundation of Lin Ming's inner world. At this moment, the Heretical God Tree had truly taken root!

If someone were to enter Lin Ming's inner world now, they would see this young and vibrant tree. Although it was only the height of a child, its branches and leaves were sturdy, filled with energy and vitality.

Lin Ming was aware that even though this young tree looked common and humble, in the future, it would one day grow into a 100,000 foot divine tree, becoming a true incarnation of thunder and flame.

The moment that the Heretical God Tree's evolution was completed, Lin Ming's eyes flashed open. All around him, the Thunder Laws began to distort, faintly gathering onto him.

For a time, Lin Ming's aura surged upwards, climbing and climbing until it reached unprecedented heights!

As the billions of people saw Lin Ming, all of them were left speechless. Even the presider of this competition, Xiao Daochild, was left utterly dumbfounded. Although he had prepared a timestop spell in his hands, he hadn't needed to use it at all.

This was far too abnormal.

Dragon Fang had used all of his techniques, using layers upon layers of abilities to just barely cross the tribulation of 27 Thunder Sources. Even so, during that process he had lost an eye and the majority of his strength.

As for Lin Ming, he had directly withstood the tribulation of 27 Thunder Sources!

Even using this crazy method he had successfully crossed the tribulation of Thunder Sources. Moreover, although his body was bathed in blood after crossing this tribulation, his aura hadn't diminished in the least. Instead, it rose and rose, his blood vitality and daring fighting spirit soaring to the heavens.

Just how was this possible!?

"Could Lin Ming have been using that thunder tribulation to temper his body? If he really was, then he's simply insane!"

"That might be what happened, otherwise how could it be explained that he became even stronger? I can't imagine just how he trained his mortal body!"

Everyone couldn't help but be horrified. Lin Ming's flesh and blood body was too terrifying. If an ordinary martial artist were struck by such thunder, they would have turned to ash. But as for Lin Ming, he used this thunder to temper himself.

### Chapter 1262 – Slaughter of the Dao Tablets

To use heavenly tribulation to temper the body, that was simply unimaginable!

Heavenly tribulation was originally the power of heavenly retribution, able to annihilate all of existence. Even using various means to block it wouldn't be enough, much less directly withstanding it with the body.

For instance, take Dragon Fang. Dragon Fang was already a genius at the limits of potential. But, let alone tempering his body with heavenly tribulation, just three or four explosive strikes by the Thunder Sources would have shattered his spatial enchantments.

It was also because of this reason that many people thought it was impossible for Lin Ming to be so abnormal. Moreover, the performance that Dragon Fang had displayed so far had surpassed Lin Ming's. Taking a step back, even if Dragon Fang was inferior to Lin Ming, the difference couldn't be that great.

So, how could one direct the heavenly tribulation to temper their body whilst the other was beaten up so ruthlessly?

"I don't think this is Lin Ming's own ability. Dragon Fang climbed up higher than Lin Ming, and he also climbed up in a much calmer fashion. But, upon entering the 33,000 foot thunder dominion and then encountering the Thunder Sources, Dragon Fang was suddenly inferior to Lin Ming. I think this is because Lin

Ming must have some special type of shield or rare treasure that can absorb thunder!"

In the crowd, many people agreed with this view.

The timeless history of the Divine Realm was untraceable. Since ancient times, there were countless heaven-defying characters that had refined powerful treasures. It was possible that there were those capable of shielding against the thunder tribulation atop the Divine Seal Altar.

"Yes, that's also what I am suspecting. Lin Ming resisted those 27 Thunder Sources far too easily, as if his body wasn't attacked by thunder at all. Moreover, he cultivated the Thunder and Fire Laws from the start, so it wouldn't be strange if he had some rare thunder-attribute treasure."

"Treasure is a part of one's strength but it is still an external force. If Lin Ming were to arrive at this step using a treasure, then even though that's wonderful of him, it cannot be considered a miracle."

"If it's like that then it's only Lin Ming's luck that is better. The Divine Seal Altar's test just happens to suit him."

"Heh, luck is also part of one's strength. Dragon Fang's luck is just far too poor."

As everyone was speaking, this opinion soon spread through the

arena. Everyone could find this more acceptable if Lin Ming had some amazing treasure.

And at this time, Lin Ming had already crawled up another 1000 feet, nearing the 80,000 foot mark!

From 70,000 to 80,000 feet, the purple sea became even wilder and more violent. Thick arcs of thunder howled through the world like purple dragons. Thunder split the skies, revealing an endless and dangerous energy.

At this time, Lin Ming's entire body was wrapped in thunder. From his head to his toes, he displayed the endless glory of thunder!

Lin Ming's state seemed to confirm everyone's guesses. Otherwise, how could he turn a blind eye to so much thunder?

"This boy! Just how many secrets does he have on him?"

In Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, Empyrean Vast Universe was muttering to himself. Upon discovering that Lin Ming was able to perceive the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens, Empyrean Vast Universe was sure that there was some secret on Lin Ming's body, otherwise it was impossible for him to comprehend this sort of Concept.

And now, Lin Ming had broken through the 27 Thunder Source killing formation with an unstoppable momentum, even absorbing

a portion of those Thunder Sources' strength to use for himself. That had left Empyrean Vast Universe completely speechless. The power of heavenly tribulation was completely different from the power of ordinary elemental thunder, so how could Lin Ming refine it?

Suddenly, from his side, Empyrean Divine Dream quietly spoke. "Vast Universe, you seem to believe that Lin Ming had found some heaven-defying treasure, or perhaps he stumbled into some lucky chance, relying on some external force to advance to this point."

"Didn't he?" Empyrean Vast Universe turned to look at the white-clothed woman beside him. He didn't think that a Divine Sea martial artist could rely on their strength alone to reach such a boundary.

As for strange treasures, there were all kinds. The Divine Realm was too broad and boundless and had existed for far too long. It was normal for there to be treasures that Empyrean Vast Universe wouldn't be able to sense. Just speaking of the Magic Cube alone, there were only several people in the entire Divine Realm that knew of it. The Ancient Elysium Seal's artifact spirit also knew of it, but the only reason that it had discovered the Magic Cube within Lin Ming's body was because Lin Ming had displayed it when the artifact spirit was trying to destroy him.

The white-clothed woman faintly smiled. "Lucky chances, treasures, these are things that Lin Ming has in abundance. And as you think, they are definitely heaven-shaking. But, the reason he can absorb the power of heavenly tribulation and use it for himself isn't necessarily because he is relying on some external force, but

due to his own abilities..."

"Own abilities?" Empyrean Vast Universe knit his eyebrows together. "A thunder-attribute cultivation method on the level of a transcendent divine might can only stand on par with thunder tribulation in terms of the Laws, so even that can't truly utilize thunder tribulation. Lin Ming is only at the early Divine Sea realm, but you think he used his own strength to refine that heavenly tribulation?"

Empyrean Vast Universe couldn't think of any way this was possible. But then Empyrean Divine Dream said, "If Lin Ming were to have experienced heavenly tribulation himself... then from that basis, Lin Ming would be considered as having surpassed the Heavenly Dao Laws. If that is true, then if this were to be coordinated with a supernatural power of the thunder attribute, then there might be that possibility..."

As Empyrean Divine Dream spoke, Empyrean Vast Universe was shocked.

"Experienced heavenly tribulation!? You think he somehow managed to galvanize heavenly tribulation at the Divine Sea realm? How is that even possible?"

Heavenly tribulation was the punishment of the Heavenly Dao. When there was something that tried to surpass the constraints of the Heavenly Dao, the Heavenly Dao would summon heavenly tribulation against that existence in order to exterminate it.

Up to this point, Empyrean Vast Universe had withstood three heavenly tribulations.

The first time was when he had become an Empyrean. His first time experiencing heavenly tribulation had also been the most terrifying time.

The second and third times had been brought down when Empyrean Vast Universe created an Empyrean spirit treasure. The treasure itself had to withstand heavenly tribulation, not Empyrean Vast Universe.

For the first of the two treasure heavenly tribulations, because the quality of that treasure was insufficient, it had been destroyed and failed to come to completion. The second time the treasure was successfully refined, and the finished product of that had been the current Divine Seal Altar replica.

Besides creating an Empyrean spirit treasure, composing a transcendent divine might would also summon heavenly tribulation. Empyrean Vast Universe's transcendent divine might was only half complete, thus it wasn't yet able to summon heavenly tribulation.

As the saying went, the heavens would never seal off all roads. Heavenly tribulation always allowed a chance for survival, no matter how slim it was. Once one crossed heavenly tribulation, the benefits were tremendous!

There were many martial arts geniuses whose strength far

surpassed those at their level, many with a Holy Lord or World King cultivation, who thought to arouse heavenly tribulation to temper their bodies and use this method to surpass the Heavenly Dao. But, they did not have the ability to offend the Heavenly Dao. So how could Lin Ming, who was only at the early Divine Sea realm, possibly accomplish something like that?

Empyrean Vast Universe felt that this was unimaginable. Even a child God Beast, equal to a human with a Divine Sea cultivation, would not be able to quicken heavenly tribulation.

Empyrean Divine Dream didn't speak further. Instead, she silently watched as Lin Ming continued climbing up the Divine Seal Altar.

Empyrean Vast Universe also remained silent. He was well aware that if Divine Dream were to say something, she naturally had faith in her own words.

If all of this was true, then that youth known as Lin Ming was far too terrifying. His potential would be far superior to Dragon Fang's, someone who had successfully cultivated the Three Lives Pupils.

At this time, the unconscious Dragon Fang finally woke up. He had been directly sent into a spirit ship from Vast Universe Heavenly Palace. Through the spirit ship's portholes, he had a direct view of the competition. Moreover, because he had a superior position and view, he could see everything much more clearly than the audience did.

He immediately spotted Lin Ming.

"This height is..."

Dragon Fang took a deep breath. He original believed that with his own strength, if he were to fight Lin Ming, there was an extremely high chance that he would win. But now, Lin Ming had actually crawled 77,000 feet up the 33rd step, only 3000 feet from his record.

And by the time Dragon Fang had reached that height, he had consumed over half his true essence and his bodily condition had been at its worst.

In contrast, Lin Ming's entire body sparkled with sheets of thunder, as if his body had become liquid lightning. His blood vitality soared to the heavens, far stronger than his own.

"How is he doing this?"

Dragon Fang was confused and consternated. Lin Ming's strength should be less than his own, and he also didn't have the Three Lives Pupils.

When Lin Ming climbed up the Divine Seal Altar, the method he used was far more difficult than the method Dragon Fang had used. He climbed with far less ease than Dragon Fang.

And now, by the time Lin Ming climbed where he was, he was in his greatest state and had nearly reached the area where Dragon Fang had failed.

Dragon Fang, no matter how hard he thought, couldn't figure out just what was happening.

"I wasn't able to clearly see how you crossed that Thunder Source tribulation at 70,000 feet, but once you encounter the tribulation of Dao tablets at 80,000 feet, I will take a good look at just how you cross that."

With things having arrived at this point, Dragon Fang believed that Lin Ming could reach 80,000 feet.

Time slowly passed. Lin Ming's body roared, explosive crackling sounds coming from every joint in his body. Even his soul was flooded with an endless power of thunder.

And at this time, Lin Ming finally reached the 80,000 foot height. Once he crossed this height, he would have to resist the bombardment of 33 Dao tablets!

The 33 tablets were no longer just the power of thunder, but formed from the world Laws. They represented the will of the Heavenly Dao and were far more formidable than those Thunder Sources from before.

When Dragon Fang formed his spatial mirror images, each one

was able to cut down three Thunder Sources. But against these Dao tablets, his spatial mirror images were only able to cut down one. The disparity between them could be imagined.

The audience watched everything with bated breath.

"80,000 feet! He finally reached 80,000 feet!"

"Hehe, I've been waiting for this moment. Lin Ming will soon have to withstand the tribulation of those 33 Dao tablets. Before, I suspected that Lin Ming was using some sort of special thunderattribute treasure to block those Thunder Sources. If this is so, then now that he is facing these 33 tablets he will have to reveal his true strength."

"It's suspicious but the truth. Besides that, there is no other possible explanation. Lin Ming is strong, but his strength absolutely cannot reach such a degree. Now, the 33 Dao tablet tribulation he must withstand is different from the power of thunder. These Dao tablets are truly formed from the Laws themselves. If Lin Ming has any treasure, that treasure will be useless from now on. It will be impossible for him to pull any more tricks."

As everyone spoke, at this time, countless Law runes began to appear around Lin Ming. These Law runes had multi-hued colors, each color representing different Laws. Moreover, the strangest thing was that these Laws were immensely different from the Laws currently existing in the Divine Realm.

Lin Ming looked at those ever-changing Law runes around him, a thoughtful look on his face. "These Law runes, they each represent the Laws of the 33 Layered Heavens. Among these are Laws of the essence gathering system, Laws from the body transformation technique, and even Laws from the Divine Dream Law... this could be called all-encompassing!"

Lin Ming still didn't understand what the 33 Layered Heavens were. But now, he had an extremely faint idea. The 33 Layered Heavens represented every single energy system in the universe, and also the fusion of every martial path's Great Dao!

If so, then only by perceiving the 33 Layered Heavens would he be able to walk down his road of martial arts and reach the peak!

## Chapter 1263 – Three Essences Gathered as One

Colorful Law runes gathered together, condensing into 33 Dao tablets.

Each of these Dao tablets revolved within a brilliant divine light, exuding a vast and ancient aura!

As these Dao tablets appeared, even the sea of thunder hid away.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The tablets struck each other, resonating through the world like a divine bell.

This titanic sound struck the minds of everyone present, causing their heartbeat to accelerate.

The great tribulation of Dao tablets; this was where Dragon Fang had suffered defeat.

Everyone thought that this step would also be where Lin Ming was defeated.

In truth, the audience's guess that Lin Ming had some thunderattribute protective treasure, although wrong, was correct in a sense. Lin Ming did have an extraordinary resistance to heavenly tribulation of the Thunder Laws. Their speculations were wrong, but the result was more or less the same.

Now that there was no longer thunder heavenly tribulation, it had truly become a great test to Lin Ming.

Everyone, including Dragon Fang, looked up at Lin Ming. It was impossible for him to play any tricks here.

Woosh!

33 Dao tablets hurtled towards Lin Ming!

Lin Ming grasped the Phoenix Blood Spear. In this moment, he opened all seven of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates. Within Lin Ming's inner world, the Heretical God Tree erupted with a tide of energy. All of this energy came from the thunder tribulation he had absorbed!

"Thunder tribulation!"

Lin Ming thrust out his spear! The wild and frantic power of thunder tribulation struck the 33 Dao tablets, forming a net of electricity around them! As the 33 Dao tablets were struck by the thunder tribulation, although they didn't explode, their speed rapidly dropped and their light dimmed down!

"Mm? He can absorb thunder tribulation and use it to counterattack the Dao tablets?"

Xiao Daochild was floating not too far away from Lin Ming and he was able to see all of this in clear detail. In his opinion, this was nearly impossible. Even the entire audience was stunned. Lin Ming's attack had exceeded all their expectations; he was even able to use heavenly tribulation!?

There was no time to think. Suddenly, there was a change in the formation of the 33 Dao tablets. With three Dao tablets as the center, the other 30 Dao tablets encircled them, each of their positions containing innumerable mysteries. This was actually a great array formation!

"Heavens, the 33 Dao tablets formed an array formation!"

"How terrifying, this is something that not even Dragon Fang experienced! The scattered attacks of these Dao tablets are already so fierce, what will happen once they form a grand array formation!?"

After forming the great array formation, even if it was the most basic variety, their striking power would at least double. Much less, one didn't need to be a genius to know that the stone tablets of the Divine Altar's 33rd step symbolized the might of heavenly tribulation. Just how high did the Laws of heavenly tribulation exist at? Could the average person even begin to understand them?

A great array formation naturally formed by the Heavenly Dao Laws would have an incomparable degree of exquisiteness and strength. If these 33 Dao tablets shot down like this, their might would reach ridiculously terrifying levels!

"Lin Ming's luck is too bad. He wasn't able to crush a Dao tablet at the start, much less now that they have formed an array formation. If he has an accident during this Dao tablet tribulation then even his life might be in danger!"

"This grand array formation contains infinite mysteries and secrets. I suspect that even a middle Divine Lord powerhouse wouldn't be able to live through it!"

An old man with a half-step World King cultivation said. This old man was an array formation grandmaster. As an array master, he was well aware of just how terrifying this 33 Dao tablet array formation was!

"What? Isn't that just too exaggerated!? Then who could ever mount the Divine Seal Altar!?"

Just what sort of concept was a middle Divine Lord powerhouse? No matter how heaven-defying Lin Ming was, he was still only an early Divine Sea martial artist. In terms of strength, he could battle a late Divine Transformation powerhouse. But, if he were to run into a Divine Lord martial artist he would absolutely lose.

Now, facing these 33 Dao tablets that not even a Divine Lord powerhouse could resist, the pressure could be imagined. It was an attack that absolutely could not be blocked. This level of difficulty had surpassed the boundary of the Divine Sea.

"Won't Senior Xiao Daochild stop the competition!?"

"Yah! Senior-apprentice Brother Lin is already in the top two of the semifinals. There is no longer the need for him to take any more risks!"

The Ancient Phoenix Clan disciples were all worried. Even Huo Violentstone had sweat dripping down his forehead as he steadily looked on at the Divine Seal Altar.

Qin Xingxuan's complexion was pale, and her beautiful apricot eyes were filled with tears.

Huo Violentstone clenched his teeth, saying, "This is no longer a question of ranking. Lin Ming wants to withstand this heavenly tribulation and challenge his limits on the Divine Seal Altar!"

Huo Violentstone could feel Lin Ming's blazing fighting spirit. It was impossible to stop him. He could only hope that Xiao Daochild would protect Lin Ming at the end.

At this time, even the usually calm and leisurely Xiao Daochild was panicking. If Lin Ming truly chose to collide with these Dao tablets, then the eruption of energy in that moment might directly kill Lin Ming. Even if Xiao Daochild were to act then, even if he were to temporarily stop time, he still wouldn't make it!

But he still couldn't end the competition early and save Lin Ming just because he was worried. Thus, he had no choice but to call upon the artifact spirit of the Divine Seal Altar. Otherwise, if an unrivalled genius like Lin Ming were to die here, let alone his Vast Universe Heavenly Palace becoming a joke, that would be an unbelievably great loss to the Divine Realm's martial world.

That was a charge that Xiao Daochild could not carry.

"Don't move - leave everything to me!"

The Divine Seal Altar's artifact spirit replied. At this time, the gray-clothed old man's concentration and eyes were completely honed in on Lin Ming, on guard against all dangers in this grave situation.

The heavenly tribulation atop the Divine Seal Altar could not be controlled. This was the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens inherently contained within the Divine Seal Altar. If one wished to conquer the Divine Seal Altar and mount the top, they naturally had to withstand this heavenly tribulation.

In Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, Empyrean Vast Universe chuckled as he saw Xiao Daochild and the gray-clothed old man on full alert. "This 80,000 foot Dao tablet suppression slaughter has even Old Seal and Xiao Daochild frantically dancing around nervously. They are prepared to act at any given moment. Fine. Then I'll just sit back and enjoy the show, and see just what methods this Lin Ming has."

After mistakenly speaking several times, Empyrean Vast Universe no longer casually speculated about Lin Ming. It was best to leave an exit for himself, otherwise he would lose all face.

#### Rumble rumble!

The 33 Dao tablets revolved, pressing down on Lin Ming like a massive spinning grinding pan.

Three Dao tablets served as the array heart, nine Dao tablets spun around them, and 21 more Dao tablets served as the outer ring!

As Lin Ming saw these Dao tablets rush towards him, he could faintly feel that this Dao tablet array formation was the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens. At the same time, he knew that it was impossible for him to forcefully resist this array formation. If it were to strike him, he would die a miserable death!

"The central three Dao tablets have different Laws: they are the representatives of essence, energy, and divine. They symbolize body transformation, essence gathering, and soul forging, three different cultivation systems!

Lin Ming's eyes flashed with a sharp light. It was impossible for him to comprehend the entire Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens, but, he had crossed a 33 Layered Heavens Ninefall with essence, energy, and soul cultivation! In the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens, those three central Dao tablets were the ones he could break!

And those three Dao tablets were the core of the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens!

"Then... I'll bet everything on this!"

At that moment, Lin Ming used his complete strength.

Body transformation system – he opened all seven of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, revolving the power of the supreme dragon bone!

Essence gathering system – the Heretical God Force erupted, the blood of the Ancient Phoenix combusted!

Soul forging system – All of the divine dream energy that Lin Ming absorbed in the Divine Dream World, as well as his perfect gold grandmist battle spirit, was completely poured into his soul!

In this moment, Lin Ming had reached an unprecedented level of power!

Three essences assembled together! Essence, energy, and divine, gathered as one!

The Phoenix Blood Spear suddenly swung out. The spear light aimed at the center of the 33 Layered Heavens Dao tablet array

formation, hurtling towards it!

In that instant, this blinding beam of light became the only color between the heavens and earth. That unstoppable spear light pierced through the 33 Layered Heavens array formation!

Bang!

Lin Ming felt his arm shake and the web of his palm crack open. The Phoenix Blood Spear violently trembled. The Law runes and divine dream marks that were buried within Lin Ming's flesh and blood, buried within his inner world, carved onto his bones and into his soul, began to release a dazzling brilliance!

This brilliance began to shine together with the Laws on the three Dao tablets. This was because the Law runes on those Dao tablets came from the same source as the Law runes buried within Lin Ming's body!

Ka ka ka!

In this incandescent divine light, massive golden cracks appeared on the three Dao tablets that served as the core; they were soon about to shatter!

"Broken!?"

"What?! The Heavenly Dao tablets are about to break!"

Amidst the cries of alarm, the three core Dao tablets of the 33 Layered Heavens array formation loudly burst apart, turning into countless Law fragments that scattered in the world!

The moment those three Dao tablets shattered, the 33 Layered Heavens array formation was also broken. The other 30 Dao tablets dimmed down, losing their luster before exploding.

A terrifying wave of energy erupted outwards. In the end, Lin Ming had only destroyed the three central Dao tablets. Although they served as the core and the eye of the array formation, the other 30 Dao tablets could not be underestimated. With the energy system having collapsed, a savage and brutal energy shock wave swept out towards Lin Ming!

Peng!

Lin Ming's protective true essence shattered and a terrifying energy dove into his body; he had to resist this with his mortal body alone!

For a time, Lin Ming's skin ruptured all over, blood covering his entire body!

He had been seriously wounded. Even if Lin Ming cultivated essence, energy, and divine, and had gathered three essences in that final moment to block the energy shockwaves, he had still been severely injured.

However, at this moment, what the billions of people spectating cared about was not Lin Ming's serious wounds, but the fact that a 33 Layered Heavens array formation that even a Divine Lord powerhouse couldn't resist was actually broken by him!

How was this possible!?

The audience went crazy!!

"Could Lin Ming's strength actually have reached the boundary of a middle or late Divine Lord powerhouse? For an early Divine Sea youth to battle a middle or late Divine Lord powerhouse, that is an accomplishment that would even throw away young Empyreans by 108,000 miles!"

"That... cannot be, that is impossible! No one can ignore two large boundaries of the Divine Transformation and Divine Lord realms to defeat their opponent! This is something that already surpasses the Heavenly Dao Laws. Lin Ming absolutely cannot have the strength of a Divine Lord powerhouse! My guess is that in the moment that Dao tablet array formation was about to strike him, he managed to perceive the mysteries of that array formation and then broke through it. With his knowledge, he used a clever method and broke past the enemy lines!"

"Ignorant little child, what do you know!?" As the array formation grandmaster heard these young elites discussing amongst themselves, he was stirred into a raging anger. "Break apart that Dao tablet array formation? Do you know how many

mysteries or countless Law runes were contained with that array formation? I have simply never seen anything on that level before! If one wished to perceive its mysteries, let alone the likes of me, even a Great World King array master might not understand it if they spent a great deal of time! Do you think that Lin Ming actually comprehended it!?"

Speaking of array formations, many array formation grandmasters were incomparably excited and frazzled. Just now, they couldn't even understand a little bit of that array formation. If Lin Ming were able to comprehend and break through it in such a short period of time, then what meaning was there for them to keep on living?

### Chapter 1264 – Absorbing the Law Runes

The spectators were all furiously arguing with each other. Most of them thought that it was impossible for Lin Ming's strength to reach the Divine Lord realm and that he must have comprehended the mysteries behind the Dao tablet array formation and then broken through using some trick.

But there was a small group, mainly comprised of array masters, that refused to acknowledge the possibility that Lin Ming had broken through that array formation. As for how Lin Ming had passed this test, they didn't know, they only knew that it was impossible for him to break past that array formation.

How old was Lin Ming? How high was his cultivation? Even these professional array masters could not instantly find the method to break through that unfathomable array formation. To think that was simply an insult to their life's profession.

Even in their dreams they would never have imagined that of the Law runes engraved onto those 33 Dao tablets, a considerable part of them resonated with Lin Ming's 33 Layered Heavens Ninefall. The Heavenly Dao Laws had already buried themselves in Lin Ming's flesh, blood, and marrow, becoming a part of his being.

"Lin Ming seems like he's... heavily wounded!"

As everyone was arguing with each other, some people noticed Lin Ming's current condition.

He was indeed heavily injured.

The bone of his right arm had fractured and it was now hanging uselessly by his side. His entire body was bathed in blood and there was not an unmarred area on him. He had also consumed a great deal of his true essence.

Lin Ming was now relying on just his left hand to grab onto the stone cliff of the Divine Seal Altar. He slowly breathed in and out, catching his breath.

But, on the Divine Seal Altar, a powerful Empyrean pressure enveloped the entire area, and the chaotic power of divinity could attack from anywhere at any time; wanting to rest in this situation was easier said than done.

Lin Ming took a deep breath, circulating the power of the supreme dragon bone. His right arm emitted light crackling sounds as it adjusted and began joining back together.

This was a terrifying regenerative ability! Even those that had seen it before were still startled.

But, the wounds this time were different from ordinary wounds. These were wounds created by the Heavenly Dao. No matter how amazing Lin Ming's life force was, it was still impossible for him to recover in a short period of time.

Lin Ming waved his hand, causing heaven and earth origin

energy to surge. The torn clothes hanging off of him instantly changed. Lin Ming's clothes were basically formed from energy right now, it was much more convenient.

Wearing snow-white clothes, Lin Ming lightly flicked his finger and took out a pill from his spatial ring, swallowing it.

"Lin Ming took a pill!"

"Is this his first time taking a pill?"

"Yes, this is the first time. This monstrous genius has persisted all the way until now before he finally took his first pill. It's really unimaginable just what sort of strength he has."

"That's good. At least we know this boy is still human. He actually has a point when he can't keep going and has to take a pill."

Some young disciples joked around. That previous scene of Lin Ming breaking through the Dao tablet tribulation was far too shocking; he didn't seem human at all.

After eating the pill, Lin Ming felt some trouble in suppressing the injuries within his body. Even the process of revolving his true essence had been affected.

"There is a trace of ill toxins, but it's within a bearable range."

Lin Ming thought to himself. It wasn't forbidden to take pills on the Divine Seal Altar, but although taking pills could restore one's strength and cure wounds, it would actually bring with it pill toxins. If a martial artist relied on pills to restore themselves, they wouldn't be able to return to their peak condition.

"The Law attacks of the 33 Layered Heavens are truly unusual; the wounds left in my body are extremely difficult to heal."

Lin Ming faintly frowned. Climbing to the summit of the Divine Seal Altar was something he might not be able to accomplish even in his peak state. If he was injured then it would be even more difficult.

"Mm? This is..." Lin Ming's thoughts stirred and he suddenly looked around him.

After he defeated the 33 Dao tablets, the Dao tablets had shattered into countless Law runes. Now, these Law runes were all floating around Lin Ming.

Each and every one of the multi-hued Law runes was incomparably mysterious. These were treasures of the Heavenly Dao that had long been cut off from the Divine Realm. They lightly resonated with the Law runes hidden deep within Lin Ming's body.

"These are Law fragments of the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens. These will be greatly beneficial to me."

Lin Ming suddenly thought. At the same time, he simultaneously revolved the power of essence, energy, and divine. The scattered power of divinity around Lin Ming began to move, forming a vortex around him.

As for those Law fragments, they were caught in this vortex. They slowly fluttered towards Lin Ming where he greedily absorbed them all!

After these Law fragments entered Lin Ming's body, they branded themselves onto his flesh and blood, marking his organs and bones. They even entered Lin Ming's inner world, becoming world runes, or penetrated into Lin Ming's soul, becoming soul marks.

A massive amount of Law fragments began to resonate and corroborate with the Laws already existing in Lin Ming's body. In that instant, he obtained a great deal of comprehensions. The Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens became much clear, and the path of essence, energy, and divine cultivation became that much clearer!

"Lin Ming absorbed the Law fragments!"

"This... he can even absorb the Law fragments of the 33 Layered Heavens?"

As this scene fell into everyone's eyes, all of them were dumbfounded, especially Dragon Fang. He had climbed up to the same height as Lin Ming and had personally experienced the explosive killing strike of those 33 Dao tablets. Thus, he was extremely clear about how strange these Laws were. Even though Dragon Fang possessed the Three Lives Pupils and could clearly see the circulatory path of the Laws, he still couldn't break through them.

Wanting to absorb them was impossible.

"How did Lin Ming accomplish this?" Dragon Fang couldn't understand just what was happening. In the aspect of Laws, with the Three Lives Pupils, he was able to look down at all his peers. But now, in terms of the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens, he was actually utterly inferior to Lin Ming.

After the 33 Dao tablets exploded, those Law runes had scattered everywhere like an endlessly sparkling cloud of stars. Lin Ming created a vortex of the power of divinity, using a full hour to fully absorb all of these Law fragments!

Although no one knew just how Lin Ming did what he did, what they could confirm was that he had just gained inestimable benefits!

Even if those advantages couldn't immediately be converted to combat strength, it would be greatly useful to his future growth!

Normally, when a genius climbed up the 33 steps of the Divine Seal Altar, they had to withstand layers upon layers of trials and tribulations, endless suffering and torment. But when Lin Ming climbed up the Divine Seal Altar, he was actually gaining great benefits again and again. This caused everyone to feel a deep sense of envy.

A true genius was always growing. The so-called specter of destiny was that when all conditions were the same, those things that others couldn't use could actually be used by the destiny-blessed. Those things that couldn't be obtained by others could actually be obtained. When others died in the dangers of mystic realms, a true genius gifted by destiny would be able to overcome all obstacles, using their methods to turn danger into glory. They would be able to escape to the heavens and even capture treasures in return.

This was destiny. It was a fundamentally different concept from luck.

After absorbing the numerous Law fragments, Lin Ming felt the wounds in his body slightly restore themselves. Still, his body was in a bad condition and his true essence was only at 70% of its peak. Without two or three days of peaceful rest, it would be extremely difficult to recover.

"Kuh!"

Lin Ming coughed out a mouthful of blood. The white clothes he transformed from energy were dyed a bright red, brilliant and dazzling!

Lin Ming's wounds were indeed heavy. However, he simply

wiped the blood from his mouth and continued forwards!

Everyone could see that Lin Ming was already heavily wounded and his body was still wet with blood. That combusting inferno of blood vitality that reached into the heavens had also weakened a great deal by now. If he wanted to truly reach the top of the Divine Seal Altar's 33rd step, that might be impossibly difficult. Even so, Lin Ming didn't reveal the least bit of hesitation or thought of retreat. Instead, he marched forwards with daring courage and unstoppable momentum!

This spirit, this indomitable will, left everyone startled.

Even Qin Xingxuan and Mu Qianyu, who had always been worried for Lin Ming, were cheering for him, hoping that he would climb up as high as he could.

"This brat, he actually cultivates essence, energy, and divine!" Empyrean Vast Universe sucked in a deep breath, no longer knowing what to say. When Lin Ming broke through the array formation, he had clearly seen the entire process. Others might not recognize the gathering of three essences, but how could Empyrean Vast Universe not see it? "There's no need to speak of the essence gathering system and body transformation system, but where did he learn the Divine Dream Law? Isn't the Divine Dream Law something that only those from your Divine Dream Heavenly Palace know of?"

Empyrean Vast Universe looked towards Empyrean Divine Dream. Empyrean Divine Dream shook her head, "The world is broad and boundless. The Divine Dream Law might not be an inheritance that only my Divine Dream Heavenly Palace possesses. Currently, in the entire Divine Realm, only my Divine Dream Heavenly Palace has the Divine Dream Law, but in ancient times, who can be sure that no others thoroughly comprehended the soul forging system? If Lin Ming found the inheritance of some unrivalled powerhouse who cultivated the soul forging system, then it wouldn't be strange if he understood the Divine Dream Law."

"But..." Empyrean Vast Universe frowned. Although Empyrean Divine Dream's suggestion was reasonable, it was still something hard to accept.

In Empyrean Vast Universe's view, if all this were true, then Lin Ming's destiny and talent were far too heaven-defying. First he had found the inheritance of Empyrean Primordius and had dual cultivated in body and energy, and then he also found the inheritance of an ancient soul forging supreme elder, finally learning to triple cultivate in essence, energy, and divine.

And not just that, but Lin Ming also came into contact with the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens somewhere.

Time slowly passed. At this point, Lin Ming had already spent a bit over half a day climbing up the last step of the Divine Seal Altar; that was around 12-14 hours.

Above the 80,000 foot height of the Divine Seal Altar, the sea of thunder had parted and dispersed. Now, there was only an increasingly chaotic power of divinity.

This power of divinity was wild and raging, recklessly washing over Lin Ming's body!

Of the power of divinity 80,000 feet high, while Lin Ming could absorb a small part of it, a great deal still crashed into his protective true essence. Sometimes it would even shatter his true essence with an explosive bang and leave behind a wound. Slowly, these wounds began to gather. The new clothes Lin Ming formed were torn apart once more.

As Lin Ming climbed up, his skin and flesh would crack apart. And then, underneath the powerful support of his restorative ability, it would regenerate once more, before splitting apart, regenerating, and continuing like this over and over again. It was unknown how many wounds Lin Ming received or how much blood he lost, but every time he changed his clothes they would be immediately stained with blood!

Everyone even suspected that Lin Ming's blood was soon about to dry up. It was hard to imagine how much he was suffering.

In this state, Lin Ming still climbed up one step at a time. He finally reached 90,000 feet high!

Because Lin Ming was constantly stimulating his true essence to support his protective true essence and also to activate the dragon bone to ceaselessly regenerate his body, he only had 60% of his true essence left.

At this time, changes appeared around Lin Ming once more!

A surging power of divinity roared into the skies. As the streams of the power of divinity struck each other, they gathered together, condensing and forming faint phantoms of powerhouses. These phantoms had fuzzy facial features and they were as tall as an ordinary person. They each held different weapons in their hands. These were actually life forms created by energy.

"It's here again..." Lin Ming took a deep breath, steadying himself. His current state was very poor!

The audience also noticed this. Lin Ming was approaching his limit. With only 60% of his true essence left, the combat strength he could display was limited. A person's power was not limitless after all. Could Lin Ming pass this trial?

# Chapter 1265 – Tribulation of Essence, Energy, Divine

At 80,000 feet, Lin Ming had been able to create a miracle. But now, he had exhausted a great deal of his strength and was no longer able to display the same power as before. If he wanted to continue past this, that might be far too difficult.

Everyone looked at Lin Ming; this might be his last battle. But, for an early Divine Sea martial artist to reach 90,000 feet, that was already an accomplishment great enough to be recorded in the annals of history.

The power of divinity in the sky constantly gathered, forming new phantoms, for a total of 33 figures!

These 33 life forms formed by power of divinity were the great tribulation of 90,000 feet!

Lin Ming swept his eyes over all these phantoms and discovered that every single one of them was releasing a different aura. Among them, Lin Ming could sense the core three people released a distinct aura completely similar to essence gathering, body transformation, and soul forging.

The essence gathering phantom martial artist had an early Divine Transformation cultivation.

The body transformation phantom martial artist had already

opened the complete Eight Inner Hidden Gates.

As for the final soul forging phantom martial artist, Lin Ming couldn't see just what boundary he had reached.

These phantoms all practiced a single type of cultivation system, for a total of 33 people!

"These are all geniuses formed by the Heavenly Dao. I have to defeat all 33 of them?"

Lin Ming grasped the Phoenix Blood Spear. If he wanted to deal with all 33 phantoms, the difficulty could be imagined!

"The Divine Seal Altar is truly abnormally difficult!"

"It's normal if he loses here, and a miracle if he wins. Rather, it would be a miracle of miracles."

As everyone was speaking, there was a loud explosive sound as a deep killing intent erupted, flooding out like a vast ocean, sweeping through the world!

From the three core figures of those 33 phantoms, a phantom holding a golden scepter rushed towards Lin Ming. This phantom was tall and sturdy. Although it was nothing more than an energy phantom, Lin Ming could still feel its crazy blood vitality, shooting straight into the stars!

This was a body transformation system master. It had already connected the threshold of life and death and had opened all Eight Inner Hidden Gates. The next step would have been the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace. A vast sea of energy poured into that golden scepter, causing it to release a brilliant radiance like a rising sun, as if it would sanctify the world!

"This is astral essence!?"

Lin Ming's pupils shrank. According to the ancient texts that Mo Eversnow had translated from the incomplete bone shard he had bought before, astral essence was the energy used in the body transformation system. It corresponded to true essence in the essence gathering system and spirit essence in the soul forging system.

"Astral essence... then let me see just what sort of power there is after cultivating it!"

Lin Ming collided with the golden phantom. He was no longer in his best state and could not hold back any strength; he had to give his everything from the start and take initiative in battle. He needed to kill several of these phantoms or he would definitely lose soon after.

Heretical God Force!

Eight Inner Hidden Gates!

Divine dream marks!

Lin Ming immediately summoned all three systems of essence, energy, and divine, bringing them to their peak!

Three essences gathered as one!

A spear shot out, bringing together the crazy and wild power of divinity in the surroundings and containing the invincible might of the Heavenly Dao. The current Lin Ming, by relying on his understandings of the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens, and in addition to the numerous Law runes he had absorbed, was able to control the power of divinity to a certain degree.

The Phoenix Blood Spear struck the golden scepter!

The expected collision did not happen. Instead, that golden phantom crashed into Lin Ming's body and exploded!

A brilliant light swallowed up the entire area. Underneath this blazing golden light, Lin Ming's body burned, his entire body bathed in blood.

"These are not true martial artists, but forms created by heavenly tribulation. I am not meant to battle them – I can only withstand the impact of their energy!"

Originally, Lin Ming thought that he would have to fight against these phantom martial artists. But, he never thought he would have to bear the brunt of their impact just like thunder tribulation.

Only now, these phantom martial artists formed from the power of divinity and condensed Laws were many times more powerful than the previous thunder tribulation!

Hu -!

Lin Ming felt his own blood sizzling, his flesh cracking apart as his skin was scorched black. Even his organs were tumbling around underneath this violent attack. That golden phantom had been an amalgamation of the body transformation Laws, thus its attack was a tribulation of the body!

The phantom that held the golden scepter had made a connection between the threshold of life and death, and had opened the complete Eight Inner Hidden Gates. Its attainments in body transformation were much higher than Lin Ming's. If Lin Ming couldn't withstand this attack then he would be burnt to smoke and ash. And even if he did withstand it, he would be too heavily injured. The following 32 tribulations would be impossible for him to cross.

At this moment, there was the resonant roar of a dragon. Behind Lin Ming, the phantom of an Azure Dragon appeared. All of his bones began to emit explosive popping sounds. His blood vitality soared to the heavens, immediately washing away all of that golden energy! Although Lin Ming's body transformation boundary was a level lower than the golden scepter phantom martial artist's, he had still absorbed the supreme dragon bone. This had caused his body to take on attributes of a God Beast, just barely allowing him to cross this tribulation.

Puff!

Lin Ming coughed out a mouthful of blood. His body wavered as he kept himself up with his will.

Lin Ming had to climb up the Divine Seal Altar. He could already feel that this Divine Seal Altar was a great lucky chance. It was highly likely that the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens was a secret related to the peak of martial arts. If he couldn't take advantage of this opportunity laid out in front of him and expand his comprehension, then he might not have such a lucky chance in the future.

"He withstood it!"

"He's simply like a God Beast in human form, it's far too abnormal! If an ordinary martial artist had to withstand such a tribulation they would have died long ago!"

"It's too bizarre. Just then, the phantom of an Azure Dragon appeared behind him. I fear that his body has already fused with a portion of a God Beast's body! But, there are still 32 heavenly tribulations coming, and this is at 90,000 feet; just how will he

continue onwards?"

And, on the side of the Ancient Phoenix Clan and Ancient Dragon Clan, as they saw that Azure Dragon phantom appear behind Lin Ming, they inevitably suspected that during the trip into the God Beast Mystic Realm, the missing supreme dragon bone had likely been obtained by Lin Ming!

"This boy, how did he do it?"

Huo Violentstone could not even begin to imagine what had happened. At that time, numerous geniuses had entered the God Beast Mystic Realm, and Lin Ming's strength had been on the weaker end of them. The Ancient Dragon Clan especially had sent out many disciples that were led by the previous Dragon One. Compared to the current Dragon One, the past Dragon One was at least two times more formidable. If Lin Ming had been placed in front of him at that time, there was no way he would have been able to run. So how could he have actually obtained the supreme dragon bone?

Huo Violentstone was puzzled, and the Ancient Dragon Clan could only stomach this grievance. Lin Ming was currently at the height of his glory. With his performance so far, not even a Great World King Holy Land would dare to move against him, much less their Ancient Dragon Clan. As for Dragon One's death, they couldn't be sure that event was related to Lin Ming. At that time, Lin Ming had simply been far too weak and he didn't possess the strength to kill Dragon One. It might have been that Dragon One died under the onslaught of the mystic realm demons.

Hanging onto the cliffs of the Divine Seal Altar, Lin Ming looked up. At this time he could see the second heavenly tribulation phantom rushing towards him!

This phantom had the vague shape of a woman. Its attack became a beautiful beam of purple light, surrounded by countless mysterious runes. This was a soul forging martial artist!

A Law phantom of the soul forging system – what it aimed at was the soul!

A divine light covered Lin Ming and his entire body was bathed in a purple brilliance. His entire divine soul was placed in this heavenly tribulation, undergoing a brutal baptism!

The pain of a burning soul was 100 times more intense than the rupturing of the body. Lin Ming paled as his pupils widened.

He felt as if his head would explode at any moment. The pain of his soul being torn and burnt was utterly agonizing!

"Grandmist battle spirit!"

Lin Ming shouted out. At this time, a dark golden stream of light shot out from between his eyebrows, piercing through the skies like a divine sword!

The purple sea of light was split in half by this divine sword!

As everyone saw this they were all incomparably shocked.

"That is... a perfect gold battle spirit!"

"Not only is it a perfect gold battle spirit, but it also possesses an extremely mysterious attribute!"

"Terrifying! This battle spirit is something that not even a Divine Lord realm powerhouse might have!"

"To use a sword of will to split apart that purple sea; just what kind of colossal power is that!?"

A battle spirit was the manifestation of a martial artist's will. The moment that the grandmist spirit howled out, the second heavenly tribulation, the purple-clothed woman condensed from the Laws of the soul forging system, was defeated by Lin Ming.

Although Lin Ming's head was in debilitating pain, his soul had safely crossed this tribulation.

But before he could catch his breath, the third phantom, the Divine Transformation realm martial artist that represented the essence gathering system came flying down!

This was a blue phantom. It carried a savage sword in its hand. As it hurtled towards Lin Ming, a wave of killing intent surged

forth with it like a tide!

The third tribulation!

Bang!

The blue-clothed phantom broke into Lin Ming's inner world!

A tribulation of the essence gathering system. If this had occurred to someone before the Divine Sea realm, this tribulation would have entered their dantian and shattered their revolving core.

But after reaching the Divine Sea, this tribulation would instead explode into a martial artist's inner world and cause the entire world to collapse!

Facing this great tribulation within his inner world, Lin Ming revolved his true essence to the limit, flooding it all without reservation into the Heretical God Tree.

"Grow for me, Heretical God Tree!"

Even if Lin Ming's entire body was dripping with blood, his flesh and skin were cracked to pieces, and even his soul and divine sense had suffered a dangerous attack, he still didn't give up. Within his inner world, the Heretical God Tree that stabilized that world began to crazily grow. Countless branches and leaves extended outwards, welcoming the impact of this blue light!

## Puff puff puff!

The blue light was completely wrapped up by the Heretical God Tree, and the branches of the Heretical God Tree were in turn broken by the incomparably sharp and violent energy. However, these broken branches did not wither away. Instead, they returned to the Heretical God Tree where they grew out once more!

Lin Ming's entire body was enveloped within the phantom of this divine tree. The energy within his body seemed like a vast ocean, endless and turbulent!

The blue energy was constantly swallowed up and melted away. Even though Lin Ming's ruined body no longer seemed human at all, the fires of life continued to blaze like an inferno.

Bang!

The blue light vanished; the third tribulation had been defeated by Lin Ming!

"He withstood it!"

"The Azure Dragon phantom, the perfect gold battle spirit with a strange attribute, and even that final divine tree phantom; each one of these phenomena represents a secret on Lin Ming's body. Just how did he grow to this level!?"

"His body has fused with the body of God Beast, he has an incomparably formidable will, and he even has some incomprehensibly mysterious inheritance! With this all added up, it's completely within reason for him to climb up 90,000 feet!"

"This is a genius of the Divine Realm encountered only once every million years. He has a high chance of becoming an Empyrean in the future!"

Many high level figures were discussing this in the reserved seats. Lin Ming wasn't like Dragon Fang, suddenly exposing a certain aspect of his talent and shocking the world.

Instead, as time passed, he slowly exposed various aspects of his ability. His talent left everyone bewildered. With these factors added up together, his potential now even surpassed Dragon Fang's!

## Chapter 1266 – Middle Divine Sea Realm

After Lin Ming withstood these three heavenly tribulations, the remaining phantoms rushed towards him!

Nine phantoms, each one condensed from the Laws!

If these phantoms were alone, then each one would be inferior to those three phantoms from before. But with nine of them added together, their strength was three times greater than the three phantoms from before. The tribulation that Lin Ming would have to withstand was far more terrifying.

The Heretical God Tree crazily grew. The Azure Dragon roared out into the heavens. The sword of will formed from the grandmist battle spirit recklessly slashed out!

As each heavenly tribulation fell, Lin Ming's number of wounds increased. His body, his will, and his inner world far surpassed those of martial artists of the same level, but in the process of withstanding such an impact, even he felt as if he would collapse soon!

Xiao Daochild floating in the skies and the gray-clothed old man in the Divine Seal Altar were both on edge, prepared to save Lin Ming the moment he broke. However, although Lin Ming was teetering on the edges of his limit, he still struggled to fight.

Within Lin Ming's body, the powers of essence, energy, and divine constantly gathered. With each strike, unconsciously, the

three energies actually had a faint trend of fusing together.

The Laws of the 33 Layered Heavens all evolved from the foundation of essence, energy, and divine; they were the basis.

As Lin Ming climbed up the Divine Seal Altar, he absorbed a massive amount of the power of divinity. And, the power of divinity he absorbed was the three energies fused together. Others couldn't use it, but Lin Ming actually could.

When Lin Ming had shattered the 33 Dao tablets and absorbed the Law fragments of the 33 Layered Heavens, at that time he also began to slowly fuse with the triple fused energy he had absorbed.

Body transformation runes fused into his flesh and blood.

Soul forging runes fused into his soul.

Essence gathering runes fused into his inner world.

The different Law runes he absorbed began to go to their respective domains. Even the Law runes he absorbed during Ninefall began to truly integrate into his body.

By absorbing the power of divinity, Law runes, and the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens, within the tattered Lin Ming, his body, soul, and inner world were being imperceptibly transformed! This was a qualitative change that no one was able to detect.

Rumble rumble!

The power of the nine heavenly tribulations gathered together, violently exploding!

In that instant, an endless divine light swallowed up the world, blinding everyone's eyes.

Lin Ming's body was submerged within, a wisp of light in the blaze of the sun, instantly lost.

The earth trembled. Giant fissures appeared in the great mountains that held the audience, and even the void seemed to break down!

"Too terrifying!"

"Who can still live through such an explosion?"

The divine light persisted for 10 breaths of time before slowly fading away, and the Divine Seal Altar calmed down once again. Everyone frantically focused their eyes. At this time, Lin Ming's situation was poor to the extreme.

Lin Ming's body had originally been soaked with blood, but now even that wet blood had been cooked dry and his body was black and withered as if he had been burned on the pyre. There were many deep wounds on his body that exposed bone, and even those originally-shining white bones had been burnt black by the dazzling divine light.

Even Lin Ming's soul had dimmed down and his life force seemed to have faded away.

"Lin Ming died?"

"Died?! That's impossible!"

"That is utter nonsense. How could such an extraordinary genius die here in a competition? That would simply be the greatest joke of all time!"

No one could accept that. Lin Ming had created miracles again and again, and even if his strength was lacking, there was still Xiao Daochild here. so how could Lin Ming die?

"Lin Ming!"

Qin Xingxuan nearly fainted.

"Little Sister, don't panic. Look at Senior Xiao Daochild, he still hasn't moved!" Mu Qianyu was also extremely worried at this time and she was barely keeping calm. From time to time she would sweep her eyes over Xiao Daochild.

Although Xiao Daochild had an extremely dignified expression at this moment and he appeared to have almost moved several times, he finally didn't take action.

This proved that the situation was still within his control and that Lin Ming was still living!

Time seemed to come to a standstill. Everyone that cared about Lin Ming felt their hearts jump into their throats. As for those that hated him, such as Nether Limitless and the disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands, they all hoped Lin Ming would die here.

Ka ka ka!

With a crisp snapping sound, cracks began to appear all over Lin Ming's body. The coal-like skin and flesh fell down, revealing a new layer of jade-like crystal clear flesh.

Lin Ming's eyes snapped open. In that moment, the entire universe seemed to be reflected his dark bright pupils and his gaze seemed to pierce through the veil of the world as if he could see through all Laws!

Lin Ming was alive!

"Lin Ming!"

Qin Xingxuan's eyes were wet with tears.

"This damned brat, does he want to scare me to death!?" Huo Violentstone shouted out, finally relaxing. In fact, just a moment ago, he had felt that Lin Ming's life force had hidden deep within his body as if it were experiencing some hibernating state, going through some sort of transformation. But now that Lin Ming was truly awake, Huo Violentstone was relieved.

"He didn't die even after nine levels of heavenly tribulation exploded on him?"

"Forget about him dying, haven't you discovered that his flesh and blood, and even his bones and hair have received an all new life? How is that even possible!?"

A human's regenerative ability was limited. Even if a body transformation martial artist reached an extremely high boundary and the power of their blood energy was incomparably formidable, it was still impossible for them to instantly restore their wounds.

For someone like Lin Ming, who had such heavy wounds, no matter how strong his restorative abilities were, it would still take a day or two to fully heal. Moreover, in the recovery process he would have to consume a great deal of precious medicinal herbs and a massive amount of energy. The current situation in front of them had gone beyond any sort of common sense.

"That's right! How could he obtain new life? It's like his body was reforged."

"This sort of situation would only appear if he swallowed up a transcendent divine might!"

Everyone felt this was unbelievable. But at this time, some people discovered something different about Lin Ming. As for how he was different, they actually couldn't say.

"Lin Ming's aura has changed! What is going on here?"

"He... he broke through to the middle Divine Sea realm!"

"Mm? Middle Divine Sea realm!?"

Everyone swept their senses through Lin Ming's inner world, and to their shock they discovered that he had reached the middle Divine Sea realm. The middle Divine Sea realm, the same as Dragon Fang! The difference was that Dragon Fang was at the peak of the middle Divine Sea realm and Lin Ming had just entered it. But, with Lin Ming's foundation, he would rapidly consolidate his cultivation; it wouldn't be long before he also reached the peak of the middle Divine Sea realm.

If it was said that Lin Ming had suffered a great disadvantage during the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting because of his cultivation, then now he had made up a great part of that disparity!

Even the Empyrean descendant, Xiao Moxian, was also at the

middle Divine Sea realm.

The moment that those nine heavenly tribulations had crashed down, all of the Law fragments within Lin Ming completely fused into his body. The Heretical God Tree absorbed a great deal of energy and also helped to expand Lin Ming's inner world. In addition to all his previous accumulations, he had successfully stepped into the middle Divine Sea realm.

However, what people didn't know was that the benefits Lin Ming had obtained just now weren't simply limited to just entering the middle Divine Sea realm!

In that baptism of heavenly tribulation, the three energies of essence, energy, and divine within Lin Ming's body had begun to faintly fuse together. After the Law runes buried themselves into his soul, body, and inner world, Lin Ming's aura and physique were completely different from how they were before.

If Lin Ming had only been aware of the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens before, then now he had truly stepped through the great gates of the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens!

Lin Ming's current aura, if described with mortal words, was the aura of a god. However, this was still extremely light, nearly completely negligible.

It was impossible for the audience, who didn't understand the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens, to understand all that had just happened.

Even the Divine Seal Altar's artifact spirit couldn't see through all this. After all, the gray-clothed old man was formed from a soul fragment of a God Beast and a fragment of the true ancient Divine Seal Altar artifact spirit. It was not the complete ancient Divine Seal Altar artifact spirit, thus there were great inherent flaws and missing sections in its understanding of the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens.

If Lin Ming were to display all of his secrets in front of the grayclothed old man, then he could naturally detect all of this. But, Lin Ming certainly wouldn't do something like that.

"Lin Ming made a breakthrough at the most critical moment!"

"Now Lin Ming and Dragon Fang have the same cultivation!"

"He really might climb past 90,000 feet! That is too terrifying!"

Of the 33 heavenly tribulations of 90,000 feet, first time would come three, second time would come nine, and third time would come all remaining 21.

These 21 heavenly tribulation phantoms spread out around Lin Ming, rushing towards him together!

Space shook, the overwhelming momentum was awe-inspiring. Even from a great distance away, the audience could still feel the terrifying strength contained within this attack.

The nine heavenly tribulations were already so formidable, but now it was 21 of them together!

Everyone kept their eyes glues onto Lin Ming. Lin Ming had just made a breakthrough in his cultivation, like a phoenix rebirthing through the flames of nirvana. At the precipice of death, he had found the path to survival!

In this situation, Lin Ming was undoubtedly even more formidable.

Now, all of them wanted to see just how strong Lin Ming had become. They wanted to see with their own eyes how Lin Ming would withstand these final 21 heavenly tribulations!

"It's here... this Divine Seal Altar is really my lucky chance. When I crossed a 33 Layered Heavens Ninefall, that corresponded to the Laws of the 33 Layered Heavens."

Facing the bombardment of these 21 heavenly tribulations, Lin Ming did not wield his spear. Instead, he pushed the three energies within his body to the limit, directly withstanding the impact of these 21 heavenly tribulation phantoms!

"Good heavens! He's forcefully resisting it!"

"There's no other way to do it. Although these phantoms are in the shape of human martial artists, after they make their attack they completely dissipate into explosive energies. These attacks cannot be blocked!"

Energy swept out; a divine light lit up the heavens.

21 heavenly tribulations completely crashed into Lin Ming, rumbling into his body!

His soul, body, and inner world were forced to withstand a baptism of heavenly tribulation once more. Of essence, energy, and divine, there were seven heavenly tribulations aimed at each!

Despite Lin Ming having broken through into the middle Divine Sea, becoming much stronger, it was not easy for him to withstand this heavenly tribulation at all.

Behind Lin Ming, the phantom of the Azure Dragon and Heretical God Tree appeared once more. The sword of will came slashing down.

The intense battle continued for several dozen breaths of time. Finally, the divine light gradually dissipated and the world was restored to serenity.

Lin Ming's crystal clear reformed flesh was ruined once more and his entire body was again stained with blood. Even though almost all of his bones were broken, he was still brightly smiling.

He had finally crossed the great tribulation of 90,000 feet!

Originally he was doomed to be defeated. But at the most critical moment he had made a breakthrough in his cultivation and stepped into the middle Divine Sea realm. Through this tribulation, not only did that happen, but Lin Ming also obtained other great benefits. Through a baptism of heavenly tribulation, the three energies within his body began to fuse together.

During the semifinals on the Divine Seal Altar, although the lucky chance Lin Ming found here was inferior to him crossing his 33 Layered Heavens Ninefall, the difference wasn't too great!

## Chapter 1267 – The Final Stretch

"He finally crossed 90,00 feet!"

"He's truly unstoppable. Lin Ming might really mount the summit!"

At this time, if Lin Ming could truly reach the summit, then although many people would be shocked, they would no longer be surprised. Lin Ming hadn't yet broken through the middle Divine Sea realm when he passed the tribulation at 80,000 feet. But now that he had also made a breakthrough in his cultivation and broke through 90,000 feet, it wouldn't be strange for him to reach the top.

"I have no idea. Who can say what will happen after 90,000 feet?"

"All legends will be broken by him. Although this is only a possibility, what follows now will be recorded down in history."

At this time, the atmosphere in the martial field was extremely heated. Many people were wildly discussing amongst themselves.

The Ancient Phoenix Clan's disciples were all zealously excited. They never imagined that there would be a day that someone from their clan would break apart the myths left behind by an Empyrean Heavenly Palace.

On the Divine Seal Altar, Lin Ming was actually deaf to the waves of cheers erupting around him like an endless tide. He hung onto the jagged stone cliffs 90,000 feet high and slowly adjusted his breathing.

One of his arms gently swayed by his side. With a light crackling sound, his arm that had been shattered by heavenly tribulation slowly restored itself to its original state.

His body also slowly regenerated. Now, Lin Ming's wounds weren't considered too heavy. After several more quarter hours he would be able to restore himself to a reasonable state.

"After experiencing this heavenly tribulation, my battle spirit is nearing the blue soul boundary. After my mortal body was baptized, even if my body didn't have the supreme dragon bone or phoenix blood, my martial talent would still far surpass an ordinary genius'! Moreover, my body's defensive power has also risen to another level."

Lin Ming examined his entire body. The benefits in climbing the Divine Seal Altar were reflected in every aspect of Lin Ming. To others, climbing the Divine Seal Altar was a grueling and miserable trial, filled with pain and suffering. But Lin Ming was verifying the Laws gained during his Ninefall. To him, this entire journey was an extreme lucky chance.

Now, his only goal was to reach the top! To climb up without hesitating, putting forth the final dregs of his strength and reaching the peak of the 33rd step!

It was said that if one climbed the ancient Divine Seal Altar, they would be able to take a step into divinity. That was by no means empty talk. By reaching the summit, the triple baptism would bring immeasurable benefits to one's soul, body, and inner world, helping to fuse together that person's essence, energy, and divine.

Lin Ming's current foundation was too shallow. Even if the true ancient Divine Seal Altar were placed right in front of him, he would not be able to climb up it at the level he was at now.

As for this replica Divine Seal Altar, it was far simpler. It had a wisp of the true Divine Seal Altar's Concepts. This replica was one that completely suited him. How could he not grasp this opportunity laid out before him?

Step by step, trudging forwards, constantly climbing up, Lin Ming's path was steady and solid!

After 90,000 feet, there was no longer heavenly tribulation, nor was there the power of divinity. All that was here was a strange and phantasmal kind of power.

As Lin Ming climbed up, he felt as if he had been isolated from the world where he had entered a completely different time-space.

In this space, the entire area was flooded with a strange energy. It was something Lin Ming had never felt before.

As Lin Ming climbed up here, he didn't feel any pressure at all. This caused him to feel extremely strange; by all reasoning, it should become more difficult the higher it was.

"Could it be that this strange space is only an illusion? Did I fall into the maze of an illusory enchantment?" Lin Ming suddenly thought this, but he immediately felt it was improbable.

From the start until now, the tests of the Divine Seal Altar had been permeated with the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens. A martial artist's essence, energy, and divine were the three aspects being tested.

As for something like an illusionary magic array, that was something a bit too unorthodox. It was too far off from the source Laws and shouldn't appear on the 33rd step.

As Lin Ming was thinking that all this was strange, the audience was also confused.

"Isn't Lin Ming climbing up a bit too easily? It doesn't look like he's having any troubles." A martial artist whispered.

"Don't be an idiot. Whatever tribulation Lin Ming is experiencing is beyond our imaginations, it's just that you can't see it. If you were to stand at his height, you would instantly die a horrible death!"

"That's right, you think it looks simple, but the dangers are

inconceivable. And this is Lin Ming. If it were anyone else, they wouldn't be able to stay there for a single breath of time."

Many young disciples were rapidly discussing with each other, their words filled with awe and respect. When Lin Ming passed through the tribulations at 80,000 feet and 90,000 feet, it had filled many of these young disciples with admiration towards Lin Ming, taking him as their shining idol.

It was indeed easy for Lin Ming to win the hearts and minds of these young martial artists. This was because Lin Ming's background was the most ordinary out of all these geniuses; he didn't even come from a World King Holy Land. In terms of potential, he completely outclassed all Empyrean descendants of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace for the last 2 million years. He was truly an inspiration to everyone present.

As these young Linmaniacs stared at Lin Ming, they knew that even if their own background wasn't the best, there was still the opportunity that they could one day stand on the highest stage of the Divine Realm and become a peak master. Lin Ming was the prime example of this.

"What is at the final 10,000 feet of the Divine Seal Altar?"

Some people asked from the reserved seating section. These high level figures were filled with curiosity towards the mysteries of the final 10,000 feet.

However, the Divine Seal Altar was mostly kept deep within Vast

Universe Heavenly Palace and was only occasionally taken out for the First Martial Meeting. And even then, the highest the participants of the First Martial Meeting had ever climbed to was the 32nd step. Thus, no one knew just what lay within the final 10,000 feet, not even the World Kings present.

"I know a bit." A dark-clothed old man suddenly said, attracting the eyes of everyone in the hall.

"Oh? Elder Zhou, you know?"

"Mm, I'm originally from Vast Universe World and also a disciple of the Wide Universe Holy Lands. Tens of thousands of years ago, my senior-apprentice brother was fortunately chosen to enter into Vast Universe Heavenly Palace. He was also given the chance to climb the Divine Seal Altar, and although he didn't reach the 33rd step, he still has a good understanding of what happens in the last tens of thousands of feet of the Divine Seal Altar."

In some great worlds that an Empyrean was located at, there would be some disciples of that world's Great World King Holy Lands who would have a chance of being chosen to enter the Empyrean Heavenly Palace. Nether Limitless had these thoughts and hoped to enter Demondawn Heavenly Palace. But, after his miserable defeat on the Divine Seal Altar, it was unlikely he would have such a chance. Empyrean Demondawn was a powerful and ruthless Empyrean, and his standards for disciples entering Demondawn Heavenly Palace were much higher than Vast Universe Heavenly Palace's.

The old man said, "In Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, there are

indeed disciples that can climb up the last 10,000 feet. Of course, these disciples are all at the Divine Transformation realm and above. What they experience in the last 10,000 feet is different from person to person, and each one's experiences are unique. According to what my senior-apprentice brother told me, there are no two people that have experienced the same things."

"Oh? There's something like that?"

As everyone listened to the old man, their interest was immediately aroused.

"Empyrean Vast Universe may have created this Divine Seal Altar, but there are many situations of the Divine Seal Altar that have surpassed his control. Even Empyrean Vast Universe found this situation strange. He finally speculated that whatever events happen in the last 10,000 feet are dependent on a martial artist's cultivation methods, lucky chances, experiences, foundation, physique, will, talent, bloodline, perception, and all sorts of other factors combined together, thus the reason why all sorts of unusual and unpredictable things can occur that are impossible to predict. These strange situations are sometimes even accompanied with the emergence of phenomena."

"Phenomenon!?" Everyone was startled. As long as a phenomenon was involved, it was truly something extraordinary.

"Yes. Moreover, the more potential and talent one has, and the more mysterious and powerful their cultivation methods are, then the more difficult it will be to predict just what will happen when that person climbs the last 10,000 feet of the Divine Seal Altar.

Sometimes, there are monstrous geniuses with unprecedented talent who will climb up the Divine Seal Altar's final 10,000 feet and galvanize the appearance of phenomenon. When Vast Cosmos climbed up the Divine Seal Altar during the Divine Sea realm, he created a record at 70,000 feet. Later, at the Divine Transformation realm, he climbed up the final 10,000 feet of the Divine Seal Altar and caused the appearance of a phenomenon!"

"So that's how it is... the Divine Seal Altar is truly unfathomable!" Some people couldn't help but exclaim.

"Yes, it is something that follows the Laws of the world; it already far surpasses our understanding."

As everyone was speaking, Lin Ming had already climbed up 91,000 feet, but there still weren't any strange changes around him.

He was extremely cautious. Although there was barely any pressure on him, he still climbed up at a slow and steady speed.

He was well aware that some catastrophe would come sooner or later, and it wouldn't change whether he climbed slow or fast.

92,000 feet... 93,000 feet!

Gradually, he rose up with steady steps.

Finally, there was only 7,000 feet left. Once he reached the top of

the Divine Seal Altar, that would be a baptism and rebirth of his life!

Suddenly, Lin Ming's mind shook. He could feel a terrifying will wash towards him like a roaring tide.

This will contained endless killing intent, tumbling around like a boiling tsunami!

"It's here? What is it!?"

Lin Ming was completely focused. This terrifying will became increasingly strong.

The entire sky was swallowed up by this sea of killing intent; even the world lost its color!

"This is..." Lin Ming's mind tightened. This killing intent was far too horrible. It was the most savage and otherworldly killing intent that Lin Ming had ever faced in his life, a completely incomprehensible aura.

In that moment, Lin Ming felt completely cut off from the world. Even the Divine Seal Altar around him vanished. He suddenly appeared in a vast and starry space, wide and limitless.

In the far off distance, Lin Ming could see a mass of figures flying towards him.

Lin Ming's eyesight was extremely sharp. Soon, he was able to see what it was. And when he saw just what was flying towards him, his eyes popped wide open.

"That is... heavens!!!!"

Lin Ming's heart rapidly beat and his pupils contracted.

That was a dragon, a True Dragon!

Not only was there a dragon, but also God Beasts of all kinds.

There was an Ice Phoenix, Fire Phoenix, and even a Dark Phoenix that Lin Ming had never heard about.

Other legendary creatures appeared. A Suan Ni, White Marsh, Kirin...

There were over 200 of these mythical creatures!

These God Beasts constantly grew larger as they came closer and closer. In Lin Ming's vision, they began as the size of a palm, then became the size of a person, the size of mountains and rivers, and finally several hundred miles large, thousands of miles large, tens of thousands of miles large, nearly as large as a small planet!

Standing on these God Beasts were groups of people. Or rather, it

was more accurate to call them an army. They were all standing in orderly formations, wearing gleaming gold armor.

And in front of them were commanders.

On top of each God Beast, there was a commander as well as an army of tens of thousands.

The soldiers in this army all exuded an incomparably terrifying aura. Lin Ming was startled to discover that he was not the match of any single one of these soldiers.

"They are... Divine Lords? No... they are Holy Lords!"

Holy Lords as soldiers!? Several million Holy Lords!?

As Lin Ming clearly saw all of this, he was inexplicably shocked. Many of these soldiers had heads of white hair and their faces were wrinkled with age: they were obviously old. In Lin Ming's impression, these people were all top figures, masters of their sects, but now, they were all soldiers!

Lin Ming looked at these soldiers standing in front of him with incredulous eyes. As he faced them, it felt as if he were facing the entire universe. There was an indescribable sense of awe that washed over him.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Empyrean!"

This thought immediately flashed through Lin Ming's mind. Holy Lords as soldiers, and an Empyrean as the general!

What sort of army was this? He feared that this would require the total gathered strength of the Divine Realm to form. Just what matter could cause all of the masters in the Divine Realm to come out? Could it be...

The great calamity!?

Lin Ming's mind immediately recalled the great world calamity that the Ancient Elysium Seal spoke of. For some time, he couldn't say a word at all...

## Chapter 1268 – Empyrean Phantom

Was the ancient calamity a great war that swept through the entire Divine Realm?

This thought instantly passed through Lin Ming's mind. The scale of this war must have reached unimaginable proportions; even the Heavenly Dao Laws had been changed.

Just what sort of terrifying war was this, that it could even alter the Heavenly Dao Laws?

At this time, Lin Ming saw a massive purple gold divine altar appear in the void. A tall and dashing man stood atop this divine altar, wearing pure white robes.

His right hand grasped a golden scepter and his left hand grasped an ancient and solemn-looking seal. At this moment, standing atop this altar, he seemed to be the only existence in the world.

Standing alone, he faced the army comprised of over 200 Empyreans and several million Holy Lords.

"That is Empyrean Divine Seal?"

Lin Ming immediately thought.

Empyrean Divine Seal was the leader of the Divine Realm 3.6

Although he was extremely far away, in the instant that Lin Ming saw Empyrean Divine Seal, his mind shook. Facing such an existence, it was like he was facing the universe and all the ancient stars within.

Afterwards, the terrifying pressure crashed down upon him like a waterfall. Endless killing intent poured past him. Caught within this pressure, Lin Ming felt like a leaf in the water, about to be swallowed up at any time.

"Is this an Empyrean will? The memories of the Divine Seal Altar?"

Lin Ming was panic-stricken. Without a doubt, he could now confirm that the ancient Divine Seal Altar was Empyrean Divine Seal's divine tool. And, the great seal in that Empyrean Divine Seal's hand was the Ancient Elysium Seal.

3.6 billion years ago, Empyrean Divine Seal had led the masters of the ancient Divine Realm to withstand the great tribulation. He stood atop the Divine Seal Altar, leading all the troops!

After the great tribulation passed, the ancient Divine Seal Altar went missing. In truth, it might have even been struck by some immeasurable force and been extremely damaged, otherwise it was impossible for Empyrean Vast Universe to have obtained a wisp of the ancient Divine Seal Altar's artifact spirit to refine the Divine Seal Altar replica.

As for the Ancient Elysium Seal, it was used by Empyrean Divine Seal to suppress some unknown existence. This suppression had continued for 3.6 billion years. It was hard to imagine just what was suppressed beneath the Ancient Elysium Seal that could survive for such a long time!

Lin Ming had all these suspicions but no time to ponder on them. The pressure atop the Divine Seal Altar was too terrifying. The surging pressure ruthlessly crashed into Lin Ming. His body, soul, and inner world all simultaneously withstood the baptism of this horrifying pressure.

His divine sense seemed as if it would tear apart and his inner world was on the verge of collapse. This was the pressure that Empyrean Divine Seal left behind in the past when he once stood atop the Divine Seal Altar.

This was a pressure created by the martial arts will and thoughts of hundreds of Empyreans and millions of Holy Lord and World King powerhouses, controlling all of existence!

Even though 3.6 billion years had passed, even though this was only a dream of a wisp from the ancient Divine Seal Altar's artifact spirit that Empyrean Divine Seal had created, Lin Ming still found this nearly impossible to withstand!

Under this pressure, Lin Ming's entire forehead was dripping with sweat and the veins on his arm bulged up like worms.

Within Empyrean Divine Seal's hand, that solemn and thick Ancient Elysium Seal slowly floated into the air. From that seal, 100,000 foot beams of silver radiance spread out, recklessly flying through the air. A divine might spread out, passing through the universe.

Millions of Divine Realm masters gathered, all of them solemn and grim. None of them made a single sound. Strong astral winds roared through the air, sweeping through everything. At this time, their thoughts gathered into a terrifying vortex, breaking through space itself!

Space and time collapsed, all living beings trembled!

Lin Ming struggled to continue onwards. Nearly all the blood vessels in his body were crushed but he still pressed forwards, a step at a time.

This was incomparably strenuous. Underneath this pressure, his will seemed as if it were being hammered down by a divine hammer.

"What is Lin Ming experiencing?"

"What is it? I can't see!"

Many people discovered something strange with Lin Ming; it was apparent he was withstanding some great tribulation. In the tribulations of 70,000 feet, 80,000 feet, and 90,000 feet, they had

been able to clearly see what was happening. But now, none of them were aware of just what Lin Ming was experiencing.

"In the final 10,000 feet of the Divine Seal Altar, everyone experiences something different. But since ancient times, there has never been a Divine Sea powerhouse that has managed to climb up this last 10,000 feet. It is hard to predict what Lin Ming could possibly be experiencing right now."

"Although we can't see, for it to be this hard for Lin Ming, it should be some sort of tribulation that we cannot hope to imagine!"

Let alone the ordinary spectators, even the high level figures in the reserved area, and even the World King Xiao Daochild himself didn't know what Lin Ming was experiencing at this time.

Time seemed to slow down to a near standstill. Lin Ming saw a great war sweep across the heavens and earth. He saw countless trillions of lives perish. He saw ancient stars explode into nothing and worlds collapse to pieces. He saw phoenixes rise from nirvana, he saw the corpses of Azure Dragons litter the ground, and he even saw the blood of God Beasts form rivers of blood flowing to the ends of the world. Even Empyreans fell from the sky here. As for Holy Lords, their lives were as frail as dust, vanishing at every turn.

Such a scene was boundless, vigorous, bleak, tragic!

Although he was faintly aware of all these scenes, he couldn't see

it clearly happening. But, that terrifying killing intent, that gathered will, still attacked Lin Ming's mind, nearly causing his divine sense to collapse!

"Grandmist battle spirit!"

Lin Ming shouted out loud. He displayed his grandmist battle spirit, using his sword of will to open a path in his mind!

The dark gold sword of will struck that sea of killing intent!

Peng!

As that normally unstoppable sword of will struck the sea of killing intent, Lin Ming felt his spiritual sea violently shake. A soul-tearing pain ripped through him. However, he didn't give up. He endured this torturous pain, continuing to open a path outwards with his sword of will. Otherwise, underneath this pressure, it would be impossible for him to climb up.

Time slowly passed. A quarter hour, one hour, two hours, four hours...

Lin Ming forcefully relied on his solid unyielding will to crawl to 99,000 feet up the last step of the Divine Seal Altar!

At this time, his face was paper white and his entire body was soaked with sweat. He had overdrawn his true essence and his sword of will had dimmed to almost nothing at all. It was hard to

imagine just what sort of tribulation he had experienced on his journey here.

Even though Lin Ming's foundation was extremely deep, he had finally reached his limit. He was relying on his will alone to reach this far and continue struggling upwards.

His fingers were worn away, and he had bitten his lips so hard they were bleeding. Sweat blurred his eyes, and all sounds faded away from Lin Ming's ears. He simply clenched his teeth, continuing forwards, unstoppable!

99,500 feet...

99,600 feet...

He would soon reach the top!

At this moment, the entire audience was roused into a frenzy.

"Is Lin Ming really going to reach the top!?"

"It's hard to say. At the final moment he might even experience an even more terrifying tribulation! Just like the tribulations at 70,000 feet, 80,000 feet, and 90,000 feet!"

"I have no idea just what a tribulation at 100,000 feet would be like. No one can tell whether or not Lin Ming can cross that."

Although no one knew just what Lin Ming had experienced, they could all see that he was relying on his dogged and stubborn will to climb up this far. He had already long surpassed his limits!

If he were to experience another tribulation at 100,000 feet, it would likely be even more terrifying than the one at 90,000 feet. For Lin Ming in his current state, it would be impossible for him to cross it.

At 90,000 feet, Lin Ming had relied on breaking through to the middle Divine Sea to create a miracle. Now, Lin Ming's only hope was to break through to the late Divine Sea realm, otherwise there was nothing left for him but defeat.

But after just breaking through to the middle Divine Sea realm, it was clearly impossible for him to break through to the late Divine Sea realm right after.

"99,900 feet!"

"This is the final stretch!"

Everyone held their breath.

And at this time, the heaven and earth origin energy around the Divine Seal Altar suddenly began to swell up in chaos. A terrifying eruption of energy broke out. The massive Divine Seal Altar trembled, as if a True Dragon were awakening from deep within.

"Is there really another tribulation?"

"If there is, just who can withstand it?"

Everyone was feeling sorry for Lin Ming at this time. If there really was a tribulation at 100,000 feet, then this Divine Seal Altar was simply too abnormal. It was impossible for a human to climb up it.

"What is that!?"

Someone suddenly pointed to the highest precipice of the Divine Seal Altar.

"On the edge of the 33rd step, there's a figure there!"

Everyone was incomparably shocked and horrified. At the highest peak of the Divine Seal Altar, there was the phantom of a tall man in white clothes. He held his hands together, as if he were standing alone in the endless flow of time, looking at the future and the past, becoming one with the boundless world.

Although this was only a phantom, the moment that he appeared, the world seemed to fall under his control, the master of the heavens and the earth, the ruler of existence. The billions of people present all had a deep impulse to fall to their knees in prostration, worshipping him.

Even Xiao Daochild, floating in the skies, was sucked in by this power, unable to continue flying!

Xiao Daochild was shocked. He rapidly formed some seals, dropping down hundreds of thousands of feet before stabilizing himself. He slowly fell down and finally landed on the ground.

Flying was prohibited above the Divine Seal Altar. But, that was only for young disciples. Xiao Daochild was a World King, thus he had the ability to fly. Yet in front of this phantom, he couldn't even fly at all. How could he not be shocked!?

"This person is..."

Xiao Daochild's mind raced. Even though this was only a phantom, his aura and his momentum were far more formidable than the average Empyrean's! Xiao Daochild could not imagine just who would have such divine might!

This was also an inevitable matter. This ancient Empyrean was a figure from 3.6 billion years ago. Let alone Xiao Daochild, not even Empyrean Vast Universe knew who it was. If it weren't for Lin Ming finding the Ancient Elysium Seal deep underneath Immemorial Imperial City, then he would never have known of the name of Empyrean Divine Seal.

"Who is he? What a terrifying and alarming aura! Facing him is like facing the endless ancient stars!"

"Just a phantom is like this. What would his true self be like?"

"I have no idea! Is this Empyrean Vast Universe?"

"It absolutely isn't Empyrean Vast Universe. I wonder just which ancient king this is!"

As everyone was discussing, on the Divine Seal Altar, the nearly unconscious Lin Ming also saw this phantom.

Others might not know, but Lin Ming was well aware of who this was – Empyrean Divine Seal!

Empyrean Divine Seal's phantom stood right in front of him. There was only a 100 foot distance separating them!

"Em...pyrean....Di...vine....Seal...."

Lin Ming's lips moved, but no sound came out. At this time, he could only look at Empyrean Divine Seal, the corners of his mouth overflowing with blood.

The white-clothed phantom slowly walked forwards to the edge of the Divine Seal Altar. Lin Ming looked up but couldn't clearly make out his appearance. All he could feel was that this phantom exuded a vast and ancient aura, as if he had stepped through the solemn and endless flow of time, bridging the gap of 3.6 billion years between then and now!

The phantom of Empyrean Divine Seal lowered his head to look down at Lin Ming. His eyes were as deep and profound as the void, impossible to see through.

Although Lin Ming didn't understand Empyrean Divine Seal, he still felt sincere admiration towards him. This was because he shouldered the history of the Divine Realm 3.6 billion years ago!

Lin Ming wanted to open his mouth and respectfully call out senior, but he couldn't make a single sound.

Then, at this time, Empyrean Divine Seal indifferently raised a hand and began to slowly draw something in the void...

## Chapter 1269 – The Summit

Empyrean Divine Seal's finger cut through the void, leaving behind a purple golden path of shimmering light. These lights gathered together, forming a strange golden purple rune.

Lin Ming froze for a moment. This purple golden rune seemed to exude some strange magical charm, making him fall into it.

This is...

His heart wildly shook!

Empyrean Divine Seal's finger did not stop. After drawing up the first rune, he continued to draw up a second, a third, a fourth...

Every time he drew a new rune he did so slowly. The path of light he carved into the air was simple and profound, as if it contained the highest truths of this world.

The entire process was soundless, without a single word spoken.

At this time, the world had faded away from around Lin Ming's eyes, leaving nothing behind but these mysterious runes.

In truth, he didn't understand just what Empyrean Divine Seal was drawing. But, he could faintly feel that these runes he drew were incomparably precious treasures, containing the mysteries of

the Great Dao within them!

Lin Ming entered a complete ethereal state. Besides Empyrean Divine Seal, everyone lost all meaning.

In the audience, the billions of spectators also saw this scene.

"Who is that phantom? What is he doing?"

"That could be a divine soul mark that an ancient supreme elder once left behind in the Divine Seal Altar. After hundreds of millions and even billions of years it still remains in existence, continuing onwards in perpetuity! What is disturbed because of Lin Ming? Heavens, that is unbelievable!"

"It is said that when an unrivalled genius climbs up the final stretch of the Divine Seal Altar, they will arouse a world phenomenon. Vast Universe Heavenly Palace's Vast Cosmos climbed up the last 10,000 feet of the Divine Seal Altar during the Divine Transformation realm and also triggered the appearance of a phenomenon. This ancient phantom is likely the world phenomenon Lin Ming caused by climbing up the Divine Seal Altar!"

"Inconceivable. He has actually alarmed an ancient supreme elder! And he seems to be writing something in the air!"

"He is indeed writing something, but I can't see what it is. It's like my vision has been blocked by some strange power!"

Although the audience couldn't clearly see these runes being drawn, they could see that the phantom was drawing them. But, in the process of drawing them, distortions appeared in the surrounding power of the Heavenly Dao Laws, causing all of them to be unable to clearly see what was happening.

"Are those words? Runes? Can anyone see what is being written?"

Many people widened their eyes as best they could, deploying any mystical sight skill in their arsenal to see just what this Empyrean phantom was writing. But, the more they tried to look, the dimmer their vision became, until they couldn't even see the finger of that Empyrean phantom.

"What a pity!"

"I can't see!"

Everyone was able to guess that this Empyrean phantom was likely some outstanding existence amongst all Empyreans. Otherwise, it was impossible for a phantom to leave behind such a terrifying pressure.

The words, the runes he carved might contain the truths of the Great Dao. If they could remember them then their benefits would be endless!

"If we can't see, can Lin Ming see them?"

"That phantom seems to be deliberately drawing these characters. Is it doing so for Lin Ming to see?"

As everyone was discussing, their hearts were beating with fear and also envy.

A purple gold divine light came shrouding down like tens of thousands of fluttering silk ribbons. Lin Ming and that Empyrean phantom were covered within this light, and no one could clearly see what was happening on the Divine Seal Altar's 33rd step.

And within this brilliant blazing light, Lin Ming felt his entire body become weightless. He was only able to watch blankly as these mysterious runes flew into his body. Some buried themselves into his flesh and blood, some fell into his soul force, and some flew into his inner world.

"What is this? Laws? Information? Or both?"

Lin Ming sucked in a deep breath.

In that moment, the light vanished and the phantom of Empyrean Divine Seal also disappeared along with it. There was nothing left but a dim shimmering purple gold light that quietly scattered away like endless flower petals...

In that final moment, Lin Ming felt a strong will from this fading

light, unyielding and indomitable...

Empyrean Divine Seal...

Lin Ming's thoughts were extremely complex. When Empyrean Divine Seal vanished, the overwhelming pressure from the sky completely disappeared and everyone was restored to tranquility.

"What happened just now?"

"The ancient supreme elder's phantom has disappeared, and the runes he carved have vanished also."

No one had been able to see those purple gold runes submerge into Lin Ming's body, thus no one knew what happened. The final 10,000 feet of the Divine Seal Altar was completely different from their expectations.

They thought that Lin Ming would have to withstand some terrifying heavenly tribulation, and perhaps he would even be defeated, but they never thought this would be the result.

Lin Ming breathed in, grabbing the extremely rough walls of the Divine Seal Altar once more, then began to climb upwards, one step at a time!

100 feet... 90 feet... 80 feet... 70 feet... 60 feet... 50 feet...

Lin Ming was only a few moments away. But, he did not hurry himself. Every step he took was as stable and steady as the rivers and mountains.

The billions of spectators all held their breath, each and every one of them with their eyes glued onto Lin Ming.

At this final moment, time seemed to slow to molasses.

Lin Ming firmly reached out his right hand and grasped the precipice of the Divine Seal Altar's 33rd step.

Pulling his right hand, he seemed to conjure up every last shred of strength in his body as he slowly pulled himself up.

His arms were the first to reach flat ground. Then his chest, his waist, and then his legs. Lin Ming half knelt on top of the Divine Seal Altar's 33rd step before slowly standing up.

The Divine Seal Altar's 33rd step – he had made it!

In that moment, Lin Ming felt as if his entire life had been baptized. He stood 3.3 million feet in the air, overlooking the endless rolling lands, peering into the vast galaxy!

At this time, his body, his soul, his inner world, everything seemed to transform, becoming purer, slowly fusing together.

"He did it, he finally reached the top!"

"It's a miracle!"

The billions of spectators didn't cheer at the start. They were all still lost in their shock, unable to utter a single word

But after a silence that lasted for several breaths of time, the entire area burst out with deafening cheers!

"He mounted the Divine Seal Altar! This is like a dream! Lin Ming is the peerless proud son of heaven of the Divine Realm that only appears once every million years!"

"His talent and potential are incalculable. In the future there are high hopes he will become an Empyrean."

"He surpasses an Empyrean descendant!"

When the numerous spectators said that Lin Ming surpassed an Empyrean descendant, they referred to his potential. When Lin Ming climbed up the Divine Seal Altar to reach the top, the truth was that it wasn't because of his strength, but because he alone had crossed a 33 Layered Heavens Ninefall and experienced a nine by nine heavenly tribulation. Otherwise, it would have been impossible for him to mount the summit of the Divine Seal Altar.

In Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, Empyrean Vast Universe looked down at Lin Ming as he stood on the Divine Seal Altar's

33rd step. He blinked several times, opening his mouth but finally not saying anything.

After several dozen breaths of time in silence, he then slowly said, "Divine Dream, that final phantom... was that Empyrean Divine Seal?"

Empyrean Divine Dream nodded. She said in a soft voice, "I have never seen him before, but I could feel his aura. I shouldn't be mistaken."

"Mm. I could also feel it a little. Really, that was quite shocking. I used a fragment of the ancient Divine Seal Altar, as well as countless timeless god stones, in order to refine the current Divine Seal Altar. Even so, for the Divine Seal Altar to be able to project Senior Divine Seal's phantom, his strength must have reached an unfathomable boundary. Perhaps the word Empyrean alone is insufficient to describe his strength. I wonder what Senior Divine Seal finally wrote in the air?"

Empyrean Vast Universe sighed with deep emotion. Although they were both called Empyreans, the truth was that he couldn't compare in the slightest with Empyrean Divine Seal. In truth, Empyrean Divine Seal already surpassed the limits of an Empyrean.

Empyrean Divine Dream said, "I only saw a tiny portion of Senior Divine Seal's handwriting. It should be the highest Laws of the 33 Layered Heavens and possibly some information too, describing the great war that happened 3.6 billion years ago."

3.6 billion years ago was an incomparably glorious era from ages past. Although there were Empyreans that could live for 100 million years, there were still many things that were lost in the endless river of history.

This was just like a mortal that could live for a hundred years. How could they know what happened 36,000 years ago? Moreover, after that great calamity, many masters perished from the skies, and even the martial arts world had been struck back down to its fundamentals. Many things had to be redeveloped from the beginning.

Some secrets would have disappeared in the infinite flow of time, and only some peak characters of the Divine Realm would know of them.

As Empyrean Divine Dream mentioned the 33 Layered Heavens, Empyrean Vast Universe frowned and said, "I am still not sure just what lucky chance Lin Ming encountered that allowed him to access the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens. Because the Heavenly Dao Laws changed long ago, that is something that should have been cut off from the Divine Realm. These Laws are almost impossible to comprehend now."

Empyrean Vast Universe realized that Lin Ming had come into contact with the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens before he had climbed up the Divine Seal Altar. Otherwise, it would have been impossible for him to become aware of it.

Empyrean Divine Dream spookily said, "Lin Ming indeed must have comprehended the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens before he started climbing the Divine Seal Altar. But, that is not necessarily because of some lucky chance, but perhaps because he himself was thoroughly enlightened about it."

Empyrean Vast Universe was shocked. "He thoroughly enlightened himself on it? How could that be possible? Underneath the limits of the Divine Realm's Heavenly Dao Laws, it is impossible to access the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens."

"There is always a possibility. For instance... if Lin Ming were to break through a 33 Layered Heavens Ninefall and withstand a baptism of the Heavenly Dao Laws, he would come into contact with the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens. At that time, he might have even withstood the power of heavenly tribulation. If that is true, then it can also be explained how Lin Ming was able to use heavenly tribulation..."

As one of the leaders of all Empyreans within the Divine Realm, Empyrean Divine Dream's understandings of a 33 Layered Heavens Ninefall were far greater than Empyrean Vast Universe's.

After Empyrean Vast Universe listened to this, he looked at her with amazement. "33 Layered Heavens... Ninefall!?"

When Empyrean Vast Universe crossed Ninefall himself, he had stopped at a 30 Layered Heavens Ninefall, a 90 mile origin energy cloud.

Thus, he was not clear on what it meant to cross a 33 Layered Heavens Ninefall.

If it were really as Empyrean Divine Dream said, then Lin Ming's future achievements would be hard to imagine!

Of course, Lin Ming still fell far short of being on the same level as those ancient supreme elders. After all, the achievements of these characters were not based on just how many Layered Heavens they crossed during Ninefall.

This was because Ninefall was merely the beginning of a martial cultivator's road. There were many boundaries afterwards, and in order to take a solid step forwards within these boundaries, one needed to pile up countless lucky chances and resources before they could hope to be successful.

Since ancient times, for the birth of an Empyrean, talent, destiny, resources, and inheritances were all indispensable.

"Since Lin Ming disturbed the phantom of Empyrean Divine Seal, then in a sense he obtained the recognition of Empyrean Divine Seal. If I'm not wrong, that must be because of the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens. If this were 3.6 billion years ago, Lin Ming might have even be received as a disciple of Empyrean Divine Seal." Empyrean Divine Dream suddenly said.

Empyrean Divine Seal was a peak existence who cultivated essence, energy, and divine.

## Chapter 1270 – Bustling Like A City

In reaching the summit of the Divine Seal Altar, this had been the most exhausting battle Lin Ming had gone through so far. From start to finish, it had taken him seven days and seven nights.

In these seven days and seven nights, besides a pill that he had taken, he had completely relied upon his own natural restorative abilities.

After exhausting himself over seven days, at the final moment he was like a lamp without oil. At the last 100,000 foot pass, if it were any casual test and not the phantom of Empyrean Divine Seal, then Lin Ming would have lost.

Lin Ming didn't remember how or when he came down from the Divine Seal Altar. All he knew was that he slumped over and instantly fell into a state of deep sleep.

And outside, billions of people were wildly screaming! News about this competition on the Divine Seal Altar spread like a snowstorm throughout the entire Divine Realm.

The billions of spectators present had come from 100 great worlds as well as countless small worlds and hidden worlds. They were all high level figures, either sect Elders, reclusive sages, or outstanding young elites.

Their ability to spread news far surpassed the ordinary person's. For a time, the name of Lin Ming and Dragon Fang were extremely

dazzling. In particular Lin Ming; his fame resounded through the world!

Of course, to many people, they had no idea just what sort of concept mounting the summit of the Divine Seal Altar was. This was because the Divine Seal Altar wasn't very famous to begin with.

An Empyrean was synonymous with mystery. People didn't know all the Empyreans in existence, moreover there was quite a large number of Empyrean Heavenly Palaces in the Divine Realm. In terms of Heavenly Palaces alone, there were 100-200 that were well known by most, not including those Empyreans living in deep seclusion like Three Lives Old Man.

With so many Empyreans, how many people would know about a random Empyrean spirit treasure?

Although the Divine Seal Altar had been revealed to the public before, that was 100,000 years ago, or even several hundred thousand years ago. People had already forgotten about such a distant matter.

Let alone the disciples of ordinary Holy Lands, even Nether Limitless didn't know how difficult it was to reach the top of the Divine Seal Altar.

Many people only knew that Lin Ming was the top participant from the semifinals at Gravemoon Star. As for what degree he had reached, it was hard for them to imagine. • • • • •

Far away, there was an independent greater dimension. This dimension was a great world that was forcefully opened up by an extreme character using their titanic supernatural powers. It was billions of miles long and wide, far larger than the Sky Spill Continent and Holy Demon Continent combined!

It was already astounding for a martial artist to open up their own dimensional realm, much less a greater dimension.

In this separate world, there was a palace built from white jade. This palace was filled with flowers and trees as if the inside was endless grasslands. Immortal cranes flew above lotuses and white monkeys danced among the fruit trees. Beautiful spirit springs sprung up all over. These springs were not formed from ordinary water, but wine nectar. If a mortal were to drink this, they would be able to extend their lifespan by several times.

In this heavenly fairyland, there was a group of lightly dressed women. Amidst enchanting music, they gracefully danced. Each one had alluring looks and perfectly built bodies made for obsession.

These women all had a cultivation at the Divine Sea realm. Moreover, their talent was very good. However, they were just singing and dancing maids, serving the guests of their master, who were a dozen or so young men and women.

These dozen plus people all had extraordinary auras; they were clearly outstanding individuals.

"I hear that the semifinals are finally over." A red-haired youth smiled, carrying a wine cup in his hands.

"Oh? How is it? Are there any interesting opponents?" Beside the red-haired youth, a man in silver battle armor lazily asked as he ate some grapes.

To dare speak with this sort of tone, to refer to the martial artists of the Divine Realm's 3000 great worlds who had been selected through trial after trial as 'interesting', their status was easily guessed – they were Empyrean descendants!

Empyrean descendants were all divided between high and low. There were strong and weak Empyreans, just like the difference between ordinary World Kings and Great Worlds Kings. In addition, even between the disciples of Empyreans, there were number one ranked disciples and also last ranked disciples.

According to the customs of the First Martial Meeting, when a new number one disciple was about to appear to an Empyrean, that Empyrean would also step forwards to hold the First Martial Meeting. Of these Empyreans that held the First Martial Meeting, their strength on average was extremely high. Even the weakest among them would be at the same level as Empyrean Vast Universe.

The weaker Empyreans would not hold the First Martial

Meeting. Rather, their descendants would join the First Martial Meeting held by other Empyreans.

These dozen plus people were mostly in this situation. As Empyrean descendants, they didn't need to undergo the preliminaries and semifinals, and could go straight to the finals.

"There are indeed some interesting matches that have appeared. On Whitelight Star's martial field, the first ranked participant – Blood Carnage. On Yellow Net Star's martial field, the first and second ranked participants – Hong Yu and Chao Guang. And of course, the ones with the greatest limelight so far are the first and second ranked participants of Gravemoon Star's martial field – Lin Ming and Dragon Fang. Especially that Lin Ming. It's said that he even surpasses us Empyrean descendants."

"Surpasses us?"

Many of those present chuckled. "It's just the ramblings of people who have never seen the wider world. They haven't even seen the side of a Heavenly Palace and yet they dare to do something so ridiculous like comparing someone to us Empyrean descendants. How laughable!"

"There's no need to care about those common mortals. In the Divine Realm First Martial Meetings, it has always been Empyrean descendants that have ruled the rankings. The so-called geniuses of the great worlds can struggle as much as they want for the Earth Proclamation, but there is no room for them to stand on the Heaven Proclamation."

Empyrean descendants were all proud and lofty individuals. They naturally wouldn't be willing to believe that some common person was able to surpass them.

However, the youth who spoke up before added again, "It's different this time. That Lin Ming is extremely fierce. I heard that he climbed up to the 33rd step of the Divine Seal Altar and created a miracle."

As this youth finished speaking, another person who was sitting amongst the group nearly spat out the wine he was drinking.

"Shore Feather, what do you think?"

"Is the Divine Seal Altar's 33rd step really that exaggerated?"

"That's right, the Divine Seal Altar is Empyrean Vast Universe's spirit treasure, right? Aren't you from Vast Universe Heavenly Palace?"

The young man called Shore Feather opened his mouth, his complexion pale. If one didn't come from Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, even if they knew that it was difficult to climb up the Divine Seal Altar, they wouldn't truly understand until they witnessed it with their own eyes. But as a disciple of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, Shore Feather was profoundly aware of just how ridiculously abnormal it was for a Divine Sea realm martial artist to climb up the Divine Seal Altar!

"Ex-exaggerated? It's more than exaggerated!" Shore Feather shouted out in his heart. Since Lin Ming had joined the First Martial Meeting, then he definitely was at the Divine Sea realm!

He grit his teeth and said, "You can all continue eating. I'll be returning first."

Shore Feather's reaction was to put down his wine cup and return. He wanted to confirm whether this matter was true or false.

As for the others, they glanced at each other, puzzlement in their eyes. Wasn't Shore Feather's response just blown out of proportion?

"This Lin Ming can have him respond in such a ridiculous manner?"

"About the Divine Seal Altar, I have heard some things. The Divine Seal Altar is mainly a test of one's potential. Can this Lin Ming's potential surpass our own?"

"As if I'd believe that. In any case, the finals will soon begin. I'll see for myself just what sort of freak this Lin Ming is."

"That's right. We'll know sooner or later. Come, let us continue drinking."

• • • • • • • • • •

Crimson Light World, Ancient Phoenix Clan Headquarters.

The Ancient Phoenix Clan was originally a highly ranked influence based on the Crimson Light World. The Ancient Phoenix Clan Headquarters were usually bustling with people. The skies would be flooded with powerful mounts, glorious spirit boats, divine carriages, and countless Divine Lords and even Holy Lords.

But in these past days, over a hundred times more martial artists had come to visit the Ancient Phoenix Clan!

The entire sky was occupied by various mounts and spirit boats.

And the martial artists that came all had an above average strength.

Originally, it was mostly Divine Lords and some Holy Lords. But now, it was mostly Holy Lords, half-step World Kings, and even World King level powerhouses!

There were even some weaker Holy Lords that were ashamed to enter the gates as they saw all these peak Holy Lord powerhouses and even World King Holy Land spirit ships shuttling through the skies.

Without a doubt, all of these people had come for Lin Ming.

Most of the Holy Lord level characters had simply come to befriend and establish connections with the Ancient Phoenix Clan. They were also well aware of their status. What sort of character was Lin Ming now that they could easily see him?

And amidst this crowd, there was a small group of extremely low cultivation individuals, with the strongest amongst them being at the late Divine Lord realm. Even so, these people still had a place to stand in the Ancient Phoenix Clan and they were also treated courteously.

These were people from the Good Fortune Great World's Unbroken Cult.

"Aiya, thanks to the blessings of those two female disciples, we've become honored guests here."

The black-clothed man leading the group commented. He was the Founder of the Unbroken Cult. Normally, he would be considered someone with some degree of status, but here in the current Ancient Phoenix Clan he wasn't even worth a fart. Each of these other visitors were more amazing than the last. Let alone these people's subordinates, the Unbroken Cult Founder couldn't even contend with their followers.

However, these great people couldn't even see Lin Ming; they might not even have the chance to see the high level figures of the Ancient Phoenix Clan! They could only greet the Internal Affairs Envoy, the Disciplinary Elder, the Merit Elder, and so forth.

"Truly, this scene is a bit too ridiculous."

"We really are the frogs in a well. This time can be regarded as us gaining a great deal of experience."

Several Elders sighed with emotion. And beside them, Yu Youming was also silent, his mood extremely complex. Not too long ago, he was considered a chosen pride of heaven. From birth until adulthood, he had been shrouded in the halo of being called a genius. He had enjoyed the worship of countless others, but now, he was just a joke compared to Lin Ming.

"I must practice as hard as I can. Although I might not reach his level, one day, I too will have the Unbroken Cult be so lively because of me!"

Yu Youming gripped his fists together, setting down this vow in his heart. However, the truth was that in the Divine Realm there were countless young martial artists that made similar pledges. But, only an extremely small proportion of them were able to succeed in their dreams. Many of them perished, their wishes and hopes unfulfilled.

The road of martial arts was incomparably brutal.

The Ancient Phoenix Clan could be considered as being at the height of their glory at this moment. Several Highest Elders, including even the current Patriarch, were growing tired from greeting the endless stream of guests. Although they were only

here to curry favor with the Ancient Phoenix Clan, each and every one of them was a powerful figure, thus they naturally couldn't be treated coldly.

However, as they greeted these guests, they were also a bit worried, because since Lin Ming returned he still hadn't awoken.

Up until now, over 10 days had passed.

Huo Violentstone was especially worried. Lin Ming had slept for too long and the reason for it was also unknown.

In these days he had been investigating the reason for Lin Ming's sleep, but nothing came of it.

Even Xiao Daochild made a trip here, but he couldn't figure out the reason either. If the reason was fatigue, that would be easy to understand. But with Lin Ming's recovery abilities, that was simply impossible.

## Chapter 1271 – Finally Meeting

"Elder Huo, there are many people waiting outside to see Lin Ming. What a headache, aiya..."

The Patriarch of the Ancient Phoenix Clan's Xiao Family said to Huo Violentstone.

"Declare that Lin Ming has entered into seclusion because he is meditating on some Concepts he comprehended from the Divine Seal Altar, and he is seeing no one. Just let them wait as they wish!"

The Ancient Phoenix Clan didn't want to spread the news that Lin Ming had fallen into a deep slumber. That would create an extremely bad influence. Lin Ming was exceedingly outstanding, to the point that there were many whose eyes were red with jealousy.

These people might not have any abilities, but they were actually skilled in spreading lies and rumors. Even if Lin Ming was in truth all right, these people would blabber on, wanting their Ancient Phoenix Clan to become a joke.

"There are some people that... believe we are using Lin Ming going into seclusion as an excuse. Although they haven't yet publicly said it, it's placing some pressure on us."

"Deal with them. Aren't they just some Holy Lords and half-step World Kings? Who cares about them? Just handle them as they come!" Huo Violentstone was disinclined to bother with these people. He would only have the patience to come up with an explanation to a true World King powerhouse.

"This damned brat Lin Ming, just what he is doing!"

Huo Violentstone said, breathless. In truth, he was very worried for Lin Ming. He wasn't worried that Lin Ming's slumber would delay their traveling schedule to the location where the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting finals would be held, but was afraid that Lin Ming had actually received some hidden wounds on the Divine Seal Altar.

The Divine Seal Altar was incomparably mysterious. If there was some damage to his spiritual sea or divine soul that no one was able to detect, then that wouldn't be too strange.

Another 20 days passed.

Lin Ming was still in his deep sleep. His dream seemed endless. He dreamed that he returned to the era of 3.6 billion years ago. He fought with ancient clans and races, defeated countless powerful enemies, slaughtered endlessly, and even became an unrivalled hero of his generation.

During this time, he sought out mystic realms, making repeated breakthroughs in his strength. He swore brotherhood with his life and death friends, establishing a sect that dominated the world, living at the prime of his glory. Finally, his cultivation reached large success. He stepped towards the peak of martial arts, creating his own transcendent divine might, and then even resisting the great world calamity...

That great war startled the heavens, shook the earth, and moved demons and gods.

Every scene was incomparably real. Lin Ming didn't know how many years he lived in silence, but suddenly he awoke. He discovered that he was lying on a large bed and his entire body was soaked with sweat.

Beside him were two gentle and elegant women. They looked up at him with surprise.

Lin Ming was very familiar with these two beautiful women's faces; they were Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan.

"Yu'er? Xingxuan?" Lin Ming was startled, his mind still in chaos. "You're here?"

For a time, everything was tumbling over in confusion. His thoughts were in tumult, disoriented, and he found it hard to distinguish between illusion and reality. It was all because that long dream he just had was far too real.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Lin Ming, you're finally awake."

"Brother Lin."

Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan began sobbing with happiness. Lin Ming had already been sleeping for over a month. During this time period, many high level figures of the Divine Realm had looked over Lin Ming, including Xiao Daochild. Even so, none of them knew what was happening. Xiao Daochild only sensed that Lin Ming's spiritual sea was extremely active, but there shouldn't have been any great problem with him.

For Lin Ming to not have any problem but still be unable to wake up, how could Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan not be worried? They stood guard by Lin Ming's side, all the way until he finally woke up.

"Where am I?"

"This is the Ancient Phoenix Clan Headquarters! Brother Lin, after you were taken down from the Divine Seal Altar's 33rd step, you fell into a deep sleep, and now you've slept for over a month!"

"More than a month?" Lin Ming rubbed his forehead. To think he had already rested for over a month. "Yu'er, Xingxuan, you came to the Divine Realm?"

After sleeping for a month and suddenly awakening, and then being able to see these two beautiful and familiar figures standing guard beside him, an inexplicable warmth and tenderness suddenly filled Lin Ming's heart.

This was something that he hadn't felt for quite some time, the so-called warmth and happiness.

Ever since Lin Ming stepped onto the road of martial arts, he hadn't experienced these feeling often. Year after year he experienced battle and slaughter, going on journeys, passing through danger after danger, risking his life at every turn!

Although Lin Ming was someone who loved to fight and go on risky adventures, after such a long time, this inevitably placed a great pressure on him!

Now that he awoke from his deep sleep and saw these two women standing beside him and also being able to smell their fragrant scent, he felt long hidden emotions rising within him and needed to release them. He held Qin Xingxuan and Mu Qianyu, pulling them into his chest, gently hugging and kissing.

He softly said, "I'm glad that I can see you two here."

Without any extraneous words or sweetly honeyed love poems, Lin Ming's words were straightforward and honest. Even so, Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan felt their noses burn as tears tumbled down their cheeks.

Even if they didn't want to acknowledge it, they knew that in their hearts Lin Ming was becoming more and more distant.

This was a feeling of unattainability. In this situation, when the

two women saw Lin Ming, they would inevitably be a little cautious because of their lack of security that Lin Ming still viewed them the same. But, as Lin Ming hugged them, this caused the barrier around their hearts to melt away like white snow underneath the blazing summer sun.

"Yu'er, Xingxuan, how did you two come to the Divine Realm?"

After embracing for a long time, the three of them separated and Lin Ming began asking them questions.

After hearing this question, Qin Xingxuan and Mu Qianyu looked extremely sad. The two of them had already been in the Divine Realm for over a year. They had experienced many hardships, but through the twisting roads of fate, they finally managed to see Lin Ming without any troubles at all. Otherwise, if circumstances were different, they had no idea how long it would have been until they met again.

Mu Qianyu said, "The situation in the lower realms has been settled. With Old Man Good Fortune's help, the Ancient Phoenix Clan has stabilized and replaced the Asura Divine Kingdom as one of the four Divine Kingdoms. In truth, the sect no longer needs us to be there and we also didn't want to waste our time in the lower realms.

After Mu Qianyu spoke, Lin Ming could make out their thoughts from their eyes.

They didn't want the distance between them and Lin Ming to

grow any more. If Lin Ming was in the Divine Realm and they remained in the lower realms, the disparity between the three of them would only grow greater and greater, whether this was strength, cultivation, lifespan, or distance.

The martial artists of the Sky Spill Continent were limited to the late Divine Sea realm. But, a late Divine Sea realm martial artist lived at most for 10,000 years. As for Lin Ming, his future lifespan might even be measured in the hundreds of millions of years.

Not just that, but ever since Lin Ming ascended to the Divine Realm, they had obtained no news about him. They didn't know whether he was dead or alive, so how could they ever feel at ease? After all, from what they knew, within the Divine Realm a Divine Sea martial artist was nothing at all. One only had the strength to defend themselves at the Divine Transformation realm. But, when Lin Ming ascended to the Divine Realm, he was only at the fifth stage of Life Destruction. No matter how talented Lin Ming was, it would only take the blink of an eye for a powerful master to kill him.

After all of this combined together, they finally made the decision to ascend to the Divine Realm and search for Lin Ming. Although they didn't describe the process, Lin Ming could also imagine that they experience all sorts of suffering and hardships.

"It's been rough for you two." Lin Ming sighed.

He was someone whose heart was focused on the road of martial arts. He was indeed lost when it came to feelings and emotions.

But in truth, Lin Ming was better than most. There were many peerless geniuses and masters whose feelings of affection and love were clearer than water.

These martial arts masters often lived for millions or even over 10 million years. If they came from great backgrounds and their parents were also peerless powerhouses, then they would be a bit better. But, if they came from a humble common background, then even if they used all sorts of methods and pills to extend the lives of their parents, their parents would live at most for tens of thousands or a hundred thousand years. In the end, they would die.

As for their wives, this was also true. These people would often have different wives in different times. This was because their speed of growth was too fast and no one was able to keep up with them.

The woman they married during their youth would slowly age and eventually die. The only exception would be if they married some proud daughter of heaven like Xiao Moxian. But, for a genius of humble birth, they were often nothing more than weeds and grass during their youth, so where would they encounter such a woman?

Besides love, their emotions towards their children were also extremely faint. A peerless master would have many children, hundreds of them. Moreover, it would be hard for these children to outlive their parents. The reason that mortals doted on and loved their children was because of their short lifespans. To them,

their children were a continuation of their lives. But to a peak genius, this situation didn't exist at all.

Gradually, martial artists would often diverge into two extremes. They would either wholeheartedly invest everything into pursuing the road of martial arts and remain pure in heart and mind, or they would have harems of concubines and gaggles of children.

Lin Ming embraced the two women in silence before separating from them. He traced his hands over Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan's soft hair and said in a gentle voice, "Do you plan on staying in the Ancient Phoenix Clan in the future? I can have the Highest Elder make arrangements for you."

The resources of the Ancient Phoenix Clan were far more than enough to train Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan. If they didn't seek out higher combat strength and only chose to increase their cultivation, then it wouldn't be difficult for them to reach the Divine Lord realm.

"Lin Ming, there are many people outside waiting to see you." Mu Qianyu said to Lin Ming as she suddenly thought of this matter.

"Who is it?"

"It's mostly Holy Land level influences from the Crimson Light World and other nearby great worlds. There are even some World King influences that have sent people. "I don't want to see them." Lin Ming shook his head. He had already made a decision. The time of the finals was getting closer and closer. He had to train as much as he could; every minute of his time was valuable.

# Chapter 1272 – Ancient Phoenix Blood Essence

Lin Ming, Qin Xingxuan, and Mu Qianyu left the room hand in hand. At this time, Huo Violentstone had already obtained news of Lin Ming's awakening and had hurried over.

"You damned boy, you finally woke up! You had me worried to death these past days!"

Huo Violentstone slapped Lin Ming's shoulder. If Lin Ming were a normal essence gathering system martial artist that didn't use any protective true essence, this slap would have fractured his bones.

Lin Ming and Huo Violentstone were related as master and disciple. The two people had spent a great time together in the Ancient Phoenix Clan Headquarters as well as during the time at the Fire Spirit Star smelting trial. They were extremely familiar with each other, to the point where Huo Violentstone didn't feel like Lin Ming's master, but a good friend who occasionally met up with him.

"Lin Ming greets Elder Huo. When this disciple climbed up the Divine Seal Altar, I simply exhausted myself a bit too much, thus I rested for so long. I apologize for worrying you."

"It's fine, I'm glad everything is over. What have you been experiencing during your sleep these last days?"

This was what Huo Violentstone was concerned about. Xiao Daochild had said that Lin Ming's spiritual sea was extremely active, but as for what he was experiencing, no one knew.

Lin Ming said, "I lived through an extremely long dream, experiencing many chaotic scenes. During it, I felt that my divine soul, body, and inner world were experiencing some strange baptism in this dream, as if my perception of some Laws have become deeper."

Now that Lin Ming recalled his dream, it was like he had lived through a completely different life. He travelled back 3.6 billion years, formed his own Heavenly Palace, ruled the world, resisted the great calamity, passing through the ages, everlasting and immortal.

Every scene was magnificent, glorious, and very lifelike. Lin Ming suspected that these scenes were part of Empyrean Divine Seal's memories from 3.6 billion years ago.

Empyrean Divine Seal had planted mysterious runes in Lin Ming's body, soul, and inner world. Besides the Laws of the 33 Layered Heavens, these runes also carried with them a part of Empyrean Divine Seal's memories, and these memories were what Lin Ming had experienced in his dream.

In the dream, Lin Ming thought he was Empyrean Divine Seal, thus he had passed through the ancient events from 3.6 billion years ago. This was the most reasonable explanation.

Because of the great world calamity, Empyrean Divine Seal, the ancient Divine Seal Altar, many other matters were extremely important and involved in many great secrets. Thus Lin Ming did not elaborate in detail to Huo Violentstone and instead referred to these dreams as somewhat trivial matters.

"Boy, you have truly brought honor to our Ancient Phoenix Clan now. You struggled to reach the top of the Divine Seal Altar's 33 steps and even proved that that boy Dragon Fang is inferior to you. Oh, that's right. I've heard some rumors about that Dragon Fang. It's confirmed that he is the last disciple of some secluded great expert, but as for whom that is, I'm not sure at all."

To an ordinary martial artist, an Empyrean was an extremely mysterious existence. For those Empyreans that formed their own Heavenly Palaces and ruled the world, others would know of them. But, for those that were deep in seclusion, normal martial artists wouldn't know their names at all.

Moreover, Three Lives Old Man was someone who was at the height of his fame 300 million years ago. Let alone Huo Violentstone, even Great World Kings wouldn't know of him.

Lin Ming nodded. In truth he already made this guess a long time ago. If there was no teacher and no resources, while it couldn't be said that a martial artist without a background would never grow up to be anything significant, the chances were so low they could be ignored.

"Haha, if this continues then you, brat, will be the greatest dark horse! You don't have a decent master at all but you've already obtained such great results, that's truly impressive!" Huo Violentstone said, patting Lin Ming's shoulder again. "That's right; come with me, the old Patriarch would like to see you."

### "Old Patriarch?"

Lin Ming froze for a moment. In the Ancient Phoenix Clan, the current Patriarch was younger than Huo Violentstone. But above the current Ancient Phoenix Clan Patriarch were several other older Patriarchs. These Patriarchs had stepped down from their positions tens and hundreds of thousands of years ago, and were all characters that were deep in seclusion. They were considered the true foundation of the Ancient Phoenix Clan, and their strength was far greater than Huo Violentstone's.

Lin Ming followed Huo Violentstone and flew over countless great jade palaces. He flew up a 100,000 foot high celestial mountain and finally touched foot on the summit.

On the summit, there were fire flowers and parasol trees planted everywhere. There were even some spirit birds in the shape of phoenixes that were flying back and forth through the forest of parasol trees. At the end of this forest was a grand palace the color of deep crimson. This was where the old Patriarchs were deep in seclusion.

Standing within this parasol tree forest, even the loud and boisterous Huo Violentstone had restrained himself. He respectfully bowed, facing the grand palace as he loudly said,

"Disciple Huo Violentstone has brought Lin Ming here."

"Mm! Enter!"

An elderly voice responded. Lin Ming and Huo Violentstone both walked into the palace.

Inside the grand hall, with glittering fire red jade shining all around them, a man and a woman sat in two thrones. The man was thin with silver hair. The woman had a gentle smile and she wore a long red dress. Although she was old now, one could see from the outline of her face and features that she must have been a beauty in her youth.

"Haha, Lin Ming! Sit down!" The silver-haired old man waved his hand, a welcoming smile on his face.

"Lin Ming, the reason I called you here is because I wished to see with my own eyes the great genius that came from my Ancient Phoenix Clan. Secondly, and a bit more importantly, the Ancient Phoenix Clan has something to give you."

The silver-haired old man took out a jade box from his spatial ring. He gently caressed it; this movement was just like a man stroking his wife. It was obvious that this silver-haired old man treasured this jade box very much.

"Could that be..." Huo Violentstone's eyes widened. He already had a guess in his mind. Now that Lin Ming had grown to this level, the Ancient Phoenix Clan could only support him with their most precious treasures. And, there might be only one thing at that level...

The silver-haired old man stroked the jade box for some time, and then let out a long breath and opened it. He pulled out a bright green jade bottle from the jade box. This jade bottle was less than half full, filled with deep red blood. Looking at the amount, there was likely over 20 drops.

"That is Ancient Phoenix blood essence!" Even though Huo Violentstone already guessed this, he was still shocked upon seeing so much Ancient Phoenix blood essence. In his life, he had seen Ancient Phoenix blood essence an extremely small number of times, and that was only one drop at a time. Just when did he have the chance to see so much Ancient Phoenix blood essence at once?

Ancient Phoenix blood essence was incomparably precious to the Ancient Phoenix Clan. Besides the line of Patriarchs, even the Vice Patriarchs or Highest Elders might not have the chance to obtain a single drop!

Now, this silver-haired old man was actually planning on gifting this much to Lin Ming. It was likely over half the reserves that the Ancient Phoenix Clan had!

"This is..." Lin Ming sucked in a deep breath. This gift was far too heavy.

This was the ultimate bottom line treasure of the Ancient

Phoenix Clan. If this was given to him, then the resources available for raising future geniuses would be much more intense.

The silver-haired old man saw Lin Ming's doubts and said, "Rest assured. This is only 60% of the Ancient Phoenix Clan's stock of Ancient Phoenix blood essence. We've kept 40% which is still over a dozen drops, more than enough to use in the future. As for this amount, you must accept it. It will help stabilize your middle Divine Sea cultivation so that you can fight for a small space on the First Martial Meeting's Heaven Proclamation!"

The Divine Seal Altar mainly tested one's potential and Lin Ming had relied on his understanding of the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens to climb up the Divine Seal Altar. If it were true combat, then it was unknown just how far he could have made it up the Divine Seal Altar. This was also the reason for the rules that one had to fight an opponent in the latter steps of the Divine Seal Altar, so that testing one's potential wasn't the only criteria.

Thus, the silver-haired old man wasn't sure how close Lin Ming could reach to the Heaven Proclamation.

But regardless of that, it shouldn't be a problem for Lin Ming to enter the top three ranks of the Earth Proclamation and attain a complete transcendent divine might. The reason that the silver-haired old man took out this blood essence was to help Lin Ming grow further and to also have him display a greater result in the finals.

"Why aren't you hurrying up and receiving it? This is wonderful!"

Huo Violentstone saw Lin Ming's hesitation and slapped his back.

Lin Ming walked forwards, respectfully receiving the phoenix blood essence.

This phoenix blood essence was indeed useful to him. After absorbing the supreme dragon bone, Lin Ming's dragon bloodline density had surpassed his phoenix bloodline density. If he had this phoenix blood essence to make up for that, he would be able to display a much stronger power.

The jade vial only contained 20 some drops of phoenix blood essence but it was extremely heavy. The weight of phoenix blood essence was greater than that of ordinary blood by dozens of millions of time.

"Thank you old Patriarch. I, Lin Ming, will carve this graciousness in my heart."

Lin Ming didn't say much, only speaking this simple vow. The silver-haired old man was more than satisfied with this.

The silver-haired old man knew that for someone like Lin Ming with such a firm heart of martial arts, the pledges he made were worth more than money.

The reason he had put out 60% of the Ancient Phoenix Clan's stock of phoenix blood essence was because he hoped that their

Ancient Phoenix Clan could become a World King Holy Land in the future and evolve into something much stronger.

"Good, you can go now. There are still two months until the finals begin. I will have Huo Violentstone follow you. He will create a time enchantment that will help you absorb the Ancient Phoenix blood essence, and then you will embark towards the finals. Lin Ming, you have brought the greatest honor for me, rather, I should say that this honor is too great, great to the point that my Ancient Phoenix Clan might not be able to withstand it. To you, the Ancient Phoenix Clan might already be far too small. But, I only want to say one thing. That is no matter where you are in the future, do not forget that you have a home here."

The silver-haired old man gently smiled. His words were sincere and gave off a very sympathetic feeling. Lin Ming deeply nodded and said, "This disciple will never forget!"

"Mm, good. I believe your battlefield is to struggle on the Heaven Proclamation. For you, the Earth Proclamation is no longer difficult. You will inevitably earn the qualifications to enter an Empyrean Heavenly Palace, and you must make sure that you grasp this chance well. If you can make progress in the Heavenly Palace, then that will also be the glory of my Ancient Phoenix Clan."

"Understood!" Lin Ming succinctly said.

"Very well, you may leave. Huo Violentstone will accompany you to absorb the Ancient Phoenix blood essence. As for your wives, the Ancient Phoenix Clan will look after them. You need not

worry. With the Ancient Phoenix Clan's resources, there will be no problem having them enter the Divine Lord realm. At that time, once your life has stabilized, I fear you will have already stepped into the World King realm, and even become someone outstanding amongst World Kings. With you training them yourself at that time, it will be much easier.

The silver-haired old man's words instantly erased many of Lin Ming's worries.

Lin Ming couldn't bring his wives everywhere with him. The Ancient Phoenix Clan looking after them would be the best choice.

# Chapter 1273 – Middle Divine Sea Realm, Large Success

This was an extremely vast and broad continent. Dark seething red magma flowed all over the world and the skies were filled with desolate stars. These stars had surfaces covered with craters, devastating to the eyes.

Lin Ming stood on a tall cliff. The air was filled with the heavy tang of sulfur and flame. The fire origin energy here was rich to an extreme degree, as if the air would start burning up at any moment.

This was the Ancient Phoenix Clan's best training grounds – the Land of Nirvana.

"How about it? This place is great, right!" Huo Violentstone chuckled from beside Lin Ming.

"It's a great place." Lin Ming nodded. This cultivation area was a precious treasure of the Ancient Phoenix Clan. Normally it was reserved for past Patriarchs and Highest Elders; young disciples didn't have many chances to enter.

"There is a space-time enchantment here. After entering, time slows to a 12:1 rate, so one month outside will be equal to around a year in here. If you cultivate here for 10 days, that will be around four months. Afterwards, we will set off to Vast Universe Great World where the martial field of the finals will be. The timing will be just right."

"I've troubled Elder Huo." Lin Ming said.

"There's no need to mention anything useless. Time is of the essence; let's start now!"

Huo Violentstone took out the small jade bottle of Ancient Phoenix blood essence. Looking at this Ancient Phoenix blood essence, even Huo Violentstone felt greedy. He had never enjoyed such treatment, but Lin Ming was now absorbing over 20 drops at once!

The younger one was, the better they would absorb the Ancient Phoenix blood essence since it was particularly useful when one was stabilizing their foundation. But for an old man like Huo Violentstone, absorbing this Ancient Phoenix blood essence wouldn't be very useful to him.

"Truly luxurious! But, I guess that since a boy like you has managed to grow this far, you should have come across many lucky chances that were far more extravagant than this."

Huo Violentstone didn't need to be a genius to know that Lin Ming had found countless incomparably precious heavenly materials and had secretly used them.

Lin Ming only smiled, not replying. Huo Violentstone was right. Not to mention anything else, but just the supreme dragon bone was far more precious than Ancient Phoenix blood essence. Huo Violentstone flicked his finger and the small jade bottle exploded. A bead-sized ball of blood slowly floated forwards – this was the condensed form of 20 plus drops of Ancient Phoenix blood essence.

As the Ancient Phoenix blood essence appeared, the surrounding fire origin energy was suddenly stirred up!

This fire origin energy was attracted to that phoenix blood essence, forming a swirling deep red vortex. As this vortex spun into the skies, it created true fire in space.

"What a formidable power of Laws." Lin Ming exclaimed. This was not the first time he had absorbed Ancient Phoenix blood essence, but last time he had absorbed only a single drop. Now that he was about to absorb over 20 drops, the feeling was completely different.

He could even see that around every blood cell of the Ancient Phoenix blood essence, slight distortions in space appeared. This was the mighty power of Laws contained within the Ancient Phoenix blood essence!

The power of these Laws originated from the Great Dao Laws that were carved into the very being of a Phoenix God Beast. A God Beast and a human were two completely different life forms. When a human was born, their comprehension of Laws was at nothing, and they would have to completely rely on meditation and their own hard-earned comprehension after birth to perceive the Laws.

As for a God Beast, once they were born, the Laws would be engraved into their flesh, their blood, and their bones, becoming an inextricable part of their body. Thus, every single inch of a God Beast was an incomparably precious treasure, especially this phoenix blood essence that contained the condensed life force of the phoenix!

"Prepare yourself. If an ordinary Divine Sea realm martial artist were to withstand over 20 drops of Ancient Phoenix blood essence, they would be scorched to ashes by the terrifying fire energy within. But, this shouldn't be a problem with your foundation. Even still, it will hurt."

As Huo Violentstone spoke, he suddenly struck out at Lin Ming. His index finger nail became incomparably sharp as he thrust it towards Lin Ming, piercing through his protective true essence and right into his heart!

Even if Lin Ming was a dual body and energy cultivator and his defensive abilities were amazing, he was nothing but wet paper in front of Huo Violentstone; this was the disparity brought about by the massive difference in cultivation.

"Ready? I will transplant the phoenix blood essence directly into your heart where it will spread through your body via your blood vessels. This is the most thorough way to do so, but it will also cause your heart to be under a tremendous load, because this phoenix blood essence is very heavy!"

A single drop of phoenix blood essence was as heavy as a lake! To move over 20 drops of phoenix blood essence in one's bloodstream

required an incomparably powerful heart.

"I'm ready." Lin Ming nodded. He had complete confidence in his body.

"Yes!"

Huo Violentstone flicked his finger and the ball of phoenix blood essence turned into a crimson beam of light that instantly sank into Lin Ming's body. The blood essence flew into his heart where it instantly blazed up like a roaring inferno.

In that moment, Lin Ming felt the immense load brought about by the incomparably heavy blood essence; it nearly caused his heart to stop beating.

"Eight Inner Hidden Gates - Gate of Life, open!"

The Gate of Life was located at the heart; it could directly withstand the power of the phoenix blood essence.

In the instant that Lin Ming opened the Gate of Life, energy erupted from his body. His blood vitality soared to the heavens, and faintly, the phantom of a phoenix and azure dragon appeared behind Lin Ming. His heart began to slowly and heavily beat.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

A heavy heartbeat echoed through the world, like the incessant ringing of a divine drum.

Huo Violentstone looked on from the side, no worry at all on his face. He knew that a monstrous abnormality like Lin Ming would have no problems absorbing 20 plus drops of phoenix blood essence. At most he would be startled, but there would be no life-threatening dangers. Lin Ming's mortal body had reached incredible degrees of tempering.

#### Boom! Boom! Boom!

Lin Ming's heartbeat became increasingly powerful and resonant, but it remained just as slow as before. There was one or two breaths of time between every heartbeat, but every heartbeat sent a massive amount of fresh blood through his body.

### Hu hu hu -!

Heaven and earth origin energy howled. A massive amount of fire energy was attracted to Lin Ming, spinning around him in a tornado of fire origin energy.

Phoenix blood essence constantly pumped out into his blood vessels from his heart, fusing into his body in a sublime matter, as if fire itself was circulating through Lin Ming.

A fierce and wild will followed it, shrouding over Lin Ming. In that moment, everything around him disappeared, leaving him in a vast and endless space. He saw a Phoenix God Beast atop a divine tree, burning in an inferno of flames.

This was an indescribably titanic tree!

The tree stood 10,000 miles tall. The branches were ancient and humble, stretching out to infinity, able to hold up even asteroids. Every leaf that fell into the water below turned into a giant island. Its roots penetrated through the entire planet, piercing deep into the burning magma at the center of the world and absorbing energy there!

This was a massive divine parasol tree. A divine parasol tree that was able to suck dry all the burning heat within a planet that was hundreds of millions of miles wide!

A 1000 mile wide phoenix perched atop this massive divine parasol tree.

This thousand mile long phoenix landed atop this divine parasol tree, bathing in the fires of nirvana!

In that moment, a dreadful wave of flames swept through the entire planet, turning the entire world into a sea of fire.

This was an apocalyptic scene. Lin Ming also knew that these were the memories of the Phoenix God Beast contained within the 20 plus drops of blood essence he had absorbed.

In these memories were also comprehensions of the Laws.

As Lin Ming was immersed in these memories, he seemed to become the incarnation of a phoenix, looking down from its perspective over all existences in the world. Within the boundless sea of fire, he saw the flowing fire origin energy, the circulation of the Fire Laws, and even the tiniest atomic structures where the two yin and yang particles interacted to produce all five elements...

This strange and mystical scene continued for an unknown amount of time. Suddenly, Lin Ming awoke from this chaotic state of mind. In the instant his eyes popped open, one could clearly see bright flames reflected within them.

His Fire Laws, during this period of enlightenment, had steadily entered the boundary of Virtual Fire and were approaching large success of Virtual Fire.

To have such attainments in the Laws at just over 30 years of age was extremely rare. Of course, someone like Dragon Fang with a cheat-like method of perception was not included in this; his comprehension of the Laws was far higher than Lin Ming's.

"Three days! This period of enlightenment has taken three days. It seems you've made some good comprehensions. Your cultivation is also at large success of the middle Divine Sea realm. As long as you use a bit more time to accumulate then you will reach the peak of the middle Divine Sea!"

As Lin Ming was undergoing enlightenment, Huo Violentstone

had been sitting beside him the entire time.

Lin Ming took a deep breath and the air he inhaled gathered into two streams that danced in the air. In terms of his inner world, it had expanded once more. Lin Ming's cultivation was currently rapidly developing; his previous accumulations had been far too deep.

"Okay, I'll train to the peak of the middle Divine Sea realm and then attend the finals of the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting!"

At this time, Lin Ming was burning with excitement! He was impatient to battle powerful enemies on the martial field and experience their strength. In these past days, he realized that Empyrean Vast Universe's disciples weren't considered too outstanding. The far stronger Frost Dream and Xiao Moxian were disciples of other Empyreans.

### Chapter 1274 – Vast Universe World Finals

To martial artists that lived such long lives, they simply didn't understand the concept of time while training. Like this, four months passed in the blink of an eye!

"Lin Ming, it's time to go!"

Huo Violentstone's voice echoed in Lin Ming's ear. Lin Ming opened his eyes. As he stood atop a high cliff, a casual movement from him was able to arouse the resonance of the Laws. Countless flames swirled around him, forming all sorts of spiritual fireattribute creatures that prostrated towards him in worship.

Lin Ming's Fire Laws had already reached large success of the fifth level Concept and his cultivation had reached the peak of the middle Divine Sea realm!

If Lin Ming had entered a 1:100 time enchantment, he could have trained for two or three years and broken through to the late Divine Sea realm without a problem. However, doing so would have created instabilities in his foundation.

Only his cultivation would have increased and his other aspects wouldn't have followed. That would have been a waste of Lin Ming's potential.

The process of a genius's growth wasn't something accomplished with only seclusion. There were only extremely old martial artists that were stuck at a boundary for tens of thousands of years and would then go into deep closed-door seclusion, either making a breakthrough or dying in the process.

Of course, these people would have no progress in the future.

"Good! Very good!" Huo Violentstone said with satisfaction as he looked at Lin Ming.

The current Lin Ming's entire body was filled with power, and his combat strength had reached the highest it had ever been.

During these four months, Lin Ming's strength had stabilized a great deal; he was impatiently itching for a fight.

He wanted to face the 10,000 geniuses of the Divine Realm that had been screened multiple times. From these 10,000 geniuses, any casual one would be a top three ranked character of a great world. They were the true chosen prides amongst all chosen prides of heaven! Every single one of them had countless worshippers and were characters that countless great influences would desire to bring into their fold.

But now, with so many of them gathered together, it would truly be a sight to behold.

Of these people, most of them had already touched upon the fifth level Concept of their respective Laws. Of course, there were actually very few that stood within the true gates of the fifth level Concepts. In addition, their foundation and true essence were exceedingly deep; they were far from what ordinary geniuses could hope to compare with.

Only opponents like this could arouse Lin Ming's fighting spirit. If Lin Ming were to meet the Dragon Fang of 40 days ago, then he had sufficient confidence to defeat him!

Of course, that was only the Dragon Fang of 40 days ago.

At that time, Dragon Fang had just opened the Three Lives Pupils and his strength hadn't rapidly risen. And in these days, if Dragon Fang were to have gone deep into seclusion, his strength was sure to have grown fast.

However, this only made Lin Ming seethe with an even greater fighting spirit.

At the Ancient Phoenix Clan Headquarters, outside of Lin Ming's dwelling, Qin Xingxuan and Mu Qianyu were waiting for him. There was also the Ancient Phoenix Clan's Patriarch, the several Highest Elders, and even Yan Littlemoon and Xiao Ping were all going to Vast Universe World to experience the finals.

The tickets for the finals were over a hundred times rarer than the tickets for the semifinals at Gravemoon Star! Just a semifinals ticket alone was enough to cause an eighth-grade sect like the Unbroken Cult to feel powerless and frustrated. As for the finals, if it weren't for Lin Ming, then the entire Ancient Phoenix Clan would only have been given a mere two or three tickets. There were some weaker Holy Lands that wouldn't even be given a single ticket.

"Let's go!"

Huo Violentstone waved his hand and everyone flew towards the spirit ship. This trip would continue for nearly two months...

•••••

In an unknown space of the Divine Realm, on a bleak and desolate planet.

A black-clothed youth with a curved sword on his back was kneeling down towards the back of a haggard-looking old man. This old man looked towards the vast and starry skies, his back lonely and solemn.

This black-clothed youth was Dragon Fang. As for this old man in front of him, that was his master – Three Lives Old Man.

"300 million years. In my years, I have walked through the 3000 great worlds and explored the myriad galaxies, and you are the most splendid genius that I have ever found. Most importantly, you are suited for learning my Three Lives Pupils. I have already

taught you the entirety of my life's work. As for that loss on the Divine Seal Altar, you need not take that to heart. You lost not because Lin Ming's strength surpassed your own, but because he already understood the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens, thus he had a tremendous superiority to you in climbing up the Divine Seal Altar...

"In a sense, you using the Three Lives Pupils to climb the Divine Seal Altar could be considered a trick, but Lin Ming was even trickier than you! Thus, of the two of you, one could climb up 80,000 feet and the other could reach the top, both of you breaking the records set by Vast Universe Heavenly Palace!

"That junior Vast Universe, because of some lucky chance he stumbled into he was able to refine the Divine Seal Altar. Of the disciples in his Heavenly Palace, none of them were able to find any tricks of their own, thus in front of the Divine Seal Altar they were nothing more than motes of dust.

"Go. Go to the incomparably broad stage of the Divine Realm and struggle for a top three position on the Heaven Proclamation."

Three Lives Old Man was dreary and lonesome, like a cold and forsaken winter wind.

"Yes, Master!"

Dragon Fang stood up, his eyes changing to different colors as if they contained all the truths in the world. In these one to two months, Dragon Fang had undergone an enormous change!

His cultivation had reached the late Divine Sea realm!

Dragon Fang had already spent a great deal of time at the peak of the middle Divine Sea realm. With these accumulations, he easily broke through to the late Divine Sea realm.

In addition, his Law Concepts had drawn close to perfection of the fifth level Concept, and even faintly traced upon the gate of the sixth level Concept!

If this matter was spread out, it would truly be shocking to anyone who heard it!

"Fang, you must be cautious of Divine Dream's disciples. Divine Dream is a magnificent woman. Compared to me in my youth... she is much stronger!"

"Stronger than Master?" Dragon Fang was startled. In his opinion, even though he was at the last fading years of his life, he still had the potent strength to move stars and planets. When he was young, his strength had been unimaginable, and even Dragon Fang had seen a glimpse of this. If any Empyreans of this era were to see his master, they would also need to be respectful.

In this situation, Empyrean Divine Dream was actually stronger than his master?

"Divine Dream is only 10 million years old. She is far younger than your old master and her future has no limits. And this time, Frost Dream in particular is a disciple that Divine Dream cherishes and loves beyond all others. With her faint and elusive personality, Divine Dream was actually moved to the point that she utilized the Divine Dream World for this First Martial Meeting. Perhaps this is a smelting trial that she set down for Frost Dream. In these 10 million years, this is the first time that Divine Dream has ever held a First Martial Meeting. In other words, this Frost Dream might be the most outstanding disciple she has raised in these 10 million years. You can see just what sort of ability Frost Dream must have from this alone. If you were able to open the Three Lives Pupils three years earlier, then you might have had the strength to contend with her. But for now..."

Three Lives Old Man shook his head and Dragon Fang silently clenched his fists. He knew that his master wouldn't speak nonsense. His master's Three Lives Pupils were known as the eyes that could see through all of existence. Not just Laws, but he could even faintly see a blurry image of the future and sense the outline of the endless flow of time.

"There is also that Lin Ming. He will be your greatest opponent. I have a premonition that he has made great progress in these past days. Moreover, there is an incredibly great destiny enveloping him. You and him are a pair of dragons that have met each other through the hands of fate. In this era, all geniuses will rise together. This is your good fortune!"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Disciple understands!"

"Now go. Go to Vast Universe World and participate in the finals..."

"Yes, Master!"

## Chapter 1275 – Law Test

Vast Universe World was an independent world opened up by an extreme powerhouse using their tremendous supernatural powers.

Here, there existed a massive arena. This arena was completely formed from thundercrush steel as well as timeless god stones. It was so tough that even a Divine Lord master couldn't leave the shallowest of marks.

All around this arena, there were massive stands able to hold hundreds of millions of people. Just these stands alone extended 10 miles into the skies. But, these stands were still much smaller than the temporary stands created by Xiao Daochild at Gravemoon Star. This was also one of the reasons why the admission tickets were so rare.

A hundred miles away from this arena, there were groups of palaces. Each palace stretched out for an extremely long distance, and each one was the epitome of luxury and grace, with fine carvings and beautiful finishings. This was also where the geniuses of the 3000 great worlds would be located.

After a month and a half and several great void shifts, Lin Ming finally arrived at Vast Universe World, where the finals would be held.

"This is Vast Universe World!"

Lin Ming flew down from the spirit ship and discovered that the

heaven and earth origin energy on Vast Universe World was much more chaotic and strong than the heaven and earth origin energy on Atlas World or True Martial World!

For a genius like Lin Ming, having a special training area wouldn't have too great of an effect right now. But, there were some more basic martial artists that could only train outside, and thus they were greatly influenced by their surroundings.

If one was to cultivate in Vast Universe World, wanting to control the circulation of origin energy was much more difficult. But, if one continued to train here, their achievements would also be greater.

Before Huo Violentstone arrived here, he had already contacted one of the organizers from Vast Universe Heavenly Palace to determine where their temporary residence would be; it was the 52nd palace.

According to the arrangements of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, the first 30 palaces were for Empyrean descendants to prepare themselves. In other words, the direct disciples of Empyreans.

Follow that, palace 31 to palace 60 were for the first place contestants of the various semifinals areas.

From palace 61 to palace 1000, they were for various disciples of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace. These people weren't Empyrean descendants but core disciples as well as the disciples of the older Empyrean descendants. As for the other participants and core

disciples, they were housed in even lower ranked palaces.

Many Empyrean descendants were millions of years old or even 10 million years old. Among them, the weakest were comparable to ordinary World Kings and many of them were stronger than Great World Kings. There were even some that were half-step Empyreans!

There were a great number of these people, and their top disciple was often more talented than the top disciple of a Great World King Holy Land.

An Empyrean Heavenly Palace had a truly terrifying population. An Empyrean had their descendants, and these Empyrean descendants had their own disciples, and then these disciples also had their disciples. The population would grow over the years at an exponential rate, and the total number of people easily broke past a trillion. Of course, most of these people were staff and they simply didn't possess the qualifications to contact the core of the Empyrean Heavenly Palace.

With 30 semifinals areas and each area screening out for 300 people, there were a total of 9000 participants. In addition to the 970 Heavenly Palace core disciples and the 30 Empyrean direct disciples, that was just about 10,000 individuals.

"Lin Ming, in front is the residential area for the contestants. We can't enter there, so we'll separate here for now. There are still around 10 days until the finals of the First Martial Meeting begins. You shouldn't spend this time training; it's fine as long as you adjust your mentality and prepare yourself. You should relax and

also get to know the geniuses from the other great worlds."

Lin Ming's current strength had reached a bottleneck. It was impossible for him to make any significant changes in just 10 days of time. If he wanted to steadily break into the late Divine Sea realm, it would take at least several years.

"Okay."

Lin Ming also wanted to get to know the geniuses of other great worlds more.

After Huo Violentstone and the others left, Lin Ming went into the residential area by himself. He discovered that there was an enormous square in the center of this palace, with all sorts of buildings. There were restaurants, martial fields, pill shops, and weapon stores.

Upon casually entering a store, everything inside was extremely expensive, but the items were all of high quality. The worst weapons from the weapon stores were spirit artifacts. Although these spirit artifacts didn't have much potential for growth, they were still equal to dozens or hundreds of top grade saint artifacts.

This was also a reasonable matter. The 10,000 martial artists that were able to come here were famous individuals with strength ranked in the top three of their great world. Besides those few scattered wandering martial artists, the ones with the worst background still came from Great World King Holy Lands. How could they care about a normal top grade saint artifact?

Numerous heroic young elites walked back and forth on the streets. Even a character like Bloodless Sword seemed ordinary here.

Lin Ming glanced over them, sighing. It truly was a spectacular sight to see all the Divine Sea geniuses of the Divine Realm gathered here. These people were all monstrous freaks, but even so, most of these people weren't worth Lin Ming paying attention to. The ones Lin Ming saw to be a real threat were only several people. For instance, Dragon Fang, but also Frost Dream...

#### "Lin Ming!"

Lin Ming suddenly stopped as he heard someone call out to him. He turned around to see a martial artist in purple clothes running towards him. He had some impressions of this fellow: he was the martial artist known as Purple Blade in the semifinals at Gravemoon Star. He had finally lost when he failed to climb up the 31st step of the Divine Seal Altar. His strength had been ranked fifth at Gravemoon Star's semifinals, inferior to Nether Limitless and Bloodless Sword.

#### "Purple Blade!"

"Right, haha, Brother Lin has arrived really early, but I came even earlier, about a month ago. Brother Lin, it seems you've been training quite well these days. I have to say that I envy your strength."

Purple Blade was already at the peak of the late Divine Sea realm. The next step for him was to enter the Divine Transformation realm. Thus, there was no way for him to increase his strength by raising his cultivation, so he could only enlighten himself on the Laws. But in just a few months' time, how much could he possibly perceive?

"Brother Lin just arrived, so you're probably not familiar with this place yet. Come, I'll bring you to some interesting places. There are some ruthless individuals that haunt those places. I imagine Brother Lin would be like to take a look, as only those geniuses can be Brother Lin's competition."

Purple Blade had been arrogant and proud since birth, but after witnessing Lin Ming mounting the Divine Seal Altar, he felt nothing but a deep sense of admiration towards him, and wanted to be friends with him. In the future, Purple Blade would be the leader of a great influence. There would be no harm and only gain if he were to befriend a top master.

"Alright." Lin Ming readily agreed. He was also interested in this.

Purple Blade brought Lin Ming through several streets and past a group of palaces. Finally, he came to a large square where many people had gathered.

This square had several hundred elites in it, with both men and women. In the center, there was a massive crystal platform, and this platform shined with a variety of colors.

"What is that?"

"It is used to test one's Laws. I've also seen these at my World King Palace, and they test the degree to which a trial challenger can comprehend the Laws. But, this one is several times greater than any I've seen before."

Purple Blade explained. This was clearly one of the interesting locations he had mentioned.

Lin Ming's thoughts stirred. There were magic tools that could test one's comprehension of Laws?

"Come on, let's go take a look."

Lin Ming followed Purple Blade forwards. The crystal platform was divided into nine colored layers: red, orange, yellow, green, cyan, blue, violet, black, and white, each color corresponding to a different set of Law Concepts.

As Lin Ming walked forwards, he saw a martial artist just coming down from the crystal platform. The first four levels of the crystal platform had lit up with a blazing light, but the fifth only dimly shined for an instant before dying down.

"The fourth level Laws are his limit, and he's just barely managed to become aware of the fifth level Concept. Not bad."

Many of those present had already practiced the fourth level

Laws to the peak. The difference was whether or not they had comprehended the fifth level Concept and just how deep their awareness was.

Above the fifth level, every little bit of progress was extraordinary.

"Senior-apprentice Brother Song is great. Haha, your results are no worse than those of that Heavenly Palace core disciple who just stepped up!"

"Are you saying that we're worse than them? Their master is a Great World King, but so is ours! Just thinking about how the palaces are ranked by position angers me. The Empyrean descendants are arranged in the top 30 palaces, the top master of each semifinals location is arranged in the 31st to 60th palace, and then that is followed by the Empyrean Heavenly Palace core disciples and finally us. It's like they think we are all worthless."

"Yah! It's not like those Empyrean Heavenly Palace core disciples are Empyrean descendants. They are only disciples of Empyrean direct disciples, so how come they are arranged in front of us!"

"We'll see how they do in the finals. Just because of their empty status as a Heavenly Palace disciple, they don't place us in their eyes at all! In truth, they can't even see the Empyreans. They are nothing but foxes pretending to be tigers."

At the edges of the crowd, Lin Ming heard such discussions going on.

Geniuses were all extremely arrogant. From the way that Vast Universe Heavenly Palace had arranged the residences of the participants, it could be seen just how they viewed the difference between Empyrean disciples and the disciples from ordinary influences.

It was originally difficult for the disciples of Empyrean Heavenly Palaces and the disciples of World King Holy Lands to live peacefully together. This was because the disciples from Empyrean Heavenly Palaces always had a sense of superiority, and the disciples of the Great World King Holy Lands would naturally envy them. Now, because of how the palace living arrangements were done, this had aroused the bitterness and criticism of others.

"Heh... talk about a crowd of country bumpkins that have yet to see the greater world. Just because you managed to stumble into some good results you're all so overly pleased with yourselves. What a bunch of idiots."

In the crowd, a cold voice suddenly spoke up, attracting everyone's angry glares. As everyone looked over, they saw a white-clothed youth speaking. He had the emblem of a starry sky embroidered on the chest of his robes. This was the symbol of a disciple from Vast Universe Heavenly Palace.

"Vast Universe Heavenly Palace disciple!"

"Core disciple? Direct disciple?"

These geniuses who were originally mocking and cursing those Empyrean Palace disciples were all extremely angry. But in the face of this Vast Universe Heavenly Palace disciple, they actually felt lacking in courage and energy. This was because this fellow's aura was simply too strong, and all of them felt as if they couldn't begin to compare with him.

"What are you being so arrogant about? If you have the ability then go up and test yourself. Don't just stand here and talk big!" A World King Holy Land disciple shouted, not too convincingly.

"Haha, I already knew that you would have doubts. Since that's the case, let me broaden your horizons."

As that disciple spoke, he walked into the middle of the crowd and lazily brought up a hand. Then, with a simple gesture, he thrust his palm out. Faint fluctuations of the Space Laws appeared in the air, and the first four levels of the crystal platform immediately lit up. The fifth level also dimly shined, continuing for several breaths of time before dying down.

This was proof that his comprehension of Concepts was not just being faintly aware, but truly touching upon the fifth level threshold. Compared to Nether Limitless, he was about the same!

And Nether Limitless was himself a peak master of a great world. If it weren't for the monstrous freaks known as Lin Ming and Dragon Fang, he would have been first in the semifinals at Gravemoon Star. He was stronger than 99% of those present!

#### Chapter 1276 – Frost Dream, Xiao Moxian

Any casual disciple from Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, even if they weren't an Empyrean direct disciple, still nearly reached the standard of a first ranked master from a semifinals area. This caused many of the young elites present to be left speechless.

"Who... who is he?"

The several Holy Land disciples speaking before felt their faces flush red with embarrassment.

They weren't able to ascertain his status before they saw that person switch hands. This time, a golden red light covered his hand as he slapped his palm onto the crystal platform.

The last time was the Space Laws, but now it was the Metal Laws!

The crystal platform shimmered with a dazzling light once more. Without needing to mention the first four levels, even the fifth level blazed for one to two breaths of time. Although his Metal Laws were slightly worse than his Space Laws, he could still be considered as having touched upon the threshold of the fifth level Concept.

He cultivated two different Laws and yet he had reached perfection of the fourth level Concept and was soon to break through the boundary of the fifth level Concept. This disparity was obvious to all present, and it caused many of them to lose all the bluster they had before.

That disciple from Vast Universe Heavenly Palace swept his eyes through the entire audience and tipped his head upwards in victory. As for the person that had challenged him, his face had gone deep red as he was left speechless. Under the gaze of everyone present, he had disgracefully shamed himself.

These people were all geniuses of their various great worlds. When they came to the First Martial Meeting, although they didn't imagine they would be able to shock the world with a brilliant feat of talent, they believed they could at least shine in glory. But now, before the finals had even begun, they had been brutally attacked.

"I am Zhao Ji and my Honorable Master is Vast Cosmos. Remember that."

The Vast Universe Heavenly Palace disciple said with a smug smile on his face. Vast Cosmos was the chief disciple of Empyrean Vast Universe, and also had a half-step Empyrean cultivation. Not just that, but with the support of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace's resources, the strength of the disciples he taught could be imagined. To be able to touch upon the fifth level Concepts of two different Laws wasn't strange at all.

Many people clenched their jaws, but they were pressured so badly they couldn't even lift their heads. The already couldn't compare with Empyrean direct disciples, but now these Heavenly Palace core disciples were pushing them down.

"Hehe, to tell the truth, having the number one ranked

participants of the semifinals be arranged in front of us is already doing you a favor; you should be content with what you have!" Zhao Ji sneered.

Purple Blade frowned. "Brother Lin, this cocky fellow really thinks his tail reaches the skies. He's even mocking you."

Lin Ming was the first ranked participant of the Gravemoon Star semifinals and was arranged in the first 60 palaces. As Zhao Ji spoke, his words naturally disparaged Lin Ming.

Lin Ming said, "Let him do as he pleases. There's no reason to quarrel over something like this. No matter how great his results are on that platform, it won't affect the overall result of the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting. Moreover, a genuine master wouldn't do something so ridiculous."

Lin Ming was well aware that there were many martial artists in this First Martial Meeting, as well as Empyrean descendants, that had thoroughly comprehended the fifth level Concept. That was something that wasn't as simple as touching upon the threshold!

But these people actually hadn't moved.

Lin Ming and Purple Blade's conversation wasn't hidden, thus Zhao Ji naturally heard them. He sneered and said, "You talk like you're so amazing. How about you come on stage and give it a try, so we can see just how much weight you have. You really are a shameless boaster!"

Zhao Ji provokingly said. Everyone immediately turned to Lin Ming. Out of the hundreds of people present, there were naturally some from Gravemoon Star's semifinals, thus they recognized Lin Ming.

"Isn't that Lin Ming?"

"Yes, that's Lin Ming. He's the first ranked participant of Gravemoon Star!"

"The first ranked participant was Lin Ming and the second ranked participant was Dragon Fang! Both are extreme geniuses!"

Many disciples from the Gravemoon Star semifinals started to call out Lin Ming's name after seeing him.

As for the people from other semifinal areas, they didn't think much of Lin Ming. To them, there were far too many first ranked participants from the different semifinal areas.

"First ranked of Gravemoon Star? That's him?"

"I guess he's around the same as our semifinals' first ranked participant, Blood Carnage."

As everyone was speaking, near the crystal platform, Zhao Ji stiffened, his face red, the exact same as the disciple from the World King Holy Land that he had embarrassed.

"You... you are... Lin Ming?"

Zhao Ji gulped, his words coming out a bit slurred.

If one wasn't a disciple of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, it would be hard to imagine just how difficult it was to climb up the Divine Seal Altar's 33 steps.

When the disciples from other semifinal areas heard that Lin Ming had mounted the peak of the Divine Seal Altar, they only knew that he was fierce. As for how fierce he was, they weren't sure. But, as a disciple of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, Zhao Ji had personally witnessed an incomparably powerful direct disciple of Empyrean Vast Universe climb up the Divine Seal Altar in the past. However, that disciple hadn't even been able to climb 10,000 feet up the 33rd step. In this situation, if Lin Ming could reach the top, just how strong was he?

At the beginning, when Zhao Ji first heard this news, he simply couldn't believe it. But, after verifying this with his master, he had learnt beyond a shadow of a doubt that this news was true, despairingly so.

Even if Lin Ming were using some tricks, shortcuts, or had some treasure to climb up, there was no doubting his potential. Zhao Ji knew that he absolutely couldn't compare to such a person, because he himself couldn't even climb up to the 32nd step.

The great disparity between them could be imagined!

"Yes, he is Lin Ming." Purple Blade said, his lips curving upwards. He already guessed that the name of Lin Ming had some significant mental impact to this disciple of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace.

"Lin Ming..." Zhao Ji's complexion was very uncomfortable. In front of Lin Ming, he didn't have any confidence at all. But even so, he couldn't back down and lose like this here. "My seniorapprentice brother has wanted to challenge you. Your results in climbing up the Divine Seal Altar were truly heaven-defying, but you did so using nothing but tricks!"

Lin Ming faintly smiled. "The Divine Seal Altar is a test of your comprehension of Laws. Whether or not you can find tricks to climb up all depends on your own ability. The methods are already there. Whether you can find them is your own problem."

Zhao Ji was left speechless by Ling Ming's words.

He was well aware that no matter how Lin Ming climbed up the Divine Seal Altar's 33 steps, him trying to challenge Lin Ming was only bringing about his own destruction.

So he simply walked down the crystal platform. He had spoken too arrogantly just now and had ended up slapping his own face. Zhao Ji didn't even have the shame to lift his own face up.

At this time, a pall of silence fell over the entire square.

Some people began to look towards one direction. As for others, they seemed to feel something special and also looked over.

They saw a 15-16 year old-looking young girl. She wore a long black skirt and as she walked over she resembled a devilish nocturnal temptress.

Her long hair was jet black, hanging down to her waist like a waterfall of ink. Her eyes were as wide as a baby's, incomparably bright.

Even with several hundred people present, it was possible to hear the sound of a pin drop.

"Xiao Moxian!"

"Direct disciple of Demondawn Heavenly Palace and also a direct bloodline descendant of Empyrean Demondawn – Xiao Moxian!"

And what was most breathtaking was that beside Xiao Moxian was a young woman in a long pure white dress. Her figure was tall and outstanding, and her entire body exuded a sacred and sacrosanct atmosphere, making anyone near her feel inferior.

She appeared together with Xiao Moxian and she herself was a perfect and formidable young woman. Her name was heart-stopping; she was Fairy Frost Dream!

## Chapter 1277 – Child of the Dark Phoenix

Xiao Moxian and Frost Dream were two peerless women. Standing side by side, they were two women that made all surrounding martial artists feel less than dirt. These two women, whether it be in status or strength, made everyone feel incomparably distant. Even that World King Holy Land disciple who was criticizing the arrangement of the palace residences didn't complain that the Empyrean direct disciples were placed in the first 30 palaces. This was because the disparity was far too obvious.

There was no need to mention Frost Dream; it was said she was the disciple that Empyrean Divine Dream was most proud and satisfied of for these last 10 million years.

Empyrean Divine Dream was already one of the few peak characters of the entire Divine Realm. The strength of her most outstanding disciple could be imagined.

However, Fairy Frost Dream was an extremely low-key and subdued individual. The techniques she used, the Laws she cultivated, all of that was a mystery.

As for Xiao Moxian, her character was widely known as a naughty trickster that loved to play all the time. Even so, her strength was also a mystery.

During the preliminaries, Xiao Moxian's terrifying strength had struck fear into the hearts of everyone. In the Divine Dream World's 3000 great worlds, Xiao Moxian had swept through all opponents, unstoppable.

But even that was not her full strength. It was hard to imagine where the limits of her strength lay.

"They are Xiao Moxian and Frost Dream..."

Lin Ming looked at these two women, his eyes extremely sharp.

Xiao Moxian was actually only at the middle Divine Sea realm, the same as himself.

As for Fairy Frost Dream, Lin Ming couldn't clearly see through her cultivation.

Her inner world was covered in a dense layer of fog, blurry. Let alone her inner world, even her facial features seemed to be shrouded in a dream-like layer of illusions, making all unable to clearly see her.

Beside Lin Ming, Purple Blade said to him, "Brother Lin, Fairy Frost Dream is an extremely mysterious character. Whenever she appears in public she is always concealed with the Divine Dream Laws. It's impossible for anyone to get a clear look at her.

"As for Xiao Moxian, I've heard a bit of her situation. Although it isn't some secret, not everyone knows of it... after I learned this information, I lost all confidence to face her... her talent has truly

reached a boundary that mortals like us cannot imagine."

As Purple Blade spoke, he saw Lin Ming's not too concerned expression and continued to say, "Brother Lin, I'm not trying to scare you. In my opinion, your talent is already heaven-defying amongst all heaven-defying geniuses. But, if compared to Xiao Moxian, I'm afraid that even you are far inferior..."

"Oh?" Lin Ming looked at Purple Blade with amazement in his eyes. In Purple Blade's opinion, Xiao Moxian's talent was far greater than his own?

The Divine Seal Altar was mainly a test of one's potential. When Lin Ming climbed up the Divine Seal Altar, although he had relied on some shortcuts, the undeniable truth was that his potential swept away the dozens of Empyrean disciples of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace for the last 2 million years.

Because Purple Blade didn't understand him, Lin Ming wouldn't think it was strange that Purple Blade thought he was worse than Xiao Moxian. But, Purple Blade had said that Lin Ming was far worse than Xiao Moxian.

This surprised Lin Ming. It was clear that Xiao Moxian was quite special.

"Let's hear it."

Purple Blade said, "Brother Lin, I know that you are hiding some

secrets and also have many other cards you have yet to reveal. Your future achievements are something I cannot imagine, but even so, I fear that you are too far off from Xiao Moxian. She is truly a monster amongst all monstrous geniuses. Let me say this first: Xiao Moxian is younger than you. She is only 26 years old right now."

"26 years old!?"

As Lin Ming heard this age he was truly horrified. A 26 year old middle Divine Sea realm master!? This age combined with this cultivation was ridiculously shocking!

An extreme genius, even if they didn't cultivate the Laws, ignoring their foundation and cultivation methods, merely seeking to increase their strength, even if they ignored all consequences to take all sorts of medicines, they still might not be able to reach the middle Divine Sea realm at 26 years of age.

And Xiao Moxian was clearly not in this situation. There was no mistaking her strength. Whether it was in comprehension of Laws or foundation, she far surpassed all her peers!

Lin Ming couldn't begin to imagine just how she did so much in so little time.

Purple Blade was already expecting this response from Lin Ming. He said, "The reason Xiao Moxian has her current achievements is because she has a special bloodline. Her mother is not a human..."

As Purple Blade said this, Lin Ming was stunned. "Her mother isn't a human? Is she from the demon race?"

In the Divine Realm, besides humans, there were a small number of other races. For instance, the demon races' ogre race and imp race. Even so, all of them combined together were only a small number. Their population was nothing in comparison to the humans'.

In Lin Ming's impressions, since Empyrean Demondawn was known as Demondawn, the Dawn of all Demons, then it wouldn't be strange if Xiao Moxian's mother was also from the demon race.

Purple Blade shook his head, "It isn't the demons but the monsters. If I say this it might scare you a bit, but the rumors say that Xiao Moxian's mother is a Dark Phoenix..."

As Purple Blade said this, Lin Ming was truly scared silly. "Dark Phoenix? A God Beast!?"

According to what Lin Ming knew, the most common phoenix was a Fire Phoenix, with a small number being Ice Phoenixes. As for Dark Phoenixes, Lin Ming had once seen one in Empyrean Divine Seal's dream-like memories. But now, in the current Divine Realm, these types of phoenixes had disappeared long ago.

However, that was not the most critical point. A human Empyrean was originally an existence comparable to a God Beast, and their strength might even surpass a God Beast. In Empyrean Demondawn's Heavenly Palace, Lin Ming wouldn't be startled if

there was a God Beast there, or even a primordial God Beast. No, what Lin Ming thought was inconceivable was that even though a God Beast could change into human form, no matter how much sex they had with a human it should be impossible for a child to be born from them!

Let alone a God Beast with a human, even a God Beast mating with another God Beast would find having a child incomparably difficult. The more powerful a species was, the more difficult it was to bear descendants. This was part of the laws of nature that balanced the universe. Otherwise, there would be hundreds of millions of God Beasts and it would be beyond simple for them to sweep through and rule the Divine Realm.

In this sort of situation, how could there be a child between a God Beast and a human?

Lin Ming finally knew why Purple Blade thought that his talent was far inferior to Xiao Moxian's.

A God Beast was originally the beloved darling of the world Laws. Their entire body was a treasure and their bones and organs and flesh were all engraved with the most mystical and profound Law runes. When a God Beast was born, they would not need any training at all to possess strength only inferior to that of an Empyrean after growing up.

Of course, correspondingly, there were many shortcomings. This was that the Laws they possessed were more or less finalized at their birth. No matter how much they trained, this wouldn't change much. Also, their ability to learn was far worse than

humans'.

But, if a God Beast and a human could mate together, the child they produced would inherit the learning capabilities of a human but also the heaven-defying talent of a God Beast. It was hard to imagine just how terrifying such an existence would be!

Moreover, since this Xiao Moxian was the direct bloodline descendant of Empyrean Demondawn, then her father must naturally also be an extreme character. Otherwise, how could he possibly obtain the favor and lust of a God Beast taken human shape?

Her father was an extreme character, her mother was a God Beast, and her grandfather was an outstanding Empyrean!

This sort of background was high to the point that it couldn't be any higher!

It wouldn't be an exaggeration to say that Xiao Moxian was the proudest daughter of heaven within the entire Divine Realm!

"Ancient Phoenix Clan... in front of Xiao Moxian, there simply isn't any comparison at all..."

Lin Ming sighed with emotion. The Ancient Phoenix Clan, no matter how much Ancient Phoenix blood they transplanted, could not compare with Xiao Moxian. Xiao Moxian had the true body of a phoenix child. Every drop of her blood, every bone, every muscle,

and even her soul was marked with the characteristics of a God Beast.

"No wonder that Xiao Moxian can reach the middle Divine Sea realm at 26 years of age but also comprehend the Laws to this level. That is because those Laws have already been engraved within her body from her birth..."

Lin Ming felt a bit relieved. Xiao Moxian didn't need to do as other geniuses did and assiduously perceive the Laws. She already had the Laws within her body and merely needed to slowly digest them. Such a disparity was truly frustrating.

"Yes. When the resources and inheritances of Demondawn Heavenly Palace are added on top, we truly can't compare."

Purple Blade spoke with sincere envy. In front of Xiao Moxian, he really was nothing more than an ant. The difference between them was too great.

"Big Sister, there are so many people here, it's really lively!" Xiao Moxian giggled as she saw all the people gathered around the crystal platform. As she smiled, she revealed a pair of sharp canines.

"They are testing their comprehension of Laws." Fairy Frost Dream said. Her voice was similar to immortal tunes flowing down a 100,000 foot tall snow-capped mountain.

"Eh, is there something so fun?" Xiao Moxian had just arrived at Vast Universe World so she had yet to take a walk around. "I also want to play a bit. Would Big Sister Frost Dream like to try it too?"

Xiao Moxian casually asked. Frost Dream faintly smiled and said in a soft voice, "No need."

"Then I'll give it a try."

Xiao Moxian walked into the crowd and everyone spontaneously drew away from her.

Although Xiao Moxian seemed extremely casual as if she were just playing around, everyone else's eyes widened. They held their breath, waiting to see Xiao Moxian's performance.

Among the young generation, she was someone who truly stood at the peak!

Standing before the crystal platform, Xiao Moxian simply didn't ready anything at all. She just lightly thrust out her palm, and in that moment a black flame burnt in Xiao Moxian's palm. Although this black flame appeared inconspicuous, the moment it lit up, the entire crystal platform began to light up. The first five levels blazed with a shining light and even the sixth level began to glimmer with a bright light!

She had reached perfection in the fifth level Laws, and even touched upon the sixth level Concept!

As everyone saw this they were shocked speechless, panicstricken. A normal genius was already considered amazing if they could touch upon the fifth level Concept, but Xiao Moxian had already touched upon the sixth level Concept. Her comprehension of Laws was truly monstrous.

"Too strong!" Purple Blade sighed from beside Lin Ming. In terms of the comprehension of Laws, Xiao Moxian had flung him impossibly far away. He had only reached large success in the fifth level Concept.

"Xiao Moxian is only playing around and yet she's managed to reach such a level. She's definitely not trying her best. In terms of Laws, I am truly far inferior to her." Lin Ming shook his head. His comprehension of Laws was already considered outstanding, but it was far too difficult for him to compare with Xiao Moxian, who had the Laws engraved into her body as a true God Beast did.

Xiao Moxian didn't have any reaction to her result. She simply chuckled and said, "Big Sister Frost Dream, are you sure you don't want to try?"

She looked completely like a young girl who only came to play about and have some fun. To other geniuses, they were here in a ruthless battle to decide superiority and gain glory. But to Xiao Moxian, this was only an amusing toy.

Frost Dream smiled, shaking her head again and saying, "No."

"Okay. Big Sister Frost Dream you are just too boring. Let's leave this place and go shopping over there."

# Chapter 1278 – The Finals Begin

"Junior-apprentice Sister Xiao Moxian is fierce, truly fierce! Wonderful! I'm filled with admiration!"

As Xiao Moxian was about to leave, Vast Cosmos's disciple, Zhao Ji, walked towards her with a face full of smiles. "I am Zhao Ji. Junior-apprentice Sister, it is truly my lucky chance to meet you here."

"Who are you?"

Xiao Moxian glanced over at Zhao Ji, clearly not interested in bothering with him.

"I am a disciple of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace's Vast Cosmos."

Zhao Ji put forth his master's name, but his status wasn't able to arouse any interest from Xiao Moxian. Xiao Moxian singly gave a light, "Oh," before pulling Fairy Frost Dream's arm and leading her away from the crystal platform.

Zhao Ji was left behind by himself, his hands cupped against his chest. This caused him to feel extremely awkward.

In truth, from start to finish, Xiao Moxian hadn't even bothered to glance at the surrounding martial artists. From this, Lin Ming could faintly feel that even though Xiao Moxian had a lively and childlike innocent demeanor, her playfulness only extended to those she was familiar with. Strangers, and in particular those strangers that were ordinary in talent, were treated the exact opposite. After all, arrogance was something bred into her bones.

Xiao Moxian had tested herself just now because she thought it was amusing. She didn't do so to demonstrate her ability like the other martial artists here, because doing so had no significance. This was just like how a human felt superior to a pack of ants. They weren't even on the same playing field.

"Let's go."

Lin Ming said to Purple Blade. As they were about to leave, he suddenly saw a black-clothed martial artist with a strangely curved sword on his back, walking towards the crystal platform. This person was Dragon Fang.

"Dragon Fang, he also wants to test himself?"

Lin Ming just had this thought when he saw Dragon Pang's palm thrust out. This palm actually had the feeling as if the flow of time were shifted around it. Suddenly, the crystal platform lit up. The first four levels shined with a dazzling light and even the fifth level shimmered, shining for several dozen breaths of time before slowly dying down.

"That's Dragon Fang! For him to have the fifth level of the crystal platform shine for so long, his Laws must have reached the fifth level Concept!" "Compared to Xiao Moxian, his result is far worse, but that's still amazing."

"This person came in second place at the Gravemoon Star semifinals, only inferior to Lin Ming! Rather, it should be said that his potential is worse than Lin Ming's. As for his strength, no one knows."

Those that could recognize Dragon Fang also came from Gravemoon Star's contest arena. Although Dragon Fang had been completely beaten by Lin Ming, he had still left a profound impression on everyone.

To be more accurate, Dragon Fang and Lin Ming were already on a completely different level.

"Large success of a fifth level Law; I fear that is the strongest result you'll find under the Empyrean descendants!"

"There are even some weaker Empyrean descendants that are weaker than him! How come those from the Gravemoon Star semifinals are so strong. Isn't there still Lin Ming, who is even stronger?"

The participants of the other contest areas discussed. As those from Gravemoon Star heard about this, they felt a certain sense of pride. They already knew that Lin Ming and Dragon Fang were fierce, and now those that had suspected them had actually seen them with their own eyes.

Several hundred feet away, Lin Ming witnessed the entire scene.

"Dragon Fang... he actually used the Time Laws on that crystal platform."

Lin Ming took a deep breath. Before now, he only knew that Dragon Fang's most outstanding ability was his mastery of the Space Laws. Nether Limitless had been able to create four spatial mirror images, but Dragon Fang had been able to use eight of them. The disparity between someone who just touched upon the fifth level Concept and someone who steadily entered the fifth level Concept could be seen from this.

And now, Dragon Fang's Time Laws had already reached the fifth level. It was unknown just what boundary his Space Laws had reached!

The Time Laws and Space Laws were two of the most difficult Laws to comprehend. Correspondingly, they were also two of the strongest Laws. Of these two, the Time Laws were far more abstract and elusive, and faintly superior to the Space Laws.

"Dragon Fang... he's a terrifying opponent! In these past months his comprehension of the Laws has reached an even higher level and his cultivation has entered into the late Divine Sea realm. I still have no idea what cards he's holding back. In terms of comprehending the Laws, I can't compare with him at all."

In terms of Laws, Lin Ming was indeed inferior to Dragon Fang and far more inferior to Xiao Moxian. But, true combat didn't depend on just one's comprehension of the Laws; there were many other aspects that influenced one's comprehensive combat strength.

•••••

10 days passed in the blink of an eye. Besides the unfathomably deep Frost Dream and Xiao Moxian, Lin Ming saw several strong Empyrean descendants.

As the sun rose on the 11th day, Lin Ming was sitting in meditation in his palace. He suddenly heard a voice spread through his mind.

"All participants of the finals, gather in the square. The finals of the First Martial Meeting shall begin today!"

A solemn voice spread through every palace. Lin Ming opened his eyes. Today, the beginning of the finals had come at last.

The entire martial field was filled with 10,000 young elites. All of them had come from their respective palaces and were gathered at the central square.

Here, dozens of World King powerhouses had gathered. They were all the presiders of the various semifinal contest areas, and even Xiao Daochild was included amongst them. With several dozen World King powerhouses gathered together, the might of their aura could be imagined!

10,000 geniuses stood quietly, waiting for the finals to arrive.

"Everyone!"

After everyone had gathered, a strong and tall man in white robes descended from the skies. His figure was tremendous and his aura was pressuring. His entire body emitted a breathtaking pressure.

"I am Empyrean Vast Universe's direct chief disciple, Vast Cosmos. I represent Vast Universe Heavenly Palace in welcoming you all here. You are all truly outstanding!"

"Vast Cosmos?"

"He is Vast Cosmos? If we can enter the top 10 ranks of the Earth Proclamation we can enter Vast Universe Heavenly Palace and also obtain his tutelage?"

"Senior Vast Cosmos has a half-step Empyrean cultivation. He is more than qualified to guide us. Even the Great World King of a first-order world has to pay deep respects to Senior Vast Cosmos."

The young geniuses present secretly discussed with true essence sound transmissions. For many of them, Vast Cosmos was the fiercest character they had yet to see in their lives. "Now, I shall announce the rules. The lot of you have already been divided into groups for elimination."

As Vast Cosmos spoke, he flourished his hands and a massive curtain of light appeared in front of everyone. This curtain of light was 1000 feet wide and had 10,000 names displayed on it. Each name had a number following it – these were the palace numbers that everyone had lived at.

Of 10,000 people, they were divided into 10 groups with 1000 people each.

"1000 people? How do we fight? Could it be an elimination trial like the Divine Seal Altar?"

Lin Ming immediately thought. If they carried out a round-robin tournament to ensure absolute fairness, then everyone would have to fight 999 other people. This seemed too troublesome.

But at this time, he also discovered that each group of 1000 people was also divided into two parts. The first part had 30 people written in red, and the second part had 970 people written in white.

Lin Ming's name was red, and many of the Heavenly Palace core disciples were white.

In the skies, Vast Cosmos said, "Every great group is divided into two smaller groups depending on your results in the semifinals as well as the strength you've displayed so far. The first group has 30 people and the second group has 970 people. For those in the second group, they have three chances to challenge someone from the first group. If they can win in any single one of these battles, they may swap positions with their opponent. Otherwise, if you are defeated in all three challenges then you will be directly eliminated! As for those that are defeated and replaced in the first group, they also have three chances to challenge someone from the first group again. If they lose all three challenges, they too will be eliminated! This will continue until all those from the second group have lost their qualifications!"

Upon hearing these rules, those that were selected to enter the second group felt uncomfortable. To put it in other words, Vast Universe Heavenly Palace did not believe those from the second group had any chances of winning and wanted to directly eliminate them from the tournament. This round of eliminations was developed as their final chance.

"They really think we're useless trash."

"Although we can't enter the top 10 of the Earth Proclamation, we still shouldn't be directly placed in the elimination group!"

Out of the 10,000 participants, there were only 300 people in the first group. 200 of them were Empyrean descendants and Heavenly Palace core disciples, and the other 100 were the young elites chosen from the 30 semifinal contest areas.

This caused many of the third and fourth ranked participants of the semifinals to be placed in the second group. There were even some contest areas with bad luck that had their second ranked participant placed into the second group.

This caused them all to immediately fume with anger.

"What is the meaning of this? I came in second in my semifinals contest area, so why am I in the second group? There are some people that were ranked fifth in their contest area that are still in the first group!"

"These grouping rules are too random!"

These people were referring to Gravemoon Star's contest area. The fifth placed Purple Blade was placed in the first group, much less Lin Ming and Dragon Fang.

## Chapter 1279 – Slaughter City

"These grouping rules are too unfair. Why are some people that were ranked second in their contest area still placed into the second group, and yet the fifth of another contest area can be placed into the first group!"

"Yes! This is unfair! I would like to ask what the basis of this grouping is. Is it only subjective judgment?"

The geniuses present were very proud. After being viewed as worthless by others and also being treated unfairly, they certainly weren't convinced.

"Silence!"

Vast Cosmos didn't need to speak at all. Beside him, several World Kings shouted out, their voices fierce. These World Kings, once they released their pressure, were not something that these juniors could withstand. Many of them immediately began to stream a cold sweat.

"Rules are rules. You may only follow and cannot resist. As for the reasoning behind how these rules are established, I have no need to explain to the likes of you."

Vast Cosmos's voice was indifferent, as if he couldn't be bothered to speak at all.

To someone at his level, this group in front of him was nothing more than a pack of children. Although they were chosen prides of heaven, the road of a martial artist was long and difficult, filled with dangers. Whether or not any of them could grow was unknown. Out of these 10,000 geniuses present, only a very small number of them would reach the World King realm. As for the rest, they would only be Holy Lords.

They simply weren't worth Vast Cosmos paying attention to.

"This bunch of idiots, it's as if they think they are so fierce. Out of these 10,000 people, only 300 are chosen. In truth even I'm surprised that I've been chosen. Even I have to think that I'm a bit worse than the required standard."

Beside Lin Ming, Purple Blade shook his head. Before coming to the finals area, Lin Ming, Dragon Fang, and some others had all been training. But, Purple Blade had already cultivated as much as he could and three months was far from enough for allowing him to become any stronger. Thus, he used this time to study his opponents.

Out of these 10,000 people, he had gathered the materials of the entire 1000 people in his group. After carefully analyzing it, there were over hundred people stronger than he was.

"Brother Lin, I must thank you and Dragon Fang. You and Dragon Fang are too strong, so I believe that Gravemoon Star's ranking simply didn't apply to you. In that case, Nether Limitless should have been considered first and I should have been considered third. That's why there are five people from our area.

Purple Blade was extremely self-aware of his own strength. After researching all the information of those here, he knew that many people were stronger than he was.

"Everyone, follow me!"

Vast Cosmos loudly said. At this time, with a great rumbling sound not too far away from the crowd, the ground began to cave in for dozens and dozens of miles. And in the center of the collapsing earth was a metal city that slowly began to rise up into the air. This city looked fierce and barbaric, with harsh and bewildering angles. It was red all over and emitted a vast and ancient aura. It was unknown just what type of metal was used to make this.

As soon as this metal city appeared, many of the young elites present felt their hearts shake. Facing this city, they felt all the hairs rise up on their body. It was difficult to summon any courage or confidence in the presence of this crimson city.

"This is Slaughter City! It is my Honorable Master Vast Universe's Empyrean spirit treasure! He brought it up from a 100 million year blood pond in a slaughter hell, and it carries with it a terrible slaughter energy! The main battlefield of the semifinals will be Slaughter City. If you cannot even pass its gates then you have already lost all qualifications to compete."

As Vast Cosmos spoke, all of the young elites present glanced at each other in shock and dismay. So there was another elimination

event. Before the finals truly began, there would first be a massive round of eliminations. This was a way to simplify the competition without affecting the fairness of it, so that the number of matches was reduced as much as possible.

"Slaughter hell, 100 million year blood pond... I wonder just what sort of place this is that you can actually fish up an Empyrean spirit treasure."

In Empyrean Vast Universe's 10 million years of life, he had only created two Empyrean spirit treasures himself. But in truth, he actually had many more Empyrean spirit treasures. Most of them were lucky chances he found, left behind by ancient Empyreans.

"There is this slaughter hell, but there is also that Soul World that Empyrean Divine Dream went to before. I've never heard about such strange places before."

Lin Ming sighed deeply. The Divine Realm was far too broad. There were so many mystic realms that it was impossible to count them, and he didn't even know the names of the overwhelmingly vast majority of them.

"You may enter now."

Vast Cosmos indifferently said.

"Slaughter City, great! I must enter Slaughter City in a much more relaxed manner than the others. I will show them that they were mistaken in including me in the elimination group."

"This is my time to shine! Although it's impossible for me to compare favorably with the monstrous freaks here, as long as I can do better than 70-80 of the people then that will be enough for me to be praised throughout the entire Divine Realm!"

Many young elites were brimming with fighting spirit as they saw Slaughter City, especially those martial artists who believed they should have been placed in the first group. As the peak geniuses of their various great worlds, most of them were prideful individuals who did not fear challenges. Now that they were looked down on so much, they naturally simmered with rage.

The slaughter fields within the city were over 20 miles wide and long. From the square that everyone was on to the city gates, there was a three mile wide abyss. As one peered down, the sight was enough to make their hearts skip a beat. Within this abyss was a river of blood that emitted an extremely strong coppery stench! Sad and mournful cries faintly wafted upwards, as if countless tortured souls were sealed within the blood river.

"This isn't an illusion; this is a real river of blood. Moreover, this isn't ordinary blood. This blood should be related to that so-called 100 million year blood pond." As Lin Ming was thinking this, several dozen disciples had already flown up from the square, heading towards Slaughter City.

"Although it's impossible for me to take first place in this First Martial Meeting, I still want to be the first to enter the city!"

Many masters hadn't moved, but some people had the desire to be the first to enter Slaughter City. If they did, they at least would have something to boast about once they left.

"So this is pressure created from killing intent and the pressure of resentful spirits. Although it's a bit troublesome, it's not enough to stop me!"

Several dozen people instantly flew one or two miles forwards. As they saw their goal in sight, many of them revealed joyous expressions. But at this time, several massive blood hands emerged from the abyssal blood river, smashing down their palms at these geniuses.

"Break!"

Many geniuses attacked these blood hands, but their attacks vanished completely, disappearing into the blood hands.

"No!"

Many people cried out in misery. They were instantly swallowed up by these blood hands and disappeared without a trace.

Only two people managed to avoid the blood hands after a series of desperate maneuvers in the air, shakily managing to mount the gates of Slaughter City.

As everyone saw this, they sucked in a breath of cold air.

Of the dozens of people, only two of them managed to pass. Although those that tried were from the second group and they weren't too strong either, this elimination rate was too amazing. From the looks of it, there wouldn't be many people left over in the second group after this.

"This is difficult. It's impossible to defend against those blood hands; we have to avoid them."

Many people quickly reached this conclusion. Then, several dozen more people flew towards the gates of Slaughter City. The killing intent and resentful energy enveloped them. When the blood hands rose up, these people all tried every method possible to dodge, but over 90% of them failed. Finally, only three or four people managed to reach the city gates.

Compared to the first try, this wasn't much better.

"This is far too difficult!"

Many people suddenly had different expressions, their complexions paling.

And at this moment, a tall and powerfully built man in white clothes laughed as he shot towards the city gates. He didn't follow

the others, instead going by himself. As a giant blood hand reached up towards him, he didn't dodge or evade. Instead, he took out a long staff from his spatial ring and smashed it against the blood hand, immediately scattering most of it!

Blood fog drifted about as the man easily reached the gates of Slaughter City.

"Who is that person? He's formidable!"

"His name is Shiku. I don't know where he comes from but he is a complete dark horse. He is the first ranked participant from our contest area and uses a simple long staff. He's far too strong."

Here, the first ranked participants of their semifinals areas were generally known by everyone else, and others also had a general understanding.

"That boy with the staff is decent. I heard his name is Shiku. It seems he was hiding his strength at the semifinals."

"It isn't that he was hiding his strength but that no one could force him to use his true strength to begin with. I wonder which great expert's disciple he is."

The present World Kings discussed with true essence sound transmissions. They were clearly surprised that Shiku could use his staff to forcefully scatter the blood hands.

After Shiku was a pale-faced martial artist – Nether Limitless. He wanted to copy Shiku and scatter the blood hands, but after two continual attacks he wasn't able to do anything to them at all. Instead, he was nearly grasped by the blood hands, and was forced to use the Concept of Space to narrowly dodge them and mount the city gates.

Nether Limitless's expression was extremely ugly. He couldn't compare to Empyrean descendants, and it was even fine if he couldn't compare to Lin Ming or Dragon Fang, but now there was some random fellow that popped out of nowhere who was much stronger than he was!

However, on the great stage of the Divine Realm, Nether Limitless was only able to play a minor supporting role; there weren't many people paying attention to him. Those that could mount the city gates were already astounding individuals; who cared whether or not he was able to scatter these blood hands?

After Nether Limitless was Dragon Fang. Dragon Fang slashed out his sword and sheared a blood hand in half, easily mounting the city gates.

"Another one cut through the blood hands!"

"So fierce! I attacked the blood hands too but it was like a gust of wind hitting a towering tree. Isn't this Dragon Fang second from his contest area? I wonder just how freakish that Lin Ming is?"

As everyone was talking, Lin Ming also moved.

He lightly flew through the air. The killing intent and resentful aura of the blood pond wasn't able to affect him at all. At this time, a blood hand reached towards him.

Lin Ming swept out his spear, directly breaking that blood hand off from the middle!

Looking at Lin Ming's calm and unmoved appearance, everyone's mouths were left ajar.

"He really is a freak! Gravemoon Star has produced two monstrous abnormalities. If that Dragon Fang were to go to another contest area, he could easily be first. But there is always someone stronger than the strong. In the end he was only placed second."

After mounting the city gates, Lin Ming looked over at Shiku. He could feel that this burly and hearty martial artist was very strong. For him to be able to scatter the blood hands so easily must mean that his strength was terrifying.

"He's also a dual body and energy cultivator!"

Lin Ming was immediately able to see that this fellow trained in the body transformation technique, and that his cultivation of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates was no worse than his own!

<sup>&</sup>quot;How did he train to that level?"

Lin Ming's eyes flashed with a sharp light. This Divine Realm First Martial Meeting was truly a hidden dragon and crouching tiger of talents, filled with countless masters. There was actually someone that had managed to reach such attainments in the body transformation technique. He must have had some heaven-defying lucky chance.

## Chapter 1280 – Unchallenged

After Dragon Fang and Lin Ming mounted the city gates, many others followed.

Even the Empyrean descendants no longer bothered posturing.

"That is White King! Empyrean Vast Universe's direct disciple!"

White King had a very low-key personality. Although he had joined the preliminaries, he didn't reveal his true abilities and he rarely came out to the contestant area, so many people didn't know about him.

Without any problem, White King easily defeated the blood hands and stepped onto the city gates.

After White King, Xiao Moxian also flew up. She even engaged the blood hands in a little tussle before scattering them. The other martial artists were afraid of the blood hands and vigorously tried to avoid their attacks, but this was actually amusing to Xiao Moxian.

Then, it was time for Fairy Frost Dream.

Frost Dream gently lifted her hand, covering her entire body with a shroud of scattered light. This dream-like scattered light slowly revolved around Frost Dream, seeming like countless gorgeous flower petals that fell around her. Then, she simply

vanished.

In the next moment she appeared above the city gates. A hazy halo of light appeared, shining with dazzling colors like spring cherry blossoms. Frost Dream appeared within these flower petals, proud and tall, like a goddess fallen down from the highest heavens. Her entire body exuded a holy and sanctified aura. Even though she had entered Slaughter City, she wasn't stained with even the tiniest scent of blood.

Like this, Frost Dream had inexplicably appeared within Slaughter City, as if those flower petals had led her there. From start to finish, no one had been able see how she moved or what Laws she utilized.

"Is that teleportation?"

"Impossible! The power of space around Slaughter City is extremely solid and there is also that resentful energy that is hindering us all. It's already difficult for us to fly, so how could she possibly teleport?"

"Too horrifying. I don't know what Laws she used to accomplish what she just did. Who could possibly be her match?"

Everyone looked at Fairy Frost Dream with awe in their eyes. Xiao Moxian was a heaven-gifted eternally rare genius, but she was still only 26 years old. Being so young, her strength would naturally lag behind her senior.

Moreover, after understanding Xiao Moxian's information, although one still couldn't hold a candle to her, at least one could clearly see her strength. She wasn't like Fairy Frost Dream, who had always been a mystery. Even now, no one had the faintest clue about her.

"These aren't the Space Laws. This Frost Dream is too terrifying..."

Dragon Fang thought to himself. As someone with an extreme understanding of the Space Laws and who also touched upon the sixth level Concept, he could easily distinguish whether or not Fairy Frost Dream had used the Space Laws just now.

There was no limit in this universe. There was always a higher mountain and a stronger person!

Many martial artists sighed with emotion. Frost Dream was already so horrifying and yet no one knew where the limits of her strength lay.

After Frost Dream, the other remaining participants were all overshadowed. Even if they could defeat the blood hands, that wasn't anything special at all.

Soon, all 10,000 people had tried to enter Slaughter City, with only 890 succeeding!

"10,000 people and now 90% were suddenly eliminated!"

"This is just too abnormal. I thought that after entering the finals I would be able to earn a ranking, but I never imagined there would be so many people that wouldn't even have the chance to enter the arena!"

"There are too many geniuses. This competition is the definition of brutal!"

Even those that successfully entered Slaughter City thought this.

As for those martial artists that were overly confident in themselves, they also restrained the contempt and envy in their hearts. The difference was laid out in front of them. Many of them had managed to barely bypass those hands to enter Slaughter City, whilst some easily defeated the blood hands to enter. There was even someone like Fairy Frost Dream who had entered using some inconceivable means.

"Let the battle begin!"

One of the World Kings managing the tournament suddenly announced.

In the 10 great divisions, those that were eliminated were in the second group. Everyone in the first group would be considered has having passed.

Lin Ming was in the third division. In his division, there were 62

individuals remaining in the second group. They had to challenge those 30 martial artists in the first group.

"Dragon Fang?"

Lin Ming was surprised. He hadn't noticed before, but he and Dragon Fang were placed in the same division. In addition, Purple Blade was also here.

"Choose your opponent. Each of you has three chances."

The one managing this division was a thin old man. He wore blue clothes and had an extraordinary and ethereal-like temperament to him.

The 62 individuals chose their opponents. Neither Lin Ming nor Dragon Fang was selected.

This was also a reasonable matter. As one of the few people in their division capable of defeating those blood hands, wasn't challenging someone as strong as they were just asking to die?

Beside Lin Ming, several other people weren't chosen either. These were Empyrean descendants, Heavenly Palace core disciples, or the original first ranked martial artists of their contest areas.

Everyone else had three or four opponents. There were even some with poor performances as they entered Slaughter City, like Purple Blade, who were simultaneously chosen by seven or eight people.

"So that's how it is. The elimination round in entering Slaughter City helps to reduce the number of participants but it is also to help those in the second group have an approximate understanding of the strength of the others. They can learn who is weak and who is strong so they don't randomly waste their time."

As Lin Ming was thinking, he suddenly felt someone's eyes fall onto his body. He saw a white-clothed youth looking at him. This youth was shaved bald with a nine ringed scar on his head. He wore straw sandals and a loose robe, the very image of a solemn monk.

"Monk..."

Lin Ming's eyebrows arched up.

"Benefactor Lin, I'm blessed to meet you. I am a disciple of Mount Potala, Hang Chi."

"Mount Potala..." Lin Ming was startled. He had never heard the name of Mount Potala before.

As Lin Ming was trying to recall anything about Mount Potala, Purple Blade's true essence sound transmission suddenly rang in his hears.

"Brother Lin, Mount Potala is an Empyrean Heavenly Palace level

influence. They have an incomparably low profile most of the time, but they are one of the longest-lived sects with the most glorious history, and it is even rumored that they have two Empyreans in their sect!"

"Two Empyreans?" Lin Ming asked, startled. A sect with two Empyreans!

"There are extremely few double Empyrean influences. In the future, Divine Dream Heavenly Palace and Demondawn Heavenly Palace will be the same. Fairy Frost Dream and Xiao Moxian could be called young Empyreans. But, whether it is Divine Dream Heavenly Palace or Demondawn Heavenly Palace, they cannot compare with Mount Potala. This is the difference in background. I heard that Mount Potala has already existed for 3.6 billion years..."

"3.6 billion years!"

Lin Ming sucked in a breath of cold air. For an influence to survive for 3.6 billion years, that was a truly terrifying number!

"In these 3.6 billion years of history, would there always be an Empyrean standing guard within their ranks? Wouldn't that mean they had several dozen Empyreans born from their sect?"

"I am not too clear about that. Mount Potala is extremely mysterious. The only reason I understand a little about them is because I was investigating information about everyone who is participating in the First Martial Meeting finals." Lin Ming deeply looked at Hang Chi. This monk exuded an aura as deep as the sea. He was clearly an extreme master.

"There are really too many masters here. This is a den of crouching tigers and hidden dragons!" Lin Ming thought to himself again. He cupped his hands and greeted Hang Chi in return.

"It's fortunate to meet you too."

Since this fellow was polite, Lin Ming naturally had to return the politeness.

And at this time, the fierce battling of the elimination series began. Every large division had several battles continuing on at the same time. In nearly all of them, the participants from the second group were defeated.

After battles and more battles, there would be someone eliminated every now and then. But this intense combat had no influence on Lin Ming at all. When the sun set and the elimination round was over, out of the 10,000 people at the start, only 300 people were remaining, with each division having 30 people.

Purple Blade was unlucky; he had been eliminated.

There wasn't much he could do about this. He was someone who just barely managed to enter into the first group. On Gravemoon Star's side, there was only Lin Ming, Dragon Fang, Nether

Limitless, and Bloodless Sword left.

To a martial artist, there was no difference whether they fought in the morning or night. After several hours of rest, the group matches would begin.

And at this time, it was still around midnight.

"Things are happening so fast!"

Lin Ming thought to himself. There wasn't even time for a day's rest!

Lin Ming glanced over the name list. In each group of 30 people, every person only needed to fight 15 times. Lin Ming's matches were mostly against Heavenly Palace core disciples or top three ranked participants from their contest areas. He wouldn't be running into true Empyrean descendants or Dragon Fang yet. It seemed that everyone who was considered an extreme master was seeded into different groups to stagger them apart from each other.

"First martial field! Lin Ming against Cang Liang! Dragon Fang against Wuju! Hang Chi against Heng Yin!"

In the individual martial fields of the divisions, a referee loudly announced that the first one to go on stage was Lin Ming. This was also reasonable. Lin Ming hadn't even fought in the elimination series so he naturally had to fight first.

His opponent, Cang Liang, was a Heavenly Palace core disciple, and he stayed at Palace 90. From this number, his strength could be imagined to a certain extent.

## Chapter 1281 – Difference in Strength

The Cang Liang who walked on the martial stage was a silverhaired martial artist who used a black spear, the same weapon type as Lin Ming.

Lin Ming also silently took out his Phoenix Blood Spear from his spatial ring.

"Spear? How interesting!"

Cang Liang faintly smiled. "I have some impressions of you. You were the first ranked participant from Gravemoon Star, and many people know of you. They believe you can easily enter the top three of the Earth Proclamation, and perhaps even bloom in splendor during this First Martial Meeting and reach the top 10 ranks of the Heaven Proclamation."

According to the rules of the First Martial Meeting, the Empyrean direct disciples and Heavenly Palace core disciples were considered within the Heaven Proclamation, but the Earth Proclamation removed all of them. Basically, those that would rule the Earth Proclamation would be disciples of Great World King Holy Lands.

In the past First Martial Meetings, the top three placed participants on the Earth Proclamation would only have an average ranking on the Heaven Proclamation. Without mentioning Empyrean descendants, many Heavenly Palace core disciples, which were also in the second group, were often better than

disciples of Great World King Holy Lands.

This was because these Heavenly Palace core disciples often had half-step Empyrean masters, and their inheritances and resources were often much better. Many times they were even able to study transcendent divine mights. It was extremely difficult for disciples of Great World King Holy Lands to compare with them.

Cang Liang was this type of Heavenly Palace core disciple. As a Heavenly Palace core disciple, he was naturally arrogant. But no matter how arrogant Cang Liang was, he didn't think for half a second that he could enter the top 10 rankings of the Heaven Proclamation. This was because the momentum and grandeur of this First Martial Meeting was far too vast. As the First Martial Meeting was held, more and more Empyrean direct disciples began to join in. At the start there were less than 10, but now as the finals were about to begin, there were already 30 of them.

This was an extremely rare situation, even when considering all the past First Martial Meetings. For instance, the last First Martial Meeting only had seven Empyrean descendants participating. Looking even further back, it was rare to find a First Martial Meeting that had more than 10 Empyrean descendants.

This caused the minimum ability required to enter the top 10 rankings of the Heaven Proclamation to be very high. If one wished to enter the top 10 they would have to engage in an absolutely blood-drenched round of combat!

The 30 Empyrean descendants came from over 20 Heavenly Palaces, and each one was an unbelievably monstrous genius.

Moreover, nearly every one of them had a late Divine Sea cultivation. Facing any single one of them, Cang Liang didn't have any confidence at all. Even so, in this situation, there were still many people that believed Lin Ming, a mere middle Divine Sea martial artist, had a chance of entering the top 10 of the Heaven Proclamation. Didn't this mean that Lin Ming could easily defeat him?

Cang Liang certainly wasn't convinced of this.

"Lin Ming has an extremely high chance of entering the top 10 of the Heaven Proclamation? Who said that?"

All around the arena stage, many of the viewers were also participants. This was the first time they had heard that Lin Ming had high hopes of entering the top 10 of the Heaven Proclamation.

"No idea. I only heard that he was the first ranked participant from Gravemoon Star's contest area, and his potential even exceeds that of Dragon Fang. His comprehensive strength isn't bad either. And that Dragon Fang is also a peak master."

"Dragon Fang? Isn't he just a common mortal martial artist...?" A Heavenly Palace disciple mindlessly commented. His eyes drifted towards another arena, where Dragon Fang was to face off against Wuju. Wuju was also a Heavenly Palace disciple in the second group. His palace number was 130, just slightly worse than Cang Liang.

After Lin Ming heard Cang Liang's words, he faintly smiled. "Do

I have a chance of entering the Heaven Proclamation's top 10? That's probably an appraisal given to me by the disciples of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace."

All the disciples of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace believed that Lin Ming had used some trick to mount the Divine Seal Altar. Even so, that was still far too amazing. From that alone they believed that Lin Ming's potential was limitless. It was only a pity that Lin Ming was far too young. He was five or six years younger than most of the other Empyrean descendants, thus they believed that Lin Ming would only rank in the top 10 of the Heaven Proclamation. This appraisal already directly overshadowed most other Empyrean descendants and implied they would be defeated by a genius five or six years younger than them. To the Empyrean descendants, this was absolutely a great shame. Just thinking about what sort of strength Lin Ming could achieve in five or six years, one could imagine what sort of disparity these five or six years were.

"I am a disciple of Empyrean Ash Moon's chief disciple, Moonchild. I've stepped on this stage because I want to use this battle to teach you something. I will teach you just how great the disparity is between the Heaven Proclamation and the Earth Proclamation. Even if we are not Empyrean direct disciples, we still have transcendent divine mights that we can cultivate!"

Cang Liang didn't say that he would defeat Lin Ming. He didn't believe that all rumors were baseless, but he also didn't believe that Lin Ming could tear his way through so many powerful enemies to reach the top 10.

"This Cang Liang is really stupid."

Underneath the arena stage, Zhao Ji was gloating in pleasure. In a stroke of fate, he was also placed into the same division as Lin Ming. And, as a disciple of Vast Universe Heavenly Place, he was well aware of just how horrific Lin Ming was. Cang Liang could only blame his own bad luck.

"Lucky for him he didn't say that he could defeat Lin Ming, otherwise his face would be swollen with shame later." Another Vast Universe Heavenly Palace disciple said from beside Zhao Ji. Even if their Vast Universe Heavenly Palace disciples were inferior to Lin Ming, they were still glad to see the disciples of other Heavenly Palaces eat dirt.

As Cang Liang was about to say several more words, he suddenly heard a loud muffled sound from behind him, as if someone had forcefully struck the protective light barrier around the arenas.

He turned around and was immediately surprised. In another arena where Wuju was facing Dragon Fang, Wuju's protective true essence had completely shattered. He spat out a mouthful of blood as he slumped to the ground. As for Dragon Fang, he stood in the center of the arena, casually grasping his curved sword as if he hadn't expended any energy at all.

This fight was over in just a few breaths of time!

<sup>&</sup>quot;This... what happened?"

Cang Liang's eyes widened. He was somewhat familiar with Wuji. Although Wuju was inferior to himself, he still had the strength to compete for the top 100 rankings of the Heaven Proclamation, and yet he was quickly defeated by Dragon Fang!

"Fierce! He used a double spatial mirror image to defeat him in one move!"

"A double spatial mirror image isn't considered too skillful at all. Dragon Fang's limit surely continues past two images. I wonder just what boundary he has achieved!"

"No wonder some people said that Dragon Fang has a chance of entering the top 10 of the Heaven Proclamation. Now, it seems that these rumors might have been a bit exaggerated, but not necessarily inaccurate."

All around Dragon Fang's arena, many people had been watching that match just now. In just a spark of light the outcome had been decided!

Cang Liang's face became immeasurably grim. In Gravemoon Star's contest area, Dragon Fang had only come in second. Lin Ming had come in first place!

"And you were saying? Let's start now, that side has already finished fighting."

Lin Ming's expression was very casual, but his words were

grating on Cang Liang's ears. Lin Ming simply didn't consider him a decent opponent, and his words implied that this battle would be over soon.

"What a hateful man. Ash Moon in the Skies!"

Cang Liang shouted out loud and a watery lunar halo enveloped him. Behind Cang Liang, a brilliant moon appeared, slowly rising. This round moon gave off a magnificent and ancient atmosphere, making it hard for one to look directly at it.

As everyone saw this scene, their eyes began to light up.

"This is a transcendent divine might, the transcendent divine might of Ash Moon Heavenly Palace – Ancient Ash Moon!"

In truth, Ancient Ash Moon was not a complete transcendent divine might. Many Empyreans used their entire life's energy to create a transcendent divine might. They might have to spend tens of millions of years to complete only half, and they might even die before they finished. This was the reason there were so many incomplete transcendent divine mights.

Ancient Ash Moon was one of these transcendent divine mights.

"A starving camel is still bigger than a horse. Even if a Heavenly Palace Core disciple is weak, they still have a supernatural divine might backing them. Just now, Wuju underestimated his enemy and didn't even use his transcendent divine might. Cang Liang learnt from that lesson and now he's immediately starting with everything he has."

"Cang Liang might be able to create some trouble for Lin Ming. After all, he is stronger than Wuju."

In this situation, even if Cang Liang were to show his transcendent divine might, very few people thought that he could defeat Lin Ming. If Lin Ming was on the same level as Dragon Fang, then the disparity between him and Cang Liang would be too great.

But, if he relied on his transcendent divine might to engage in a prolonged battle, he should be able to use up some of Lin Ming's energy.

"Transcendent divine might? What a pity, you've only scratched the surface."

Lin Ming grasped the Phoenix Blood Spear and swept outwards. With a flash of spear light, that ancient ash moon spear light in front of Cang Liang was pierced through. Although it didn't shatter, the light dimmed down to almost nothing.

'Mm? This attack contains the Concept of Timelessness? No wonder this ability gives off such an ancient and boundless feeling. Really, any kind of transcendent divine might isn't simple at all! Unfortunately, Cang Liang's comprehension of it is too shallow. Although an Empyrean Heavenly Palace often has more than one transcendent divine might as an inheritance, there are far too many people that wish to study them. The amount of time that a

disciple is able to study it for is limited. If one wishes to study it in detail, they would need to be at least an Empyrean descendant.'

Lin Ming's spear light twisted and an endless flood of thunder surged out, directly breaking apart that round ancient ash moon.

"He broke it so easily?"

That was a transcendent divine might. Even if Cang Liang wasn't able to study it in detail, it still shouldn't have been so easily broken.

Lin Ming began to walk towards Cang Liang, one step at a time.

"You've gone too far! You've forced my hand!" Cang Liang shouted, "Ancient Ash Moon second style – Moon Shimmering Through the Heavens and Earth!"

As Cang Liang attacked for a second type, true essence erupted to the limit. All the veins in his body bulged out as he clearly overdrew his own strength.

However, facing Cang Liang's desperate attack, Lin Ming simply thrust his spear out. Flame and thunder flashed out and the ancient ash moon strike was directly split in half by Lin Ming's spear.

Peng!

Cang Liang's protective true essence shattered. He flew backwards and crashed down onto the arena stage.

Lin Ming easily achieved victory. The gap was far larger than everyone else imagined.

"I already knew it would be like this. Cang Liang and Lin Ming simply aren't on the same level at all. We already said that Lin Ming would be able to advance into the top 10, but not many people believed us." Underneath the arena stage, a Vast Universe Heavenly Palace disciple spoke with sneering disdain. Was their Vast Universe Heavenly Palace's Divine Seal Altar so easy to climb? Even if one resorted to tricks, it definitely wasn't easy to climb. Even with any amount of shortcuts, it was as difficult as reaching the heavens.

"There's nothing that can be done. People only believe their own eyes, not the rumors they hear with their ears. Moreover, there were too many First Martial Meeting semifinal areas, and many of those that were first ranked in their areas were blown out of proportion." Zhao Ji said. Although he wasn't too happy with Lin Ming, he couldn't help but acknowledge his strength.

"After this, Lin Ming might not need to fight again. Many people will simply admit defeat instead of having to face him in battle. In each group, everyone will have to fight 15 people after all. If they admit defeat they can save their strength for the next fight."

The disciples of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace had guessed

correctly. After Cang Liang was defeated, Lin Ming's second opponent simply admitted defeat.

The third, fourth, and fifth matches were also the same.

Lin Ming easily obtained a five match winning streak, and Dragon Fang was also the same. In the eyes of everyone else, a genius like Lin Ming was simply sparring in this brief interlude. Their real strength would be revealed in the true finals.

## Chapter 1282 – Easily Passing Qualification

In the group stage, because the masters were seeded into different groups, Lin Ming was victorious all the way to 10 wins without a single hiccup.

Dragon Fang also had a 10 win winning streak. Not just that, but Hang Chi and two other Empyrean direct disciples easily obtained a 10 win winning streak.

Although these were group matches, one could see many things. There were always interested parties that soon summarized the top 50 people of all the divisions. Lin Ming and Dragon Fang were arranged within these rankings. The 30 Empyrean direct disciples were naturally included too, as there wasn't a weak Empyrean direct disciple. After all, the weak did not possess the qualifications to become Empyrean descendants.

Another matter worth mentioning was Divine Dream Heavenly Palace. Besides the Heavenly Palace Saintess, Fairy Frost Dream, there were also three core disciples. None of these core disciples were weak, and they were all placed into this list of 50 names.

The three of them were collectively referred to as the Three Fairies of the Divine Dream. Their names were – Frost Charm, Frost Cloud, and Frost Moon.

In Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, all disciples of Frost Dream's generation had the surname Frost, but, only the top disciple had the qualifications to be called 'Dream'.

This was where Frost Dream's name originated from.

"Divine Dream Heavenly Palace... is truly formidable." In the group that the three fairies were located in, Lin Ming silently watched them fight.

The one on the arena stage was Frost Moon. She simply stared at her opponent, and without a single move, victory and defeated had already been decided.

Her opponent slumped to his knees, all strength fleeing his body.

And this person was a second ranked genius from his semifinals area. A genius that was ranked second out of 100 great worlds actually had no ability to resist in front of Frost Moon!

"Frost Moon wins!"

The World King managing this arena area announced without expression. This result was something he already expected.

Although the three fairies were formidable, there were actually very few that forfeited when they fought them. This was because as disciples of Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, their statuses were special. They were mysterious and mystical, the definition of perfection. Even if the other geniuses knew they couldn't defeat them, they still fought. At least, when they left the First Martial Meeting, they would be able to boast that they fought with the

fairies of Divine Dream Heavenly Palace. Even if they were horribly defeated they could still speak with pride about this.

Losing to one of the fairies from Divine Dream Heavenly Palace was not a shameful matter. Rather, it was something to show off to others.

"Divine Dream Heavenly Palace is truly a strange and mystical influence. The other Heavenly Palaces often have trillions of disciples, but Divine Dream Heavenly Palace only has several hundred. Each one of them must be an outstanding individual amongst all outstanding elites!" Lin Ming thought. But at this time, a voice suddenly echoed out in his mind. He was startled and then happily said, "Miss Mo, you've finished your seclusion?"

Within the Magic Cube space, even an Empyrean didn't have the ability to sense Mo Eversnow. Of course, it wouldn't matter even if they did.

"Mm, I've also realized something from that incomplete bone shard. I've been verifying it with the Celestial Tyrant Manual, one truth at a time, and now I've understood things that I didn't before. The Celestial Tyrant Manual's Hundred Layered Waves can go another step further."

"How is Fishy?"

Lin Ming hadn't looked into the Magic Cube space for some time now, and Mo Eversnow and Fishy had lived inside as they pleased. "Fishy has been sleeping more and more these days. Although she has eaten up a great number of violet sun crystals, there still hasn't been any change within her body."

Mo Eversnow shook her head. She guessed that Fishy had some special background and was certainly unique in some way, but up until now she still hadn't seen just how this specialness manifested within Fishy's body.

Moreover, Fishy's growth was much slower than that of other little girls. Through these years, she still retained the appearance of an 11-12 year old little girl.

Of the 50 people, besides the Three Fairies of the Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, another person also caught Lin Ming's attention.

He called himself Jun Bluemoon and he was dressed all in white. From his head to his toes, he emitted the aura of a sad and melancholic scholar. A pot of wine hung from his waist and he used a long sword. What was strange was that this sword seemed rusty. From all appearances it looked like a common mortal sword that was stained with blood and rust.

"This weapon is..."

As Lin Ming saw this sword, he felt something indescribable in his heart. This was absolutely not an ordinary sword. The sword blade emitted a light pressure and Lin Ming still wasn't able to see what rank weapon it was. He wasn't able to judge whether it was a spirit artifact or not.

"This is..."

Lin Ming deeply looked at that sword. If it was truly an unrivalled treasure sword, why would it be rusted? Those were clearly true rust stains that covered the blade and not some deliberate camouflage.

"I also cannot see the mysteries behind that sword." Mo Eversnow said from within the Magic Cube, shaking her head. She could not see through that weapon at all. "It could be Jun Bluemoon's lucky chance, just like your Magic Cube."

"Maybe." Lin Ming sighed. In the 3000 great worlds of the Divine Realm and the quadrillion trillion lives that existed within it, there were bound to be far too many people that came across a heaven-defying lucky chance. There was the dual body and energy cultivator Shiku, Dragon Fang with his Three Lives Pupils, and now this Jun Bluemoon. All of these people unveiled an unfathomable feeling.

Time passed quickly. It was the second day, with evening soon approaching. At this point, the continuous battles had gone on for two days and one night.

Some matches were extremely bitter and intense, and some matches revealed an absolute disparity in strength.

At his final 15th match, Lin Ming finally met an opponent that fought him with everything they had. This person came from Vast

Universe Heavenly Palace.

"You are strong, but I won't give up just because of this. I want to know just how you climbed up the Divine Seal Altar!"

As a disciple of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, the Divine Seal Altar was a legend to them. And, the one who broke this legend was not a disciple of their Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, but Lin Ming. This caused some disciples to be unable to let this go. They hoped to fight Lin Ming to confirm just what sort of strength he had.

As soon as this martial artist faced Lin Ming, his entire body shook as his joints crackled and popped. He stayed at Palace 72 and out of the 14 matches so far, he had only lost a single one, which was against the disciple from Mount Potala, Hang Chi. This was also a reasonable defeat. Hang Chi was an Empyrean descendant. Moreover, he came from the Heavenly Palace with the deepest background in the entire Divine Realm. It was simply impossible for this martial artist to defeat him.

"Take my move! Savage Dragon Crossing the River!"

As soon as this martial artist attacked, it was with his ultimate final killing blow. His saber came slashing towards Lin Ming with overwhelming momentum. In that moment, all of the space around Lin Ming seemed to be locked in place. This Vast Universe Heavenly Palace disciple actually used the Concept of Space, moreover, his attainments weren't low; he had steadily entered into the fourth level Concept.

"Blue Lotus Flame Dance!"

Without expression, Lin Ming swept his spear out. The Fire Laws fused together and a wild and savage spear light gathered into a shimmering beam that instantly broke through his opponent's saber light!

Compared to Lin Ming the difference was simply too great. With the suppression of Laws and also absolute strength, there was no way for him to resist.

"What!?"

The Vast Universe Heavenly Palace disciple stared with wide eyes. Even though he knew he wasn't Lin Ming's match, it was only now when he faced him that he discovered how great the disparity was.

Woosh!

Lin Ming shot out his second spear strike. This spear strike ripped open his opponent's protective true essence and sent him flying backwards.

"Lin Ming, victory!"

The World King powerhouse managing this arena said without

any surprise. Thus, with this, Lin Ming won 15 matches and successfully passed the pre-finals.

Lin Ming had now entered the true finals.

## **Chapter 1283 – Empyrean Demondawn**

Early in the morning, in the great dimensional world opened within Vast Universe World, the sun had yet to rise. The skies were still covered with a misty blue haze, and in the great dimensional world, countless people had already gathered.

On the ground, innumerable people gathered like masses of ants. In the skies, people were as concentrated as seas of locusts. These people were all rushing towards the tournament martial field.

Before, in Slaughter City, the elimination round and the qualifying round for the finals hadn't been made public. But, several hundreds of millions of people were able to come to the martial field. As long as they had an admission ticket they could watch the tournament.

The admission tickets for the finals were incomparably rare. With several hundred million admission tickets, this amount was divided amongst the 100-200 Empyrean Heavenly Palaces, 3000 great worlds, and countless medium worlds, small worlds, and hidden dimensions. On average, a great world only had 30,000-50,000 or so tickets.

The Holy Lords of various Holy Lands, the Elders and chief disciples of World King Holy Lands, the royalty and high level figures of World King level Divine Kingdoms, and even true World King powerhouses had gathered here. With several hundred million people gathered in the massive arena, any casually chosen person was someone who ruled over their own domain and was the god of trillions of people. But now, the members of this audience were nothing but ordinary spectators. There were even many people that couldn't obtain a good seat.

In the previous qualifying matches for the finals, only the total top 50 ranked martial artists of the first groups would be able to make it to the true finals.

Besides these 50 people, everyone else had to undergo a brutal series of eliminations to compete for the remaining rankings. Finally, there would be 300 individuals left and in the end these people would be divided into two lists – the Heaven Proclamation and Earth

Proclamation.

"There are only 50 people in the first group and Empyrean descendants take up 30 of those positions, leaving behind only 20 spots. This competition is too intense."

"This round of the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting is truly the most glorious time for the last several hundred thousand years. This is because Empyrean Divine Dream used the Divine Dream World to gather up all the geniuses of the Divine Realm, leading to these unprecedented times!"

"That's right, to be able to be alive during these prosperous times is truly our luck. I heard that there are even many Great World Kings who are rushing over to watch the tournament."

As everyone was speaking, a horrifying roar spread through the skies as an indescribable pressure came shrouding down over them all. A loud explosion echoed through the world, resounding between the heavens and earth as if space itself would shatter!

"Heavens, what sound is that!?"

"It feels like my soul is breaking!"

Facing this unknown sound, many people felt as if their eardrums were pierced through and even their divine soul seemed on the verge of breaking and scattering away to nothingness.

At this time, a truly shocking sight occurred. In the skies, a massive void was ripped open. A terrifying flow of energy passed through this void as a massive head a hundred miles long emerged from within the darkness. This head had a vicious lone horn sticking out from its center and it had massive scales as black as ink, as dark as night. This was a black dragon head!

"That is a Black Dragon, a God Beast! A true God Beast!"

Many people in the audience cried out in alarm. Over 99% of the people here had never seen a God Beast before, and without some great accident, most of them would never see one again in the rest of their lives either.

In the Divine Realm, a God Beast was an existence nearly on par with an Empyrean.

"Dragon... it's really a true dragon..."

The Ancient Dragon Clan's Great Elder stiffened where he sat. This was truly a tragedy. Even though he was the Great Elder of the Ancient Dragon Clan, he had actually never seen a living true dragon before.

"This is a dragon..." Lin Ming saw this scene from the contestant waiting area. Facing this God Beast, he could feel a vast pressure pushing down on him.

"To think that a dragon would come here. Does this mean that an Empyrean has arrived?"

Many people suddenly thought of this. They knew that only a powerful Empyrean could use a God Beast as a mount.

"Black Dragon... then it is probably... Empyrean Demondawn!"

In the audience there would always be some high level figures who had some understandings towards the Empyreans. A Black Dragon was the mount that Empyrean Demondawn rode.

"Empyrean Demondawn!"

As many people heard this name, they all paled. Empyrean Demondawn was known as one of the highest Empyreans. Originally he had been known as a demonic fiend. On his path to becoming an Empyrean, the number of people he killed simply couldn't be counted.

In the past, when he was still a half-step World King powerhouse, because he had recklessly killed too many people, he had aroused the anger of the world. Some great influences banded together to exterminate him, but the result was that they failed. Afterwards, Empyrean Demondawn broke through to the World King realm and instead exterminated those that tried to kill him, slaughtering everyone until not even dogs or chickens remained.

In that war, the number of casualties used trillions as a measurement.

This sort of demonic fiend had caused panic wherever he went. It was only when he became an Empyrean that he slowly cooled down and began to retreat from the known world. However, when the older generation of martial artists heard his name, they still felt their hearts tremble.

"Empyrean Demondawn personally came?"

"Is he here to watch Xiao Moxian?"

"An Empyrean came in person to watch the First Martial Meeting?" Someone cried out in shock.

In the last several First Martial Meetings, there simply hadn't been any Empyreans present. This was because an Empyrean was born every million years while the First Martial Meeting was held every 4000-5000 years. The champion of the First Martial Meeting simply wasn't comparable to an Empyrean. Only a martial artist with potential on par with an Empyrean was worthy to grasp the attention of one.

"Haha, so it's Brother Demondawn making a personal appearance. Come, let me invite you!"

A full and vigorous voice suddenly echoed in the air. Lin Ming could clearly hear that this voice belonged to Empyrean Vast Universe.

After Empyrean Demondawn appeared, Empyrean Vast Universe naturally had to make a show.

Empyrean Vast Universe and Empyrean Demondawn were both simultaneously watching this First Martial Meeting. It was possible that even Empyrean Divine Dream was watching this event. This was truly a golden age of martial arts!

After Empyrean Demondawn appeared, the atmosphere in the martial field was much more heated. Although they didn't see Empyrean Demondawn with their own eyes, knowing that they were watching the same tournament as an Empyrean level character was truly a thrilling matter.

"Even Empyreans have come. There are simply too many masters in this First Martial Meeting. If Senior-apprentice Brother Lin were to be compared with them then..." In the Ancient Phoenix Clan's area, Yan Littlemoon was a bit worried. Although she knew that Lin Ming was strong, she had also previewed the information of the various geniuses before this, and each one was more terrifying than the last. Any one of them was an unfathomable existence to her.

"Everyone! I welcome you all here on behalf of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace. I am the host of the First Martial Meeting's finals – Vast Cosmos!"

High in the skies above the arena, a tall and burly man floated in the air. His figure was enlarged by an illusory magic array, allowing the several hundred million spectators to clearly see him.

"Now I shall announce the rules of the finals. There will be a total of 50 martial artists participating in the finals. The finals shall be divided into two stages. In the first stage, each person shall fight 18 battles. According to their performance in these 18 battles, the 50 martial artists shall be divided into two tiers. The first tier will consist of 10 people and the

second tier will consist of 40 people. The finale of this tournament shall be played out with those 10 people in the first tier, and the top 10 list will be decided from them.

"For those in the second tier, the following 40 rankings will undergo a round robin tournament. The first three ranked in the second tier will gain the qualifications to challenge those in the first tier. If they win, they can take their spots."

The rules of the finals weren't complicated. One didn't need to fight every other martial artist in the finals. As long as one could enter the first tier of martial artists, they would in fact only need to fight around 27 matches.

"The first 18 matches shouldn't be difficult. But in the following nine matches, every opponent will be a top 10 master. Every battle then shall truly be splendid."

After Lin Ming heard these rules, his heart flashed with this thought. But at this time, above the central arena Vast Cosmos loudly shouted out, "The first match shall begin – Frost Dream against Ling Feng!"

The first match would be Frost Dream's debut!

This was also reasonable. Frost Dream was the most popular candidate to win the First Martial Meeting. Although Xiao Moxian wasn't weak, she was simply too young. No matter how great her talent was, it was impossible to make up for the absolute disparity brought by age.

"Frost Dream!"

"Fairy Frost Dream!"

As the audience saw Frost Dream step up for the first match, many people, in particular the heroic young men, began to loudly cry out her name.

Many people didn't know of Dragon Fang or Lin Ming and they definitely didn't know of White King or Hang Chi. But, there was no one that didn't know of Frost Dream and Xiao Moxian. Frost Dream was synonymous with icy cold perfection, a profound and untouchable woman. In the Divine Realm, she was the dream lover of countless young elites.

Now that they saw Frost Dream step on stage, how could they not be excited?

Frost Dream's opponent was Ling Feng. Ling Feng was also a core disciple of an Empyrean Heavenly Palace. In the previous group matches he had achieved total victory. His performance had been immaculate the entire time; he was absolutely not weak.

"Who is that? Why bother fighting, just hurry up and give up!"

"That's right! You unlucky loser just hurry up and admit defeat or you'll bring trouble upon yourself!"

Ling Feng truly had bad luck. This was his first time stepping on the finals' arena stage and he had to encounter Frost Dream. Moreover, he had to face the relentless assault of her countless adoring fans.

Ling Feng's complexion was ugly, "These people, it's as if they think I'm useless."

He certainly didn't believe that he was Frost Dream's match. But, as a peak genius himself, he had absolute confidence in his skills. Or, at the very least he didn't believe he would fold under the first strike. He should at least be able to fight a little battle with Frost Dream.

He didn't plan on admitting defeat here.

"Let the match begin!"

Vast Cosmos loudly announced. At the same time, Ling Feng rushed towards Frost Dream. He held a great heavy sword in his hands as he slashed down at Frost Dream. His strike was like a tiger descending from a mountain, unstoppable.

But, Frost Dream didn't move at all. With a gentle wave of her hand, it was like a light spring breeze wafted past her. In the next moment, as Ling Feng was hurtling through the air, all of his protective true essence completely shattered. His entire body twisted like a broken kite line as he fell to the ground.

In the entire process, no one was able to clearly see what Frost Dream did. The match had just begun and Frost Dream didn't even move at all.

"Frost Dream, victory."

Vast Cosmos expressionlessly announced. As for the several hundred million people present, including even Frost Dream's fans, all of them looked as if they were lost in a daze.

"Was that an illusion attack?"

"No! Ling Feng's protective true essence was clearly shattered by something. How could an illusion attack possibly have such an effect!"

Frost Dream was strong, but what truly terrified everyone was that they didn't know just where her strengths lay.

Her techniques, her Laws, all of them resembled some illusionary phantom attack, but the truth wasn't so simple. It was impossible to imagine just what her skills were.

"Too terrifying. If one were to meet Frost Dream, they might not even know how they lost!"

Many of the genius participants had awe in their eyes as they looked at Frost Dream. As

for the several hundreds of millions of people present, there was a brief lull of silence before the entire arena burst into raucous cheers.

"Frost Dream! Frost Dream!" The frenzied shouts continued for several dozen breaths of time before slowly quieting down.

## **Chapter 1284 – Lin Ming VS Frost Moon**

"The disciples of Divine Dream Heavenly Palace are too fierce. Not only is there Frost Dream but there is also the Three Fairies of the Divine Dream, and each one of them is extremely strong. They are even more formidable than weaker Empyrean descendants!"

"Yeah, Divine Dream Heavenly Palace simply has far too few disciples. It is said that there are 10 true descendants of Empyrean Divine Dream, and once the core disciples are counted, Divine Dream Heavenly Palace only has a few hundred disciples in total. The Divine Dream Three Fairies are in no way inferior to ordinary Empyrean descendants."

It had to be known that an Empyrean often had 100-200 descendants. For instance, Empyrean Vast Universe was like this. But, if all the disciples of Divine Dream Heavenly Palace were added together, they only matched the number of Empyrean descendants for other Heavenly Palaces.

"That's right. Although the Three Fairies of the Divine Dream aren't Empyrean descendants, one still has to consider them on the same level as Empyrean descendants. Moreover, their techniques are strange and the Laws they use are extremely special. For an opponent, it would probably be better to face an ordinary Empyrean descendant than to face them."

"The second match. Hang Chi against Yehe!"

The person to step up for the second match was Mount Potala's Hang Chi.

"Mount Potala... I never imagined that Mount Potala would produce a descendant at such a time..."

Mo Eversnow whispered from within Lin Ming's spiritual sea.

"Miss Mo, you know of Mount Potala?"

"Mm, I understand a little. My grandfather once told me that Mount Potala is the most ancient sect in the entire Divine Realm. Their history extends 3.6 billion years back. If the Ancient Elysium Seal's words about the great world calamity occurring 3.6 billion years ago were true, then after the universe crossed that calamity, Mount Potala appeared and slowly developed to the scale it is at today!"

"Mm? Then would it be likely that Mount Potala understands what happened in that ancient great calamity?"

"I'm not sure about that. I'm afraid that in the great calamity so long ago, many martial arts civilizations were destroyed, resulting in great stretches of history being lost. 3.6 billion years is simply far too long ago, and many things have been buried in the rivers of time. If all those masters that participated in the great calamity had died, then history would be even more confusing. It would be hard to say just what role Mount Potala played in the great calamity.

"But no matter what, the truth is that Mount Potala's background is truly terrifying. Within the entire Divine Realm, their sect possesses the highest number of transcendent divine mights! Since 3.6 billion years ago, they have likely produced Empyreans in the double digits!"

Double digits of Empyreans, just how amazing was that? Even if they only produced 10 Empyreans and half of those Empyreans created their own transcendent divine might, then that would mean Mount Potala possessed at least five transcendent divine mights.

How could other sects possibly compare?

This level of inheritance could truly be called defying the will of the heavens!

"Mount Potala has always been low-key. Now that a descendant has appeared, it might really be related to the so-called great calamity."

Mo Eversnow slowly said. Lin Ming sighed with emotion. There were really far too many geniuses in the finals, all of them extraordinary characters of this era. Even so, only a single champion would appear from them all. This Hang Chi was truly unfathomable; even Lin Ming couldn't say who was weaker between him and Frost Dream. Not just them, but there was also Xiao Moxian, Dragon Fang, and other dark horses that had yet to reveal their deep hidden strengths. For instance, Lin Ming was also in that final situation.

These were numerous heroes vying for supremacy!

Even so, only a single King could appear!

To be number one was far too difficult, no matter who it was!

As Lin Ming was thinking this, he discovered that Hang Chi's number plate – that is, his palace number – was two.

Fairy Frost Dream was the Saintess of Divine Dream Heavenly Palace and her status was unique. Moreover, as the host, it was reasonable that she was in palace number one. But following her, the one in palace two was not Xiao Moxian or the disciple of Empyrean Vast Universe, White King, but Hang Chi instead!

From this minor detail, one could see just how special Mount Potala's status was.

Hang Chi's match was Yehe, who was also first place in his semifinal contest area. Moreover, he was not an ordinary first place martial artist. His strength was clear for all to see, obvious from the fact that he was able to stand in the top 50.

"This Yehe is an amazing person amongst the Great World King Holy Lands. But let alone rushing into the top 10 of the Heaven Proclamation, even reaching the top 40 will be difficult for him. This is because this First Martial Meeting is in far too special a situation, thus even Great World King Holy Land level geniuses will be hard-pressed to find a place here."

"That's right. Nether Limitless was said to be strong but he couldn't even enter the top 50. As the finals approached, far too many Empyrean descendants joined in."

In Hang Chi and Yehe's match, no one favored Yehe. Even those from his sect thought this; the disparity was simply too great.

And by the conclusion of this match, no miracle occurred. Hang Chi's technique was not as illusive and confusing as Fairy Frost Dream's was. He simply used a Buddhist palm technique and easily won. From start to finish he did not display a transcendent divine might. Although his performance so far seemed simple and ordinary, everyone believed that Hang Chi was anything but ordinary.

After Hang Chi, the next one to step on stage was Xiao Moxian. Only then did Lin Ming realize that Xiao Moxian's number plate was three.

"In a sense, it seems that the number plates correspond to the strength of the various Heavenly Palaces. From this placement, Demondawn Heavenly Palace seems to be ranked third amongst the Heavenly Palaces! With Mount Potala ranked second, does that mean Divine Dream Heavenly Palace is beyond them?"

Lin Ming secretly thought. The Heavenly Palaces were far too mysterious. With the information he had so far about Mount Potala and Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, it was hard for Lin Ming to deduce just who was the stronger of the two.

The matches continued one at a time. The Empyrean descendants won the vast majority of the matches. Those geniuses of World King Holy Lands that managed to reach the top 50 were nearly completely swept away, almost annihilated from the start.

Lin Ming's number plate was near the end, thus his match was also much later than the others. It wasn't until the 18th match that Vast Cosmos called out his name.

"18th match, Lin Ming against Frost Moon!"

"Mm? Fighting Frost Moon?" Lin Ming was startled. Frost Moon was one of the Three Fairies of the Divine Dream. Although the three of them weren't direct disciples of Empyrean Divine Dream, that didn't mean they were weak. Rather, Empyrean Divine Dream accepted far too few direct disciples. In these last 10 million years, she had accepted a mere 10 of them.

In this sort of situation, the other disciples of Divine Dream Heavenly Palace were no weaker than the Empyrean descendants of other Heavenly Palaces.

"This is... Senior-apprentice Brother Lin's luck is too horrible. He has to face off against such a strong opponent in his first match."

In the arena stands, Yan Littlemoon was nervously speaking, her voice filled with worry. Huo Violentstone shook his head, "That's not true. Rather, it should be said that in those 50 people, none of them are weak. It's not surprising for him to encounter one of the Three Fairies of the Divine Dream now.

"We need to place our faith in Lin Ming and believe he can reach the final top 10 of the total rankings. Although Frost Moon is troublesome, she still shouldn't be his match." Huo Violentstone said. Although those were his words, the truth was that he didn't have any idea just how strong Lin Ming was. Lin Ming had hidden his cards far too deep and Huo Violentstone simply didn't know what his limits were.

Lin Ming stepped onto the arena stage. In front of him was a young woman in white tights. Her body was slender and tall. She had the looks of a 17-18 year old. Her hair was cut short but neat and clean.

As Frost Moon saw Lin Ming enter the arena stage, she lightly smiled, "I am Divine Dream Heavenly Palace's Frost Moon. I ask for your advice."

Her voice was sweet and honeyed and her words were polite and curt. She didn't have the otherworldly indifference of Frost Dream, but rather gave off a solemn and dignified feeling.

"Please advise me." Lin Ming respectfully responded in return.

And at this time, from the audience, many boos sounded out.

"Who the hell is that? Don't bother fighting and just admit defeat!"

"What an eyesore! Why don't you scurry off stage!"

There were many fans of Divine Dream Heavenly Palace and all of them were rabid and loud. When Fairy Frost Dream fought on stage in the first match against Ling Feng, her fans yelled at him the same way.

Many young elites of the Divine Realm took the disciples of Divine Dream Heavenly Palace as the goddesses of their heart. Their strength was great, their talent was astronomical, and their status was high. They were holy and inviolable characters, nearly reaching perfection in all categories.

Many people dreamt of marrying a disciple from Divine Dream Heavenly Palace and becoming intimate with them. But what a pity, there had never been a single disciple of Divine Dream Heavenly Palace that had ever married in their life. In this situation, these fans could only sweetly caress them in their imaginations as their paths would never cross.

And now, there was actually a man with greater talent and higher strength than these fans, who could fight on the same stage against these goddesses of Divine Dream Heavenly Palace. These fans envied Lin Ming and certainly didn't think well of him.

Lin Ming turned a deaf ear to these loud boos. He silently extracted the Phoenix Blood Spear.

"Match, start!"

Vast Cosmos loudly shouted.

In that moment when the voice signaled the beginning of the match, a dim halo of light shone from Frost Moon's entire body.

Lin Ming only felt his surroundings transform around him. He arrived in a battlefield, a war between mortals. He himself had reverted to a 30 year old middle-aged man, and his martial arts cultivation was now next to nothing.

Battle, slaughter, the chaos and turmoil of destruction.

But Lin Ming's strength was low and he had nothing amazing about him at all. In such a war, he had a wife, he had a child, and suffered during each and every battle. He could die at any time and there wasn't anything he could do about it.

"I did not find the Magic Cube...

"Without the initial support from the Magic Cube, I would never have crossed the most difficult years of my life. As a result, I was secretly plotted against by others and received hidden wounds, causing me to never be able to practice martial arts in my life. Then, I was forced to lead a life without a single ray of hope. This is a parallel world, this is..."

Lin Ming was crystal clear; he knew that these were all illusions. Within his mind, the grandmist battle spirit brightly sparkled, protecting his thoughts.

"This is indeed an illusion attack, aimed at the weakest point of my mind. In my life, what do I fear the most? Besides losing those I love, what I fear most is losing my life's cultivation. And this illusion is to have me return to a mortal life and face endless suffering and misery...

"Frost Moon's illusion skills aren't equal to Frost Dream's, but I can still make out some of the Divine Dream Law's mysteries from this."

Lin Ming's goal was Frost Dream. But before that, he needed to understand the Laws she

cultivated, and Frost Moon was a prime subject for this. Thus, he wasn't in a rush to tear through this illusion.

"Is that an illusion attack? Was Lin Ming struck by an illusion attack?"

During the previous qualifying rounds, nearly every opponent that the Three Fairies of the Divine Dream faced were all instantly defeated. Lin Ming was now standing stock-still where he was and it was impossible to see what sort of situation he was in.

"Mm?"

On the arena stage, Frost Moon frowned. She could feel that her illusions had not been able to invade Lin Ming's spiritual sea but were isolated outside.

"This person's will is great. It will be impossible to use an illusion to defeat him."

"Frost Moon has met a true opponent. His will defense is watertight." On the side of Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, Frost Charm and Frost Cloud were both watching Frost Moon compete.

"There's nothing she can do. It looks like Frost Moon will have to give this her everything and use the Ruling Spirit Art."

## **Chapter 1285 – Ruling Spirit Art**

The entire martial stage was filled with a kaleidoscopic purple light. As Lin Ming was shrouded in this purple light, he fell into a strange spiritual space.

Everyone didn't know just what Lin Ming was experiencing in this world. All they knew was that Divine Dream Heavenly Palace's illusion attacks were terrifying. All the previous opponents only needed a single glance to be defeated! From this, the great disparity between them could be imagined.

In this confusing battle scene, Frost Moon extracted a strangely-shaped weapon from her spatial ring. This sword resembled a sickle and the blade was shaped like a crescent moon. The hilt was short, even shorter than a fist, and hard to firmly hold.

To many martial artists, this type of sword seemed flashy and useless. But, no one believed that Divine Dream Heavenly Palace would use a flashy and useless weapon. This sword certainly had its strengths.

"That is the crescent moon sword, Divine Dream Heavenly Palace's unique weapon. Its attack form is very special. I've heard of it before, but this is my first time seeing it in person. Before now, no one has been able to force them to use it."

In the audience, there were some more experienced martial artists that began to recount what they knew about the origin of this weapon.

As everyone heard that this weapon had a special attack method, they all opened their eyes wide, waiting to see just what was so special about the crescent moon sword.

The crescent moon sword was only three feet long. As Frost Moon held it in her hands it shined with a cold light. Suddenly, Frost Moon moved, her speed rapidly shooting up to an incredible velocity as she left behind a series of afterimages, barreling straight towards Lin Ming!

"Mm? She's using a physical attack at the same time as an illusion attack!"

Originally, an illusion attack was to have an opponent fall into a fantasy dreamland and lose the ability to defend themselves. At this time, most geniuses would no longer be able to resist and would have lost.

Even though there were some individuals with an extremely strong will that were able to resist this illusion attack, they would have to struggle to do so and they would inevitably come under tremendous influence.

At this time, if the disciples of Divine Dream Heavenly Palace were to attack again, it would be as easy as cutting a melon. This was because those that had fallen into an illusion had no ability to defend themselves!

As this cold crescent blade shot towards Lin Ming's throat, many people in the audience cried out in alarm.

At this critical moment, Lin Ming's eyes flashed open. His will energy erupted and the illusion world he was covered in suddenly shattered.

The Phoenix Blood Spear suddenly rose up, thrusting straight towards Frost Moon's head!

The change had occurred too quickly; no one was able to respond in time. Lin Ming had instantly broken through that illusion world and had counterattacked at the same time.

In that moment, Frost Moon's eyes widened. In the air, her body strangely twisted. Just before the crescent moon blade was about to touch the Phoenix Blood Spear, an incredible scene occurred. The crescent moon sword suddenly split apart in the air. A single sword divided into seven thin crescent moons, each one able to be used as a separate weapon.

This crescent moon blade was actually formed from seven different blades.

"Ruling Spirit Art!"

Frost Moon shouted out. A pale gold sword of will howled out from between her eyebrows; this was an elementary gold battle spirit.

This battle spirit divided into seven wisps, each wisp entering the seven curved blades. Sword light whistled as the seven crescent blades danced in the air, each one shooting towards Lin Ming!

"This is..."

Lin Ming's mind jumped. This was the second time he had seen such a fighting method. The seven crescent blades turned into seven brilliant blue beams of light, each one reaching unimaginable degrees of speed that were impossible to track.

Each crescent blade attacked one of Lin Ming's vital points!

Lin Ming's pupils shrank. Even with his speed, wanting to ward off seven different blades that each cut in from cunning angles and could change direction and speed whenever they wished was simply impossible.

"Grandmist space!"

Lin Ming suddenly erupted with energy. Behind him, the Prime Emperor Lotus Flower bloomed. The ancient and boundless grandmist space suddenly covered the entire martial stage.

The grandmist space was able to annihilate all Laws. As the seven crescent blades were enveloped in this space, their speed rapidly dropped.

At the same time, Lin Ming opened all seven of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates. The strength

of his mortal body erupted to the limit. Phoenix Blood Spear – Total Annihilation!

Ding! Ding! Ding! Ding! Ding! Ding!

With a clear explosive sound, the seven crescent blades were struck back by Lin Ming!

"What!?"

Frost Moon's complexion changed. This variation of the Ruling Spirit Art was an extremely formidable cultivation method within Divine Dream Heavenly Palace. One was able to use their battle spirit and sword to kill someone from a thousand miles away. They were called surprise attacks that were nearly impossible to guard against. Even a slightly stronger martial artist might fall to this technique. Even so, Lin Ming had broken through her attack!

Lin Ming took a step forwards, his Phoenix Blood Spear pounding outwards. Heaven and earth origin energy swept up into a violent vortex of spinning flames.

"Blue Lotus Flame Dance!"

A red beam of spear light as thick as a barrel shot outwards, smashing into Frost Moon's protective true essence.

With a loud ringing sound, Frost Moon's protective true essence immediately collapsed. She flew backwards, her clothes stained red with blood.

"Lin Ming, victory!"

Vast Cosmos peered deeply at Lin Ming as he made this announcement.

As for the arena, it had fallen into utter silence. At the start, the battle had been one within a world of illusions. But suddenly, a violent outbreak occurred. The tide of battle had

rapidly turned, becoming extremely intense, so fast that no one was able to prepare for it. Even though everyone was closely watching, some weaker martial artists couldn't even see the attack trajectories of those crescent blades. All they saw were flashes of gorgeous light filling the air.

"What's going on? What happened?" Some people asked, confused.

"Lin Ming won!"

"What nonsense, you should die for saying that. That brat simply stepped in some dog shit good luck!" Many people present were fans and ardent supporters of Frost Moon, and took her as the goddess of their heart. As they saw Frost Moon injured by Lin Ming to the point of spitting blood, how could they still feel comfortable?

But let alone 'nonsense', what Frost Moon had used right now was Divine Dream Heavenly Palace's version of the Ruling Spirit Art, a technique where one controlled the movement and attack paths of weapons with their battle spirit. The more formidable one's battle spirit was, the fiercer the attack would be. Not just that, but one could change the speed and angle of the attack in midair, making it nearly impossible to defend against. Moreover, on average, the disciples of Divine Dream Heavenly Palace possessed a battle spirit far more formidable than other geniuses'. One could see just now that Frost Moon's battle spirit had already reached the elementary gold level. When this was combined with the Ruling Spirit Art, the might that could be displayed was hard to imagine. Even so, she had been instantly defeated by Lin Ming. Frost Moon simply wasn't his opponent at all. Or, it should be said that an ordinary Empyrean descendant was unable to best Lin Ming.

Many people had dignified expressions. Lin Ming's final eruption of the grandmist space had left a profound impression on everyone. Of course, they couldn't recognize the origin of the grandmist space. Even a Great World King powerhouse didn't have the chance to see a top character like Empyrean Primordius fight.

"This young brat Lin Ming, I haven't seen him for a few months but he's become stronger." In an independent space within Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, Empyrean Vast Universe had this thought as he watched Lin Ming's match.

And sitting nearby Empyrean Vast Universe was another man. This man's entire body was wrapped in black fog. His body was tall and strong, his shoulders were broad, and his forehead was covered with black smiles. His face was grim and fierce and he emitted a cruel and savage killing intent, causing all who looked at him to tremble.

This man was Empyrean Demondawn. After seeing the last battle, Empyrean Demondawn was silent for a moment before gloomily saying, "What this brat used just now was the Primordius martial intent? It is that fellow Primordius's transcendent divine might?"

His voice was as grating as metal, making cold shivers crawl down one's spine. While others couldn't recognize the grandmist space, Empyrean Demondawn certainly could.

As Empyrean Vast Universe heard Demondawn's words, he frowned. He knew that Demondawn acted upon whatever whims he had at the moment and he didn't consider the proper rules and customs of the world. As long as he took a liking to something, he would make a grab for it. "It is indeed the inheritance left behind by Primordius. Demondawn, I advise you not to have any thoughts of taking Primordius's inheritance. It might not suit you and you already have your own transcendent divine might. The transcendent divine mights that others create will never be as good as your own. As for wealth, you do not lack for it. Moreover, where Primordius left his inheritance, he certainly also left behind other contingencies. Even if you personally take a trip there you might not return with anything."

Before Empyrean Primordius died, he had left behind a powerful array formation that blocked off the entire planet that the Sky Spill Continent was on. Any Divine Realm martial artist that was above the Divine Sea realm could not enter it.

Empyrean Demondawn coldly smiled. "Who knows whether that Primordius fellow is still alive or dead? Even if he left behind a wisp of his consciousness it's probably already withered away to nothing. In his most flourishing times, it's true that I was inferior to him, but now that he has died and such a long time has passed, how could any array or trap he set down possibly stop me?"

As Empyrean Demondawn said this, Empyrean Vast Universe frowned even more. Demondawn never had a good relationship with Primordius to begin with, and now that it was believed Primordius had died, if Demondawn wished to dig up his grave and steal his

treasures then that would truly be a disaster for the inheritances that Empyrean Primordius left behind. Without a doubt, Primordius's inheritance would not be able to develop well within Demondawn Heavenly Palace. It would simply be another inheritance and source of wealth for Demondawn, nothing more than a waste of a treasure.

As Empyrean Vast Universe didn't know what to say, at his side, Empyrean Divine Dream faintly said, "The arrangements that Primordius left behind certainly have their own significance. Demondawn, do not meddle in his affairs."

Her faint voice didn't have the slightest fluctuation of emotion, but her words carried with them an undeniable majesty. This majesty formed a light pressure, just like a mortal king handing down an imperial decree. It was impossible to resist.

Empyrean Demondawn frowned. He fell into a deep silence for a long time before grimly saying, "I understand."

In just several words, Empyrean Demondawn had been suppressed. Empyrean Vast Universe looked over at Empyrean Divine Dream with some surprise. He could feel that in these last several million years, he understood Divine Dream less and less. He had no idea just where the limits of her strength were now.

"Demondawn fears Divine Dream to this degree... could they have fought before?" Empyrean Vast Universe suddenly thought.

. . . . . . . . . .

At this time, Lin Ming walked down from the arena stage. In that battle just now, what surprised Lin Ming the most was the Ruling Spirit Art.

"A battle spirit could be used in such a manner too?"

Lin Ming's battle spirit was strong, but he hadn't used it often these past days, only using it to support his own attacks or influence the movements of his opponents. He had never

used the greatest power of a battle spirit.

Now that he saw Frost Moon's technique, his own thoughts were inspired. "Frost Moon is already so fierce when she uses the Ruling Spirit Art. If I were to learn this Ruling Spirit Art, then if that were combined with my grandmist battle spirit, just what degree of combat strength would I reach?"

## **Chapter 1286 – Three Swords**

"19th match, Dragon Fang against Yuwen Bo!"

Vast Cosmos loudly announced from above the martial stage. Dragon Fang had come from the same Gravemoon Star contest area as Lin Ming. Their strength was similar, thus the two of them had their first matches at similar times. After Lin Ming was Dragon Fang.

Dragon Fang's opponent was Yuwen Bo. Yuwen Bo came from the Vast Universe World and was the direct bloodline descendant of Vast Universe World's Great World King, the Wide Universe World King. During the pre-finals rankings, he was someone who far surpassed Nether Limitless.

Dragon Fang's tremendous strength was clear to everyone who could see. And now, after Lin Ming defeated Frost Moon, very few people believed that Yuwen Bo would win. Even so, the moment Yuwen Bo entered the stage, he immediately aroused cheers from the audience. Since Vast Universe World was the host world of the First Martial Meeting finals and this land was where Yuwen Bo came from, he naturally had many supporters.

"Please advise." Dragon Fang bowed.

Facing Dragon Fang, Yuwen Bo's complexion was grim.

As soon as the match started with Vast Cosmos's announcement, Yuwen Bo struck out with his entire strength. He knew that his chances of defeating Dragon Fang were extremely small; if he didn't start with everything he had then there wouldn't be any chance at all for him.

"Thousand Mile Blade!"

Yuwen Bo's sword slashed and the sword light gathered into a beam that was compressed to the limit. All around the sword light, space began to distort and the sword light itself was

nearly invisible, as if it was hidden in the twisted space.

With this extreme speed and nearly imperceptible attack trajectory, it was nearly impossible to avoid.

However, it was a pity that his opponent was Dragon Fang.

As that Thousand Mile Blade neared Dragon Fang, the flow of time around Dragon Fang rapidly slowed to a crawl. Correspondingly, Yuwen Bo's sword light also slowed down.

Dragon Fang calmly avoided that sword light as his own sword light slashed down at Yuwen Bo's chest.

Humm -

Energy whistled. Yuwen Bo's pupils contracted as he rapidly drew backwards.

But at the same time, Dragon Fang's body split into four copies as he attacked Yuwen Bo from four directions. Spatial mirror images were not illusions but true avatars that contained a portion of the true body's striking power.

Four swords gathered as one. Yuwen Bo shouted out, revolving his true essence to the limit to resist this strike, but the difference in strength was simply far too great.

Peng!

The sword light exploded and Yuwen Bo's body flew backwards. He had suffered a fast and easy defeat.

"Dragon Fang, victory!"

Vast Cosmos cast a deep look at Dragon Fang. This result was already within his expectations. During the first rounds of the finals, before the first tier of 10 people was chosen, the true peak geniuses would obtain victory without any difficulties.

"This Dragon Fang is too strong! Those two fellows that came from Gravemoon Star, Lin Ming and Dragon Fang, are both freaks!"

"I heard that Dragon Fang has some strange eyes. Once he releases them, his combat strength will multiply. But he didn't even activate them. His disparity with Yuwen Bo was too great; he didn't need to use them at all."

People didn't understand the Three Lives Pupils, but they could sense that there was something formidable about Dragon Fang's Laws.

"20th match, Lan Ling against Jun Bluemoon!"

Vast Cosmos announced once again.

Lan Ling was a disciple of Empyrean Freespirit!

In terms of status and strength, Empyrean Freespirit was considered in the upper reaches amongst the Empyreans. In the previous First Martial Meetings, the disciples of Freespirit Heavenly Place had attained superbly wonderful results.

Lan Ling confidently stepped onto the arena stage. And across from him, Jun Bluemoon still had his sword strung across his shoulders, a pot of wine hanging from his waist. He held a cute and lovable little bunny in his hands.

"Little Bunny, stay here for a short while. I will be back as soon as possible."

As Jun Bluemoon spoke, he placed the small bunny onto his chair. He lovingly traced the body of the small bunny and then grasped his sword as he moved towards the arena stage.

As Lan Ling saw this his mouth curved up in a joking smile, "At this time, you're still in the mood to raise a bunny?"

Jun Bluemoon didn't reply.

Lan Ling was immediately angered after being ignored like this. "Why don't you admit defeat?"

"Admit defeat? Why would I admit defeat? I believe that to defeat you, three sword strikes should be enough."

The entire audience was shocked by Jun Bluemoon's words.

"Three swords!?"

Lan Ling wasn't someone on the same level as Yuwen Bo. He was a true and blue Empyrean descendant, moreover, his strength wasn't weak amongst the Empyrean descendants either. There were even some people who believed that he had the qualifications to struggle for a spot in the top 10. In this situation, just how arrogant was Jun Bluemoon to say those words?

"What background does this boy have? Is he insane?"

"Three swords to defeat Lan Ling? Only someone like Xiao Moxian would dare to speak such words!"

"This is too crazy!"

Many spectators widened their eyes until the whites showed. Before, besides being first in his semifinals contest, Jun Bluemoon hadn't shown any amazing performance at all. And, being first in his semifinals division didn't mean anything at all. Many people didn't even

think he would enter the top 50.

"Hahaha!"

Lan Ling wildly laughed. "Interesting, how interesting! I don't remember how long it's been since someone has spoken such arrogant words to me! Defeat me in three swords? Good! Great! Then show me just how you'll defeat me!"

Qing!

Lan Ling drew out a saber. Although he was smiling, his smiling expression was icy cold and a killing intent exuded from his entire body. From this point, one could see that he wasn't really smiling at all, but rather filled with murderous intent from Jun Bluemoon's mockery of him!

Jun Bluemoon quietly flourished his sword. His sword was four feet long and the edge did not shine with a glimmering sheen but was completely stained with dust-colored rust. These rust stains made it look like a common mortal sword that was stained by blood for a long time and ended up being dyed in it.

Jun Bluemoon grasped his sword and stood proudly on the arena stage. His clothes were as white as snow. His looks were handsome and delicate, as if he were a lonely and melancholic scholar. If it weren't for the sword in his hands, then if he were found in a mortal nation, it would be easy to imagine him as someone participating in a test for national office. In truth, even though he had a sword in hand he still didn't seem to resemble a martial artist because that sword was far too shabby. Even if one were to throw it out in the street no one would pick it up.

"You think that sword can defeat me? I think you're the insane one here." Lan Ling sneered as he looked at that sword.

From appearances alone, that sword seemed like common metal. But, Lin Ming could actually faintly feel that it contained some special divine power, an indescribable feeling that was even similar to the Divine Seal Altar.

"That sword..." Lin Ming frowned, "Just what background does Jun Bluemoon come from?"

"The first sword! Light!"

At this time, Jun Bluemoon finally moved. With a wave of his sword, light began to be swallowed up. All of the surrounding rays of light were completely twisted up by this sword, gathering onto it. In that instant, the entire space in a 10 mile radius around Jun Bluemoon had become a jet black world!

"This is..." Lan Ling suddenly paused, startled. Without enough time to react, Jun Bluemoon's sword edge began to emit a flaming brilliance. This light starkly contrasted with the world of absolute darkness, blinding to the eye. This light was not ordinary at all. Even if a martial artist didn't look at it they would still be burnt by this radiance.

Even Lin Ming couldn't help but close his eyes in this situation. And not too far away from him, Dragon Fang's pupils had shrunk, becoming as small as the tip of a needle. He had opened the Three Lives Pupils.

"Light manipulation?"

A martial artist cried out in awe.

"No, those are the Yin Yang Laws!" Lin Ming's pupils shrank. He had experienced heavenly tribulation and the last two levels had been a simultaneous yin and yang tribulation. He certainly knew how strong the Yin Yang Laws were.

Within the Divine Realm, the Space and Time Laws were considered some of the strongest and most difficult Laws to practice, but they were only two of them; they were not the true kings of the Laws. There were some Laws that could absolutely stand on equal footing with them. For instance, the Yin Yang Laws!

Yin yang energies were the foundation of all existence. In fact, there were even less people that cultivated the Yin Yang Laws than those that cultivated the Time and Space Laws.

"Free Spirited King!"

As this dual yin yang divine light seemed to swallow everything, Lan Ling roared out. A red saber light split through the skies like a pillar that held up the heavens, nearly cutting the skies in half. As many martial artists saw this saber light they felt their hearts rapidly racing in their chests.

"Transcendent divine might! That is a transcendent divine might!"

"That's right, this is Empyrean Freespirit's own transcendent divine might, the Free Spirited King! Although this transcendent divine might isn't yet complete, it is still a transcendent divine might. There are few that can match it in power!"

Lan Ling used his transcendent divine might in order to break through Jun Bluemoon as well as his Yin Yang Laws! But, this was also proof that Jun Bluemoon was too strong, leaving no choice but for Lan Ling to fight with everything he had.

For a martial artist of common origin to reach this step was already an accomplishment to be proud of.

"The second sword! Cut!"

Jun Bluemoon aimed at that blazing red saber light and slashed out with his sword. It was unknown what move he used but the world trembled as if the sun and moon had disappeared, as if this sword had discolored the world, leaving nothing but absolute black and absolute white. The saber light that Lan Ling shot out was torn apart by Jun Bluemoon's sword light, completely disintegrating!

But at the same time, Jun Bluemoon's sword light also melted away. The sword light and

saber light mutually cancelled each other out, both attacks simultaneously disappearing.

"The third sword! Defeat!"

And unimaginably, after Jun Bluemoon struck out with two nearly unrivalled sword strikes, he actually slashed out for a third time in less than a split second!

This third sword strike was even stronger than the first and second attacks combined!

As for Lan Ling, after using the incomplete transcendent divine might that Empyrean Freespirit had created, he had used up his strength and wasn't able to summon up any new strength yet. He could only watch helplessly on as Jun Bluemoon's sword came cutting down at him!

"How could this be possible?"

Lan Ling's face was filled with disbelief. He couldn't believe that Jun Bluemoon would have such powerful strength that he was able to launch three terrifying sword strikes in rapid succession. Did he hold inexhaustible world power within him?

But there was no longer time to think about such things. Jun Bluemoon's last sword strike easily ripped through his saber light and broke through his protective true essence.

With the faint sound of an explosion, Lan Ling's protective true essence collapsed and he was sent flying backwards like a broken ragdoll.

Lan Ling spat out a great mouthful of blood, heavily crashing into the ground, completely defeated.

The entire audience was shocked.

After saying he would defeat Lan Ling in three swords, Jun Bluemoon had not used one strike too many or one strike too few. He had defeated his opponent exactly as he said he would.

Moreover, his opponent was a true Empyrean descendant. Even amongst Empyrean descendants, Lan Ling hadn't been that weak, but he had still lost miserably.

Just what sort of background did Jun Bluemoon have?

Even Lin Ming who had long since noticed Jun Bluemoon was surprised. Lan Ling was indeed strong, but his strength only served to further contrast the freakish strength of Jun Bluemoon.

Lin Ming even began to wonder, between Dragon Fang and Jun Bluemoon, just who was stronger?

"This Jun Bluemoon... I heard that he is a common martial artist. How is that possible?"

It was known before that Dragon Fang came from a common origin, but in truth he was also an Empyrean descendant. Now it was said that Jun Bluemoon also came from a mortal background, but how could a martial artist of such a humble background reach this boundary?

## **Chapter 1287 – Divine Seal 12 Children**

"That sword is suspicious..." Mo Eversnow's voice suddenly sounded out from within Lin Ming's mind.

That strange sword was clearly stained with rust, and yet it contained a mysterious strength.

"I also think it is strange, but I cannot understand it at all. Perhaps that sword was his lucky chance."

When Lin Ming first rose in strength he had relied on the Magic Cube to do so. Of course, afterwards, most of his growth had been because of his own strength as he walked down his road of martial arts one step at a time. His firm heart of martial arts, his will, his destiny, all of that was indispensable.

If someone were to obtain a heaven-defying magic tool and also possess a great will and destiny, it wasn't strange if they could grow to the point of defeating an Empyrean descendant in three moves.

Jun Bluemoon had the chance of being such a person. If so, then he was absolutely a grass-roots martial artist, an extremely rare exception that might appear once in a trillion trillion people.

As Lin Ming was thinking this, Jun Bluemoon had already returned to his seat. He held that small white bunny, gently stroking its fur as he meditated.

Everything happening around him, including the cheers of the audience as well as the dread and curiosity in the eyes of the other participants, none of it seemed to have any effect on him, as if he were indifferent to everything else in the world.

As for that small white bunny, it wasn't agitated at all in this battlefield soaked with killing

intent and blood. Rather, it serenely sat on Jun Bluemoon's leg, its red eyes closed in peace as if it were enjoying Jun Bluemoon's petting very much.

"Lin Ming, that bunny... is strange."

"Mm?" Lin Ming was startled, "How is it strange?"

"It isn't a bunny at all. Rather, it is something borrowing the form of a bunny. There is a mysterious soul inside that is using the bunny as a temporary body."

"Mysterious soul? Could it be Jun Bluemoon's master?" Lin Ming blurted out. In his opinion, if someone wanted to grow to Jun Bluemoon's level, they definitely needed some teacher guiding them in secret.

"Maybe not..." Mo Eversnow shook her head. "That soul gives off a very delicate feeling. It seems to be the soul of an ordinary girl... it's impossible to explain. From start to finish, this Jun Bluemoon has been filled with secrets."

A melancholic and wistful scholarly youth, he carried a white bunny with him at all times and a pot of wine was always at his waist. He used a sword that seemed to be coated with rust, and even though he seemed so nondescript and unnoticeable, he was actually able to erupt with such a terrifying combat strength!

It could only be said that the Divine Realm was far too large and there were far too many geniuses.

At this time, within Vast Universe Heavenly Place, Empyrean Vast Universe was also looking at that sword in Jun Bluemoon's hands. "That sword... could it be a divine artifact?"

Even Empyrean Vast Universe couldn't see through that sword. Or, to better describe it, he could feel that the sword was an Empyrean spirit treasure, but how could a Divine Sea realm martial artist possibly drive the movement of an Empyrean spirit treasure and also cause it to release so many unknown strengths?

Near Empyrean Vast Universe, Empyrean Divine Dream shook her head, saying, "It isn't a divine tool but something that surpasses one... it was indeed only an Empyrean spirit treasure to begin with, and a peak Empyrean spirit treasure at that. But, the question appears on the bloodstains that cover the blade."

"Bloodstains!?"

Empyrean Vast Universe was stunned. "Are you saying that those aren't rust stains but bloodstains?"

Those rust stains looked just like bloodstains on mortal swords that were never cleaned off, causing the blood to rust on the sword. And now, from Empyrean Divine Dream's meaning, it appeared that was true.

However... if those were truly rusty bloodstains on an Empyrean spirit artifact, whose blood could it be?

An Empyrean spirit treasure was refined by an Empyrean, and if an Empyrean level master used all of their strength they could also destroy one. But, for an Empyrean spirit treasure to rust just because of a few drops of blood, just what sort of concept was that?

Empyrean Divine Dream suddenly eerily said, "Spirit treasures have a spirit and they can choose their own master. On Lin Ming's body, he also has a spirit treasure. Dragon Fang is the chosen descendant of Three Lives Old Man. As the impending great calamity approaches, many ancient spiritual objects will sense this. Their reappearance is no coincidence at all... thus the reason for so many unprecedented geniuses rising together in this First Martial Meeting. Perhaps, the next First Martial Meeting will also be the same..."

As Empyrean Divine Dream said this, Empyrean Vast Universe felt a great weight push down on his heart. He was well aware that to countless people, his status was an unattainable mountain. But, when he truly had to face the great calamity, he would be nothing more than a small spray of water in a raging ocean, able to scatter apart like a dying flower in winter.

"I hope that these juniors can fully grow before the great calamity arrives."

Empyrean Vast Universe quietly said. This was for him, but also for the Divine Realm.

And near Empyrean Vast Universe, a strange light flashed in Empyrean Demondawn's eyes. No one could tell just what he was thinking.

On the arena stage, after Jun Bluemoon, it was time for the dual body and energy cultivator Shiku to step on stage. In this battle, Shiku also revealed an abnormal combat strength, arousing the surprise of many.

And after Shiku, another aberrant genius appeared. This person was not a human, but a Prince of the monster race. His title and attitude were beyond arrogant and he called himself Lord Monster, one born with the bloodline of a king. The one he fought was also an Empyrean descendant, but he had been beaten up horribly. It was a completely one-sided battle. One could even say that the Monster Prince was playing around, just like a cat playing with a mouse.

"Lord Monster?"

Lin Ming noticed this youth. "A Monster Prince actually came to attend the First Martial Meeting of humanity? Is that allowed?"

Lin Ming's eyes locked onto this monster youth's body. This fellow who referred to himself as Lord Monster was ridiculously cocky and high-handed in his mannerisms, but he was indeed very strong.

"How disappointing. Are these the Empyrean descendants that represent the highest level of talent in the human race?"

The monster youth disdainfully said. His words immediately attracted the glares of many human geniuses.

"What are you all looking at? If you have the guts then come over and defeat me. But do you have that strength...? Hahahaha!"

The monster youth recklessly and wildly laughed, his laughs spreading out far and wide. But, the many heroic young elites present simply didn't have the energy to face him. They couldn't even defeat the Empyrean descendant that this monster youth had brutally beaten to a pulp.

"All of you make way for me!"

The monster youth roared. His voice had a strange penetrating power, making one's ears shake with numbness. Many geniuses couldn't help but move out of his way. The monster youth swaggered over to his chair and plopped himself down, his legs spread wide as he postured like a bored ruler, swollen with an overweening arrogance as if no one could rival him.

Lin Ming didn't bother with him too much and looked away.

Soon, the 25th match and also the last match of the first round began.

The two that entered the stage both had similar levels of strength. One of them was Blood Carnage, a martial artist from a Great World King Holy Land. After a grueling match he defeated his opponent, and thus, out of the disciples from the Divine Realm's 3000 Great World King Holy Lands, the only one to defeat their opponent in the first round was Blood Carnage.

Besides him, the rest had been defeated!

Although the first round of the competition was the most relaxed round, one could still make out many things from the results.

By just judging the strengths that the various participants had revealed so far, some

people had already begun to calculate and determine the final top 10 rankings of the First Martial Meeting. There was even a gambling house that was opened.

Out of the several hundred million people present, each person was a peak character of the Divine Realm with unimaginable wealth and power at their beck and call. If all of them casually made a bet, the figures involved would be astronomical.

"Have you heard? There are some people that have named the Divine Seal 12 Children." Within the contestant area, some martial artists were discussing amongst themselves.

"Mm? Divine Seal 12 Children?"

"Yes, 12 people, each with a chance to become divine in the future."

Divine Seal, to become divine, was an extremely vague idea. In general terms, it implied that one had colossal potential and their future achievements would be limitless. But, as for what boundary they would reach in the future, that was hard to say.

This outlook naturally originated from Empyrean Divine Dream's Divine Seal Decree.

Now that the finals were underway, the two words of Divine Seal could be compressed into 12 people. These were the Divine Seal 12 Children.

"Who are the Divine Seal 12 Children?"

"The first are three characters that will absolutely become gods in the future: Frost Dream, Xiao Moxian, and Hang Chi. Frost Dream is first, and as for who is weaker between Xiao Moxian and Hang Chi, it is hard to say. However, in terms of potential alone, Xiao Moxian might sweep away everyone present.

"After that is Jun Bluemoon and the Monster Prince; they can be ranked fourth and fifth. The rankings after that are a bit difficult to say, and there are too many differing opinions on them. Lin Ming, Dragon Fang, White King, Shiku, Ram Saber, Hua Xuan... we don't have enough information on these people so it is impossible to evaluate their strength."

The discussions of these people naturally passed into Lin Ming's ears.

"Divine Seal 12 Children?" Lin Ming faintly smiled, "Although these rankings aren't necessarily accurate, the several people I have noticed are all on this list. Without an accident, the final 10 will appear from those 12 people."

Lin Ming didn't think that Dragon Fang was weaker than Jun Bluemoon. Many people didn't understand Dragon Fang's strength, thus they didn't know how to rank him. But, the top three was likely true. Hang Chi gave off an unfathomably deep feeling. In truth, even though he hadn't displayed even a hint of his true strength yet, there was no need for him to do so. Just the reputation of being a descendant of Mount Potala was enough to arouse the awe of countless people.

# **Chapter 1288 – Battle of the 12 Children**

The finals had 50 participants. In the first part, everyone would have to fight 18 matches, and the final 10 people would be chosen from this.

The order of the matches in the first part was all dependent on the arrangement of the host, Vast Cosmos. He would try to separate the powerhouses as far away from each other as possible.

After Lin Ming defeated his opponent in the first round of matches, he continued to earn a series of wins. The following opponents he fought were all weaker than Frost Moon.

"I admit defeat."

Facing Lin Ming, Blood Carnage wasn't able to summon the least bit of courage to fight. If it was an opponent that was stronger than him, but not by too much, then Blood Carnage would still fight. Although he would be defeated, it would still be a glorious defeat that tempered himself.

But facing this freak like Lin Ming who was included in the Divine Seal 12 Children, Blood Carnage was well aware that he would be defeated within two attacks if he fought. In front of several hundred million people, what reason was there to bring shame and trouble upon himself? If he was going to lose like that then it would be better to preserve his own strength to deal with the following matches, because no matter how bad his results were he still needed to fight the full 18 matches. No one hoped to lose all 18 matches in a miserable manner. He would at least need to win another one or two so that it didn't look too ugly.

Soon, Lin Ming obtained a 17 win winning streak. Only his last match remained.

There were many people who had a 17 win winning streak. However, the first tier of people that formed after the first rounds in the finals would only consist of 10 people. Because of this, it wasn't strange for some of these people to bump into each other, especially the Divine Seal 12 Children.

At this time, Lin Ming's opponent was one of the Divine Seal 12 Children – Ram Saber.

This match would determine who would enter the final top 10.

At the same time, Dragon Fang, Shiku, White King, and even Jun Bluemoon all met opponents who had won all 17 of their matches so far.

The last battle would be far more intense than the previous matches.

Lin Ming hefted the Phoenix Blood Spear and stepped onto the arena stage. His opponent was a thin young man carrying a thick saber on his back. He wasn't tall and his skin was swarthy, serving as a direct contrast to the tremendous saber he carried that was nearly as wide as his body.

"You are Lin Ming?"

The thin youth coldly looked at Lin Ming, his eyes giving off an impression as if he were a wild beast staring at its prey. His gaze held no contempt nor did it carry arrogance. Rather, there was only an extremely fierce ruthlessness.

This sort of person was absolutely strong. They had experienced countless battles and gone through numerous dangerous and risky situations. Their fighting intuition had been honed to a terrifying state and no matter the situation, they could remain completely calm and crazy at the same time.

When someone faced this youth, it was like facing a wild desolate beast.

Naturally, those that were included in the Divine Seal 12 Children weren't common geniuses of their era.

Vast Cosmos's voice suddenly rang out.

"Ram Saber, the descendant of Saber Sovereign. Senior Saber Sovereign is a hidden Empyrean that has long been in seclusion. He rose to fame 50 million years ago, and his skills with a saber are fantastic and unrivalled!"

Vast Cosmos did something he rarely did and introduced Ram Saber. This was mostly because besides some peak high level figures here, no one, not even ordinary World King powerhouses, knew of the Saber Sovereign. That old man's era had been far too long ago. In the past he had been known as the number one saber artist in the world, and in these past many years he had been living in seclusion. Nowadays there were very few people who knew of him.

Hidden Empyreans did not create their own Heavenly Palaces and their wealth was naturally less than ordinary Empyreans'. At the same time, they wouldn't receive too many direct disciples either. A hidden Empyrean would often receive around 20 disciples, about an average of one every few million years. These Empyreans had extremely harsh and stringent qualifications for who they accepted, so the average quality of their disciples far surpassed the Empyrean descendants of most Empyrean Heavenly Palaces!

"To be specifically introduced by Vast Cosmos, this Saber Sovereign is no laughing matter!"

"Ram Saber is ruthless, but Lin Ming is ruthless too! With two freaks bumping into each other, I wonder just who is fiercer." Lin Ming's victory over Frost Moon was still fresh in everyone's mind. No one thought that Lin Ming was weak any longer.

"I've also seen their matches. From what I can tell, Ram Saber's style is extremely vicious and cruel, whereas Lin Ming is more versatile, skilled in Laws, speed, and strength. If Lin Ming can draw Ram Saber into an extended battle then he should be able to win with a slight superiority!"

As everyone was speaking, Ram Saber suddenly extracted the saber on his back. He slowly stroked the saber edge and said, "I have always followed my master and journeyed through the world. My master has taken 22 disciples in his life so far, but now only two remain; all of the others have died adventuring. This is my first time participating in the First Martial

Meeting to gain experience, and you are an extremely wonderful saber whetting stone for me."

Ram Saber's words shocked the entire audience. 22 disciples and yet 19 had died? Wasn't that just being cruel to one's own disciples? Those disciples that Saber Sovereign chose must have been outstanding talents of their era, and yet over 90% of them had died in their adventures! This Saber Sovereign was truly heartless.

"That is simply Saber Sovereign's character. It was rumored that when he was young, he was captured by an assassin organization and trained as the ultimate killer. He was in a troop of 10,000 assassins, and they were slowly whittled down using the most brutal methods until only he was left remaining. Without being tempered through blood and pain it is impossible to train a master. When Saber Sovereign receives a disciple, he will always give them a choice and explain to them clearly what lays in their future if they choose to follow. If they fear death they can refuse him." In the honored guest area, an old man with some knowledge of the Saber Sovereign explained.

The audience was left dumbfounded. In all the various great influences, just who didn't regard their top disciples as treasures that needed to be protected? When they went out on adventures, these top disciples were usually left with all sorts of contingency treasures to protect them from true death.

But Saber Sovereign let them die as they did.

And for Ram Saber to live through the deaths of nearly all his fellow apprentices, his strength could be imagined!

"You think I'm a saber whetting stone? I'm only afraid that your saber will wear itself down and break..." Lin Ming said. He pointed the Phoenix Blood Spear to the ground and drew a full arc.

Hoh – !

On the arena stage, Ram Saber suddenly turned into a burst of wind as he rushed towards

Lin Ming. The saber in his hands came slashing down. All around his body, saber energies gathered, spinning like a tornado. These saber energies fused with each other, rapidly flowing. Upon looking closer, one could see that these saber lights connected from head to toe, overlapping continuously. This was not only a sharp offensive move but it also had strong defensive characteristics.

"That is Saber King Domain, one of Senior Saber Sovereign's unique techniques!"

For a peak genius like Ram Saber, having a domain skill was nothing strange at all. Once the Saber King Domain was revealed, the complete defensive and offensive system was difficult to deal with. Even if 10,000 martial artists attacked him, all of them launching a barrage of supernatural abilities, they would still find it hard to pierce through that saber light. If an enemy were to enter that domain they would instantly be torn apart by the wild saber light within.

Ram Saber roared out loud and explosive popping noises came from his body. The muscles on his thin body suddenly bulged out as he soared up in height and size.

"Blood Pond Hell!"

Ram Saber suddenly slashed down with his saber. A saber light tore out like an electric python, bringing with it waves of killing intent that were beyond horrifying. This sort of killing intent was gathered by Ram Saber through countless life or death slaughters, finally substantializing into true ghostly demons.

In that moment, behind Ram Saber, the phantom of a blood red demon king appeared. Facing this saber, many people felt as if they had fallen into an Asura hell and were sucked deep down into an infinite blood pond, living on the border of life and death as they suffered for all of eternity!

"This saber attack!" Lin Ming's pupil's shrank. Ram Saber's attack was not flashy or gorgeous like the techniques of other geniuses, rather, it was the meaning of absolute death and wild destruction. It was like facing an ancient desolate vicious beast; if words were to describe it then it would be called fierce to the extreme.

Ram Saber's saber potential was indomitable. During the last 17 matches, none of his opponents were able to defend against it head-on. The audience stared at Lin Ming with wide eyes, waiting to see how he dealt with this!

Lin Ming took a step backwards, his knees sinking down and his spear coming down across his body. He opened all seven of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates and released the Heretical God Force.

The Phoenix Blood Spear smashed outwards, so fast that it curved like a crescent moon to greet Ram Saber's strike!

Peng!

Saber and spear collided and a terrifying energy recklessly erupted. The powerful impact forced the ground underneath Lin Ming to blow up, revealing the thundercrush steel and timeless god stone below. Only that sort of foundation was solid enough that it could withstand the tremendous force that tore through Lin Ming.

Like this, Lin Ming's arms were steady above his head as he forcefully blocked Ram Saber's strike with the Phoenix Blood Spear.

Ram Saber's eyes flashed with a trace of surprise. "You can actually block my saber in a frontal strike? Out of all my peers I have fought, you are the first!"

Ram Saber was not exaggerating. His saber strike was indeed fierce. The entire audience also knew this to be true. Even though they were separated by a great distance, they could still feel that saber light crawl up their back, making them shiver.

"The first?" Lin Ming chuckled, "I think you will soon discover that there will be a second and a third, moreover... I'm not just blocking your saber."

Lin Ming summoned his strength, rising up with power flowing through his waist. He

swept out his spear, shaking Ram Saber away.

He took a sudden step forwards and shot towards Ram Saber, "Blue Lotus Flame Dance!"

His body exploded with tens of millions of jins of strength. The strength of his mortal body and the power of the Fire Laws combined together as Lin Ming heavily struck out at Ram Saber!

Ka ka ka!

The Saber King Domain's saber energies were directly ripped open by brute force. Countless saber energies collapsed as if they were nothing more than threads of silk!

Lin Ming's spear came crashing down; flames howled!

In a similar frontal attack, Lin Ming had just blocked Ram Saber. Now, it was Ram Saber's turn to block Lin Ming!

Bang!

With a terrifying explosion, Ram Saber was forced backwards and then sent flying away!

The audience didn't even have time to shout out. At this time, Lin Ming took another step forwards as the Phoenix Blood Spear came pounding down once more!

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Spear after spear, each spear stronger than the last. The spear lights were like surging waves, howling in the air. Ram Saber was sent staggering back time and time again, his arms slowly going numb, even as Lin Ming grew increasingly strong and his strikes became increasingly brutal!

This was full frontal suppression!

Before this, many people weren't sure who was stronger between Lin Ming and Ram Saber. In their opinion, it didn't matter who won and who lost. But, they never imagined that Lin Ming would be pressing down Ram Saber in the frontal combat that he excelled in the most.

Every strike he made came with overwhelming momentum, not allowing his opponent a single chance to turn the tables!

What sort of strength was this?

Monster!

Soon, Lin Ming and Ram Saber had exchanged 100 moves! In this moment, Lin Ming shouted out loud and those 100 spear strikes from before gathered together, erupting with an incomparably terrifying might like a wild dragon soaring down a mountain, unparalleled!

"Celestial Tyrant Manual – Hundred Layered Waves!"

This spear heavily crashed onto Ram Saber's saber point.

Peng!

Ram Saber only felt his palm shake and his entire arm go numb. The saber point was pushed to his own chest and his entire body flew a thousand feet. The tiles underneath him ruptured as his clothes tore apart and all the blood vitality within his body tumbled up and down.

## **Chapter 1289 – The Final Battles Begin**

"That Lin Ming, he sent Ram Saber flying back with a single spear!"

The audience was bewildered; Lin Ming was too fierce. In speed, Laws, and everything else he was an outstanding genius, and even his frontal combat skills were terrifying. He was a versatile martial artist with seemingly no weakness at all.

"It seems Lin Ming's speculated ranking will rise."

"You're very powerful." Ram Saber said. He suddenly stood up and ripped off his tattered clothes with his hands, revealing a dark and thickly muscled body that seemed forged from metal. It was unknown just what special physique he had, but after his bloodline was activated, his originally skinny body grew to epic proportions. His muscles bulged out and his strength rose to a ridiculous level.

Ram Saber was like a wild beast as he stared at Lin Ming and wiped the leaking blood from the edges of his lips.

"Mm? You can still stand?" Lin Ming was surprised. That strike was nearly his complete physical strength just now, but it seemed that Ram Saber's resilience and defensive capabilities had surpassed his imagination. To be able to be included in the Divine Seal 12 Children, this Ram Saber was truly extraordinary.

He could already imagine that the fights from now on would be much more difficult!

Dragon Fang, Xiao Moxian, Frost Dream, Hang Chi, none of those powerhouses were easy to deal with.

"In truth, I have already lost this battle. Master was right; there is no limit in this universe. There is always a higher heaven and a stronger person. My cultivation is still not enough. But, I will not allow myself to quit like this. I still have one final strike. If you can receive it then I will admit defeat!"

Originally, for matches on the arena stage, they were not meant to be overdone. After being defeated by one move, in the strictest sense that was already a loss.

Ram Saber lifted his arms, his hands suspended high above his head. As he did this, his aura suddenly changed, becoming far more bloodthirsty and maniacal, just like a demon. His eyes revealed a look of utter bloodlust.

"Blood Prison Saber Sutra, the first move – Demon Slayer!"

Ram Saber spoke out each word of his technique as clearly as possible because of the respect he held towards his master. The Blood Prison Saber Sutra was the transcendent divine might created by his master!

"This junior Ram Saber actually managed to cultivate the Blood Prison Saber Sutra. This transcendent divine might is the total knowledge of Saber Sovereign's saber dao. There are numerous techniques contained within it and even more Laws. However, the Blood Prison Saber Sutra is different from most transcendent divine mights – the threshold to train in it is absurdly high. I never imagined that Ram Saber would be able to successfully learn the first move."

On the honored seating area, a blue-clothed old man slowly spoke. Every transcendent divine might was extremely comprehensive and the contents contained within them were rich beyond description. After all, they were the life summaries of everything an Empyrean had learned.

At this time, Ram Saber moved. His body faded into a red shadow as the thick saber in his hands slashed straight down. This saber seemed to cut apart the world, swallowing all!

As this saber chopped down, a trace of longing flashed in Ram Saber's pupils. For that moment, between the heavens and earth, it seemed as if only this saber existed. Even though the audience was dozens of miles away, they still felt an illusion as if they were cut by this saber. They were affected by the saber light and felt their blood energy tumble in chaos.

Lin Ming, who had to bear the brunt of this attack, suddenly felt as if all the blood vessels in his body were about to explode and like the flow of his blood was reversing. He was finding it hard to withstand.

These were the Blood Laws. By using the Laws, one could direct a person's blood flow. If this saber strike were to cut down at a million man army, it could cause all of their blood to rush out from their blood vessels and rain down into the air. Their bodies would be reduced to nothing but ruined flesh and rivers of blood would form, gathering together into a true blood pond hell!

The name of Blood Prison Saber Sutra partially came from this. In the past, Saber Sovereign had relied on this sword technique to kill countless people!

"Die!"

Ram Saber shouted out. A crimson saber light as thick as a python chopped down heavily!

In that moment, Lin Ming opened all seven of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates in his body. The Heretical God Force erupted and the blood of the Ancient Phoenix combusted, his fighting strength reaching the limit.

Lin Ming thrust out his spear. From behind him, the phantom of a giant divine tree appeared, the crown towering into the heavens. Underneath the shroud of this divine tree phantom, Lin Ming's power of blood suddenly stabilized. No matter how crazy or fierce the Blood Prison Saber Sutra was, Lin Ming remained as solid and steady as Mount Tai.

"Explode!"

Thunder and fire crossed together and a powerful strength burst out. Lin Ming's strike smashed into Ram Saber's crimson saber light, causing the saber light to explode into countless fragments that fell down like endless rose petals, even pulverizing the stone floor into pieces!

#### Puff!

Ram Saber spat out a mouthful of blood, his body shaking as his complexion turned paper white.

"I have lost, convincingly and fully!"

Ram Saber used his thick saber to support himself, barely managing to stand up. That strike just now had created too great of a burden on his body and he had also been struck by Lin Ming's counterattack, making his injuries even worse! For him to still be standing here was completely because of his special bloodline and formidable body.

"Without standing on the stage of the entire Divine Realm, I would never have imagined that so many extreme characters exist. What Master says is right: the road ahead of me is still long."

Ram Saber closed his eyes, thinking to himself. Before he came, the Saber Sovereign had already warned Ram Saber that he would only be coming here to gain experience and temper himself; it would be impossible for him to obtain first place.

Ram Saber had originally refused to accept this, but now it seemed that his master was correct!

He had been one of the Saber Sovereign's 22 disciples, and after undergoing countless life or death tribulations, he had emerged as one of the only two surviving. His body had a special bloodline and his physique was comparable to that of an ancient vicious beast. Not just that, but his perception was extremely high, allowing him to practice the Blood Prison Saber Sutra's first move at only the late Divine Sea realm. And with the Saber Sovereign personally teaching him, he lacked neither resources nor inheritances. But even in such a situation, he had completely lost. He wouldn't even be able to enter the top 10!

It could only be said that there were too many geniuses in the Divine Realm. There were

those extreme characters with a great destiny gathered upon their body, a destiny that would bring them to an unimaginable future.

As Ram Saber suffered his sad defeat, the audience fell into a deep silence, many of them not expecting such a result. Although Ram Saber's last strike had been extremely strong, it had still been blocked by Lin Ming. Lin Ming was like a great mountain, steady and unshakeable!

To this point, the performances Lin Ming had revealed so far had been inferior to Jun Bluemoon and the Monster Prince. Even so, he had never been defeated. This caused many people to be unable to determine just where his limits were.

"Divine Seal 12 Children... no, it should be called the Divine Seal 10 Children now. This Lin Ming might be able to rank in the top six."

"What do you know? Don't just blindly guess with what you see in your eyes. You'll be like everyone else that is reaching conclusions based upon a tiny amount of incomplete information. Lin Ming definitely didn't give his all just now. However, Jun Bluemoon isn't an exception – he is also hiding his strength. It is impossible to truly tell who is stronger and weaker so far. And as the finals continue, Frost Dream and Xiao Moxian will likely have an unshakeable status. As for Hang Chi, he has yet to reveal his true strength, but each of the rumors swirling around him is more terrifying than the last."

"There is no need to doubt Hang Chi's strength. He has always kept a low profile and has never revealed anything unnecessary. As for his strength, there are several high level figures that can guarantee he is extremely strong. You can't judge him so far based upon his current performance in the First Martial Meeting."

The final ranking results of the Heaven Proclamation were impossibly confusing. No one could say whether there would be an even darker horse to appear from amongst the 10 final people. As for those several Empyrean descendants with the greatest limelight on them, it was hard to judge who was stronger and weaker.

Vast Cosmos solemnly declared. As the finals continued on, even Vast Cosmos was finding it hard to maintain his calm. This round of the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting had far surpassed all other times in the past. The several top ranked characters here would all have high chances of becoming Empyreans in the future.

In the past First Martial Meetings, the first ranked Empyrean descendant on the Heaven Proclamation would at most become a half-step Emyprean in the future. As for the first ranked Great World King disciple on the Earth Proclamation, they would usually become a Great World King in the future.

Only in a single First Martial Meeting every million years or so would a true future Empyrean be born.

But in this current First Martial Meeting, three young Empyreans had already appeared. Moreover, once these people became Empyreans, they would not be ordinary Empyreans either. Among them, Xiao Moxian had the greatest potential. In the future, there was a high chance that she would become someone outstanding even amongst the many Empyreans. Although she might not be able to stand on par with Empyrean Divine Dream, she should at least be able to stand evenly with Empyrean Demondawn! This was an unthinkable event.

As Vast Cosmos saw so many young Empyreans appear before him, how could he maintain a tranquil mood? "Heroes rise in turbulent times. With so many geniuses appearing, is this a sign that the great calamity approaches?"

In the last round of the qualifying finals, there were many winners who obtained an unbroken winning streak, all of them glorious!

After Lin Ming finished his match, White King, Dragon Fang, Jun Bluemoon, and the rest also smoothly defeated their opponents, directly joining the final battle list!

Lin Ming wasn't surprised by this at all.

At the end, Shiku defeated the last person of the Divine Seal 12 Children and smoothly entered the next stage.

Thus, for the final deciding battles, the 10 people were –

Frost Dream, Xiao Moxian, Hang Chi, Lin Ming, White King, Dragon Fang, Jun Bluemoon, the Monster Prince, Shiku, Hua Xuan.

Although one couldn't exactly determine the final ranking results, one could still make guesses based on what they knew. According to these speculations, Vast Universe Heavenly Palace opened a gambling house.

In the past it was only some World King influences making some small bets, and this time it was a gambling house directly managed by an Empyrean influence. With Vast Universe Heavenly Palace conducting this event, it was naturally their right to do so.

The compensation rates were –

Frost Dream's odds to be first place were 1 to 1.5.

Xiao Moxian and Hang Chi's odds were 1 to 2.

Jun Bluemoon's first place odds were 1 to 6.5. His odds to reach the top three were 1 to 2.

Lin Ming and the Monster Prince's first place odds were 1 to 7. Their odds to reach the top three were 1 to 3.

Dragon Fang's first place odds were 1 to 8. His odds to reach the top three were 1 to 4.

Shiku's odds to reach the top three were 1 to 10.

Hua Xuan's odds to reach the top three were 1 to 15.

Finally, for White King, as a disciple of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, he was excluded from the gambling house and his odds for ranking in the top few also weren't included. This was to prevent others from gossiping. Although an Empyrean influence wouldn't do something as ridiculous as throwing a match for profit, it was still best to immediately put an end to anyone who would try to use that as a pretext for speaking ill of them.

As these compensation rates came out, it immediately caused a furor.

Frost Dream, Xiao Moxian, and Hang Chi did not have any odds to reach the top three because it was already widely recognized that their chances of reaching the top three were a near guarantee. As for Shiku and Hua Xuan, they didn't have any odds of winning first place because it was universally agreed to be impossible for them.

This caused Hua Xuan and Shiku to both feel very depressed. "These people from Vast Universe Heavenly Palace really consider us worthless."

"They only have Lin Ming and Jun Bluemoon in their eyes. They look down their noses at us far too much!"

Hua Xuan and Shiku didn't publicly complain; they could only rely on their own results to earn back their honor.

However, there were so people that were definitely not happy.

"How come my odds are only 1 to 7?" The Monster Prince laughed as he saw these gambling house odds, "Who was the mentally ill retard that arranged these odds? And who the hell is this Lin Ming to think that he can compare with the likes of me? And that Jun Bluemoon too; his odds are actually above my own!"

The Monster Prince's voice was loud and brash. Both Lin Ming and Jun Bluemoon could hear him.

Jun Bluemoon ignored him, simply continuing to hug and pet the little bunny in his hands. But, Lin Ming's eyes turned icy cold as he looked at the Monster Prince.

## **Chapter 1290 – Do You Accept Credit?**

It was naturally impossible for Empyrean Vast Universe to come up with these compensation rates; he simply didn't have the mood or temperament to do so. Rather, these odds were arranged by a World King powerhouse within Vast Universe Heavenly Palace who was responsible for managing the sect's internal affairs. Vast Universe Heavenly Palace had a trillion disciples and the amount of resources they consumed was astronomical. They certainly had to look for chances to gain resources when possible.

The Monster Prince simply wouldn't respect an ordinary World King powerhouse, because in the future, his achievements would certainly surpass becoming a World King powerhouse. In addition, he had much stronger World King powerhouses in his background. Even on this journey here, he had Great World King powerhouses of the monster race accompanying him.

Thus he spoke bluntly, even mocking Lin Ming and Jun Bluemoon.

One of the disciples helping to manage Vast Universe Heavenly Palace's gambling house heard the Monster Prince call their compensation rates mentally ill and coldly said, "You need to speak in a far more polite and humble manner! The odds that our Vast Universe Heavenly Palace have arranged are not for the likes of you to question!"

The disciple himself was a Divine Transformation powerhouse. Since he was a disciple of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, he certainly wasn't an ordinary Divine Transformation realm powerhouse, but an outstanding young elite.

But facing this person, the Monster Prince didn't fear him at all. He laughed and said, "What a crowd of inexperienced nobodies that have never seen the great world. To think that you all would actually put me on par with a low and debased human! I can't be bothered to talk nonsense with you humans. I will bet 30 nine sun jades on myself to win!"

As the Monster Prince spoke he tossed out 30 fist-sized nine sun jades. He was an extremely arrogant individual. If others were going to put him at such low odds then he

would simply bet on himself to win.

Nine sun jades were objects that were refined by a half-step Empyrean or above. They took the essence of a violet sun crystal and then fused together nine different kinds of yang energy, finally refining this specialized energy stone. A nine sun jade was equal to 100 million violet sun crystals, or a trillion violet sun stones.

When Lin Ming had won a Boundless World Pill at an auction, he spent a total of 7 trillion violet sun stones to do so, the same as seven nine sun jades. But this Monster Prince had easily tossed out 30 nine sun jades in a single go to bet on himself.

It could only be said that the disparity in influences was too great. Lin Ming had originally participated in the auction with ordinary World King Holy Lands. To put it in other words, he had competed for the Boundless World Pill against disciples of ordinary World King Holy Lands.

The geniuses disciples of ordinary World King Holy Lands, such as Zhong Wenshu, the three prodigies of Sacred Martial Mansion, and others, fell far short of being comparable to Wu Finalcloud. To them, transferring 7 trillion violet sun stones was past their limit. How could those types of characters possibly compare with the Monster Prince, someone who came from an Empyrean level influence?

If this Monster Prince randomly took out a hair, it would be thicker than Zhong Wenshu's thigh. It could be imagined that something like a Boundless World Pill was far too luxurious to the likes of Zhong Wenshu, but also unworthy of being mentioned for someone like the Monster Prince. It was likely he had even better resources.

"Do as you will, we do not forbid participants from joining in on the gambling house bets. But, that is provided you have the ability to follow up with what you believe in! If you want to deliver us your nine sun jades then we can't be happy enough." The Vast Universe Heavenly Palace disciple sneered.

"Hehe! Are you humans always so confident? You seem to have forgotten that the disciple of your Vast Universe Heavenly Palace was miserably beaten up by me! If you want

to lose out so badly then I'll put 15 nine sun jades on me taking first place and the other 15 nine sun jades on me reaching the top three!"

Although the Monster Prince was arrogant, he wasn't stupid enough to kill himself with his own words. His odds were the same as Lin Ming's; his odds of being first place were 1 to 7 and his odds of being in the top three were 1 to 3. In other words, as long as he could rank in the top 3 then he would still bring back 60 nine sun jades for a net profit.

The Monster Prince was confident he could reach the top three. In this case, making this bet would earn him face but also win him some nine sun jades.

"Really, this is what they mean when they say that you can escape an untoward act of heaven, but you cannot escape the evil of your own sins." Lin Ming coldly sneered. While he didn't know what the limits of the Monster Prince's strength were, he knew that Dragon Fang and Jun Bluemoon were being seriously underestimated, as well as himself! While one could see another's cultivation and foundation, it was impossible to determine another person's hidden cards as well as the limits of their true strength. Even the Empyreans couldn't do that. All of these 10 geniuses were masters, each of them crouching tigers and hidden dragons!

Even if Lin Ming didn't favor Shiku, he wouldn't underestimate him either. This person dual cultivated in body and energy and had to have had some massive lucky chance. It was likely he would be some dark horse.

"What did you say?" The Monster Prince's eyes were icy as he gave Lin Ming a deathly glare.

"I said, you cannot escape the evil of your own sins." Lin Ming calmly repeated himself. Before, the Monster Prince had clearly ignored polite protocol and had mocked Lin Ming, treated him with complete disdain. Lin Ming naturally wouldn't allow himself to be bullied and swallow such an insult.

"Just who the hell do you think you are that you can insult someone like me!?" The Monster Prince traced his spatial ring as if he wanted to fight.

"Fighting is forbidden in the contestant area. If you do, you will lose all qualifications to continue in the tournament. If you wish to fight each other then do so on the arena stage!"

The Vast Universe Heavenly Palace disciple coldly said. The Monster Prince's face darkened, "Humph! With your weak human bodies, if it weren't for the fact that there were so many of you then how would the likes of you have ever suppressed our monster race? Mice can rule the world, but only a lion can be called a king! As for you, you are nothing more than a slightly larger mouse amongst a pack of them!"

The Monster Prince said as he pointed at Lin Ming. As a monster that possessed the royal bloodline, the Monster Prince certainly thought highly of himself. In terms of bloodline alone, out of everyone present, only Xiao Moxian was on a higher level. However, Xiao Moxian was not considered a full human, thus the reason why the Monster Prince was so boastful with his words.

Lin Ming looked at that Monster Prince like he was a clown and ignored his words. Instead, he turned towards that Vast Universe Heavenly Palace disciple and said, "This fellow senior-apprentice brother, I would like to bet 20 or so nine sun jades on myself to win."

"Of course you can." Towards Lin Ming, the Vast Universe Heavenly Palace treated him with the utmost respect. It wasn't a joke at all. Lin Ming was someone that had climbed up the Divine Seal Altar's 33 steps. Although the Elders of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace had already proven that Lin Ming had climbed up the Divine Seal Altar using some special method, that was still amazing enough to prove that Lin Ming had infinite potential.

Moreover, Lin Ming wasn't rampant at all. This entire time, his behavior had been polite and orderly, and the Vast Universe Heavenly Palace disciple had a very good impression of Lin Ming. He also felt that Lin Ming's strength was far greater than what he had revealed so far.

After being ignored by Lin Ming, the Monster Prince's eyes turned cold as he revealed a thick killing intent.

But even so, Lin Ming still didn't bother paying attention to him. He asked that Heavenly Palace disciple, "I would like to ask... does your gambling house accept credit?"

"Um... credit?"

The Vast Universe Heavenly Palace disciple was startled, nearly thinking he had heard wrongly.

He looked at Lin Ming again with a strange expression on his face. In his opinion, Lin Ming was an unrivalled genius of his era. While he might not be as rich as an established World King, he should still have more resources available to him than an ordinary great influence. But now, he actually needed to ask for credit from the gambling house to make a bet of 20 some nine sun jades. This seemed... a bit too shabby.

Of course, there was no way that he knew Lin Ming already had a loan of seven nine sun jades. Even if Lin Ming were to clean himself of things he could pawn, he still wouldn't be able to raise enough money.

Lin Ming could only place his hope on winning some money on a gambling house bet to pay back the debt he owed from buying the Boundless World Pill.

"Hahahaha!" The Monster Prince raucously laughed. "I think you are crazy from being so poor! To borrow money to participate in the gambling house, you're no better than those pathetic and addicted loser gamblers. A beggar like you actually has the same odds as someone like me, that is simply my life's shame!"

Lin Ming coldly glanced at the Monster Prince and slowly said, "To be matched with a monster like you is also my life's shame. You have no need to shout, we'll fight sooner or later."

"What!?" The Monster Prince shouted, enraged. Monster energy erupted from his entire body, "You are courting death!"

"Stop! If you fight here then you will lose all qualifications!" The Vast Universe Heavenly Palace disciple loudly shouted out.

The Monster Prince forcefully calmed himself down as he glared daggers at Lin Ming.

The Vast Universe Heavenly Palace disciple sent a sound transmitting talisman to inquire to the Office of Internal Affairs about Lin Ming's request. Finally, their reply was that Lin Ming was allowed to make bets on credit in the gambling house.

This was also considered doing Lin Ming a favor. If Lin Ming could win, then that would be due to his own ability, and such an extreme genius was worth winning over. If Lin Ming couldn't win, then Vast Universe Heavenly Palace still didn't lose anything.

After reaching this step, Lin Ming was worth far more than something as simple as dozens of nine sun jades!

Allowing him to make bets on credit wasn't anything at all.

"Alright. Then I would like to bet 15 nine sun jades on me reaching the top three."

Lin Ming didn't paint himself into a corner with his words; he had simply bet on being in the first three. He still didn't know where the limits of Hang Chi, Frost Dream, and Xiao Moxian lay. If he wanted to struggle for first place, the pressure was indeed far too great.

"Of course!"

The Vast Universe Heavenly Palace disciple wrote down Lin Ming's bet. And at this time, the final battles began!

Each person would have to fight nine matches. The one with the highest number of wins would be first place on the Heaven Proclamation!

Vast Cosmos stood on the center of the arena stage as he announced the beginning of the final tournament. The first match was impressively the Monster Prince stepping on stage. His opponent was not Lin Ming but Hua Xuan. This was also reasonable. Lin Ming and the Monster Prince were ranked higher in the front, thus they wouldn't meet in the first round of matches.

As Hua Xuan stepped on stage, the Monster Prince glared at him with disdain. "What garbage. I don't want to bother fighting the likes of you. I want to fight Lin Ming! Bring Lin Ming on stage!"

The Monster Prince fervently wished to fight Lin Ming. He wanted to cruelly and ruthlessly beat Lin Ming into the ground. He wanted to use the results of that battle to inform Vast Universe Heavenly Palace's Office of Internal Affairs that placing him on the same level was the stupidest thing they had ever done!

After being held in such contempt by the Monster Prince, Hua Xuan's face was mottled with rage, "You go too far! If you have the ability then defeat me before you continue speaking!"

"Humph, you garbage. Even if I only use ordinary moves I can still defeat you within five moves. If you don't want to bring about your own destruction then hurry up and admit defeat. I'll allow you to keep whatever pitiful face you have left."

Even a clay figure still had three points of earth, and Hua Xuan was also an extreme genius himself. He originally wasn't too confident in this battle, but after being so humiliated, a raging fire burst out in his heart. With a clear ringing sound he drew his weapon, "Let's fight!"

The Monster Prince simply didn't care at all. He looked over at Vast Cosmos.

Vast Cosmos frowned. This fellow was so rampant that it was truly annoying. But, this was an inborn trait of the monster race. Their characters were always well known to all around them. They were vicious, gentle and honest, brutal and crazy, or however else they were

born. Their characters were just like those of a wild beast. They didn't conceal their thoughts and emotions as humans did, hiding their true personality.

The character of this Monster Prince was that of an extremely arrogant and wildly brash individual.

"If you wish to battle Lin Ming, then you can do so in your next match. But, you must finish this match first." Vast Cosmos didn't mind adjusting the order of the matches, but since both opponents had stepped on stage, this match had to be finished first.

"Good! Hehe!" The Monster Prince licked his lips as he looked at Hua Xuan. "Consider this your bad luck. I'll instantly beat you down first and then I'll finish off Lin Ming!"

### **Chapter 1291 – Fighting the Monster Prince**

"You sure speak a lot of crap. Aren't you afraid that the wind will cut your tongue? I want to take a good look today at just how you'll instantly defeat me!" Hua Xuan was filled with a righteous anger. After being derided and belittled again and again by someone else, anyone would have gone berserk.

At the start of the battle, Hua Xuan laid down a thick origin energy shield around his body.

Hua Xuan was also an Empyrean descendant. He cultivated the Space Laws and the Metal Laws. The attacks of the Metal Laws were sharp and keen and its defensive power was considered nearly invincible, thick and powerful, not in any way weaker than the Earth Laws.

A golden barrier completely shielded Hua Xuan. He had already revealed his stance and planned on engaging in a battle of defense. Although the Monster Prince was arrogant, his strength was obvious. Before now, the strength he revealed had been similar to Jun Bluemoon and Lin Ming. Although Hua Xuan was also confident in himself, he didn't believe that his chances of winning were very high. Moreover, since the Monster Prince was still so full of himself, there were inevitably many cards that he had yet to reveal.

His opponent had already spoken far too much; losing would not be a shame. All he needed to do was hold on for some time.

"Have you finished preparing your turtle shell?"

The Monster Prince crossed his arms together, a lazy smile on his face.

"Stop acting like you're so amazing. I don't need you to wait for me, come at me whenever you want!" Hua Xuan angrily shouted.

"Okay. Then let me test out just how hard your turtle shell is."

As the Monster Prince laughed he drew out his weapon. It was a 10 foot long war halberd!

The cold halberd blade exuded a thick killing intent. The tip of the halberd was a sharp blade. It could pierce and also behead!

With such a heavy weapon, one needed an immense amount of strength and energy to display its unstoppable explosive force.

The mortal body of a monster martial artist was originally far superior to the body of a human. Their bloodline was strong and there were Laws engraved into their bodies. Moreover, the royal family had even stronger bloodlines and Laws within them.

A considerable portion of their strength would naturally emerge as they grew older. Cultivation was only able to affect a minor part of their strength.

Thus, a monster martial artist's talent was extremely important. Once a monster was born, over half of their future achievements could be determined by their bloodline and talent.

The Monster Prince was naturally an outstanding genius of the monster race.

"Then take my strike! Halberd Shattering the Universe!"

The Monster Prince's body erupted with energy. The power that gushed out from him was no less than that of a human body transformation martial artist. When combined with the erupting monster energy, this strike split through space, the halberd light like a wild dragon crossing the river, unstoppable!

Bang!

The halberd light smashed into Hua Xuan's metallic origin energy shield. It was like a massive copper pillar striking a giant bronze bell; a massive noise filled the skies!

A violent sonic boom spread out for thousands of miles. Hua Xuan shook and all the blood within his body tumbled. Although his metal-attribute barrier was able to barely withstand this strike, there were already faint cracks that began appearing within it.

"Damnit!"

Hua Xuan grit his teeth, pouring all of his true essence into his barrier. His Metal Laws had also stepped past the threshold of the fifth level Concept. If he gave up on the offensive and solely defended, then his barrier was extremely difficult to break through!

"How interesting!"

The Monster Prince pounded down with his halberd once more!

"Rule the World!"

As this halberd came sweeping out, Hua Xuan felt all of the power of space around him become chaotic. An invisible force controlled that power of space, squeezing Hua Xuan within it!

The power of space was used to crush Hua Xuan's metal-attribute barrier!

The Monster Prince had extremely high attainments in manipulating the Space Laws; he had firmly stepped into the fifth level Concept! This was not because he learned and comprehended it by himself, but because most of those Laws were already engraved into his body. As he grew, he only needed the light guidance of a teacher to master them.

Hua Xuan had already reached his limit by resisting this squeezing power of space.

More and more cracks appeared in his barrier!

Hua Xuan bit down so hard that his teeth were stained with blood. Even so, he was barely able to withstand this attack!

"Your little turtle shell is quite hard. Then, let my third move deliver you to your end!

"Void Collapse!"

The Monster Prince swept out his halberd a third time. Suddenly, the power of space that was squeezing around Hua Xuan exploded!

Ka ka ka!

Space violently twisted as if it would break down. At high levels, Void Collapse was able to destroy the stable space of the Divine Realm. Once this stable space exploded, the power of space that erupted could tear apart any martial artist to the tiniest of pieces.

The Monster Prince was still far from reaching this boundary. But, causing the power of space to tremble and leak over to strangle someone to death was already a terrifying power.

It was the belief of many Supreme Elders that the sharpest thing in the world was not forged weapons, but space!

In the Monster Prince's third strike, his use of the Laws had reached a horrifying height. Hua Xuan was no longer able to persist in defending. His metal-attribute barrier completely disintegrated and he flew backwards, vomiting out a mouthful of blood.

In this battle, Hua Xuan had been completely defeated. The disparity was far too evident.

"He lost! The disparity was too great! Hua Xuan tried his best, but he was still suppressed from the start!"

"Mm... in truth, Hua Xuan is very strong, but the reason he entered the top 10 has a high luck component to it. In terms of strength, he should be weaker than Ram Saber."

The final 10 of the first tier were all decided by the last matches they fought in the first round, which had been arranged by Vast Cosmos. If they won they would advance to the first tier, and if they lost they would advance to the second tier. Vast Cosmos wasn't an omniscient god and it was still difficult for him to distinguish which genius was stronger and weaker. Thus, it wasn't strange for lopsided situations like this to appear.

However, the top participants of the second tier could challenge the lower ranked participants of the first tier. At the end of the First Martial Meeting when the final rankings were determined, the top 10 might not all be from the current first tier.

Kuh!

Hua Xuan half-knelt on the ground, supporting himself with his sword. He was still coughing blood; it was obvious that he was heavily wounded.

"Humph! To be able to withstand three of my attacks, you're not too garbage. As far as humans are concerned, you're so-so."

The Monster Prince said with deep disdain. His words naturally aroused the anger of the audience.

"This idiot, he is too arrogant!"

"Does he really think his monster race is so amazing?"

"A complete retard!"

The Monster Prince's gall was greater than the heavens, and he was arrogant to the extreme. With so many people in the audience cursing him, they obviously wanted to enrage him.

All of the young elites present originated from great influences. Which one of them was not arrogant themselves?

However, the Monster Prince didn't care at all.

He thought, 'Yes, I'm arrogant, but what can you do about it!?'

"My skeletal age is 31 years old. All of you useless and pathetic barking humans in the audience, if you have a skeletal age of 50 or lower and you also aren't convinced, then feel free to fight with me!"

The Monster Prince's words were filled with monster energy, making them loud enough that they easily spread through the entire audience.

And after hearing these words, all of the martial artists who had been wildly shouting suddenly deflated.

"31 year skeletal age!?"

"This freak!"

A 31 year skeletal age was far too young! The martial artists that participated in the First Martial Meeting were 40 years old on average. Even Dragon Fang was 36 years old and that was considered quite young. Many of the young elites present were 40-50 years old, but even if their strength increased 10 times over they still wouldn't be a match for the Monster Prince. Thus, they could only choke on their own rage without the energy to refute him. This was because the difference was far too great!

"Have Xiao Moxian go on stage! She'll definitely beat him to a pulp!" Many martial artists shouted, unable to swallow this anger. A Monster Prince had actually come to their territory and beaten up their geniuses. After that he had even loudly mocked all of them. Even so, there wasn't a single person who was able to stand up to him, so how could their thoughts ever remain smooth after this?

However, they knew that they were not a match for the Monster Prince so they could only pin their hopes on these other extreme characters competing in the finals. They needed one of the other participants to surpass the Monster Prince in both strength and talent.

"Xiao Moxian is extremely young. I've heard that she is still in her twenties. Even so, she cannot be considered someone that is fully human.

Xiao Moxian's talent far surpassed the Monster Prince's. However, half of her bloodline came from a Dark Phoenix, so she could be considered a half monster.

To have Xiao Moxian defeat the Monster Prince didn't have any meaning at all. That was equal to a monster defeating a monster.

Even though the Monster Prince was arrogant he didn't deny Xiao Moxian's talent. But besides her, the Monster Prince despised everyone else, including even Frost Dream. He believed that Frost Dream's talent was no higher than his own. As for Hang Chi, he was even more useless.

"That human called Lin Ming, aren't you going to come up for a battle?"

The Monster Prince chuckled as he looked over in Lin Ming's direction, his eyes filled with a provocative light. He wanted to see Lin Ming's frightened and confused face, but he was disappointed. "This brat has some guts. Humph, I'll see just how long you can maintain that calm demeanor of yours."

Lin Ming looked at Vast Cosmos. Vast Cosmos said, "If the both of you agree and are willing to compete ahead of time then I will not oppose that!"

The order of fights in the tournament didn't matter much, and even Vast Cosmos was slowly becoming sick of hearing this Monster Prince shout again and again. But, he had to admit that this Monster Prince was indeed powerful!

Lin Ming's potential and the Monster Prince's potential were on two different levels. Vast Cosmos knew that the reason Lin Ming was able to climb up the 33 steps of the Divine Seal Altar was because he had comprehended a very special type of Laws. His future achievements would be without limit. But, before Lin Ming could successfully transform these Laws into true combat strength, it would be very difficult for him to defeat the Monster Prince.

This was because the Monster Prince's talent perfectly manifested with his growth. With every second that passed, he fused with the Laws in his body more and more, becoming increasingly strong.

This was the superiority of the monster race!

If Lin Ming was defeated then not only did that mean a loss for him, but also a deep shame for the entirety of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace. This was because all the disciples of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace were inferior to Lin Ming.

To all of this, Vast Cosmos couldn't help but consider the situation. At his level, face was very important to him.

Vast Cosmos deeply looked at Lin Ming, then said, "You must be careful. He is very strong!"

"I thank Senior for the reminder. I will make sure to remember that."

"Mm... good."

As the two quickly spoke with a true essence sound transmission, Lin Ming stepped forwards, grasping his long spear as he stood before the Monster Prince.

Long spear against a wild halberd!

Lin Ming didn't immediately attack. Instead, he pointed his spear at the Monster Prince and coldly said, "You having a 31 year skeletal age is a wonderful coincidence. I am also not yet 32 years old and that makes us the same age! I have rarely met a match that is my age."

As Lin Ming spoke these words, the audience was shocked. Lin Ming was also 31 years old!?

Although the audience was now noticing Lin Ming, they didn't know just how old he was. After all, this was the first time that most of them had heard of him, and yet he was actually the same age as the Monster Prince!

That meant that this battle would be an absolutely fair match!

## **Chapter 1292 – Might of the Heretical God**

"Slaughter him! Slaughter him!"

"Lin Ming is also 31 years old? He's the same as that stupid monster boy!"
"Incredible! This will be interesting to watch!"
Before, the Monster Prince had bragged about his talent, stating he had a 31 year skeletal age and that any heroic elite present that was 50 years or younger could challenge him. However, even saying so, it wouldn't be glorious if someone with a 50 year skeletal age truly defeated him.
In order to suppress him, it needed to be a genius of the same age. The audience didn't expect that Lin Ming was also of the same age. This battle truly caused one's blood to boil over.
"Lin Ming is really a monstrous genius. At 31 years of age he's able to reach such heights. I have no idea just what will he will accomplish in the future."
"But if he were compared to that Monster Prince"
The audience certainly hoped that Lin Ming could defeat the Monster Prince, but his opponent was truly strong. It was hard to say whether or not Lin Ming could triumph in the end.
"Lin Ming! Lin Ming!"
Many heroic elites shouted out loud.
"Destroy him!"

Let alone the current heroic young elites present, even some young girl martial artists were cheering for Lin Ming. All of them hoped that Lin Ming could win. This was because this Monster Prince was far too hateful.

The Monster Prince looked at Lin Ming pointing a spear at him and sneered, saying, "It's been a long time since anyone has dared to point their weapon at me. Very well then. I shall break apart every bone in your body!"

To point a spear at another person was in itself a sign of provocation. In the past, Lin Ming had rarely done so. He had only declared a challenge towards someone at spear point twice. Once was during his youth, when he had pointed his spear at Zhu Yan; that was a fight for himself. The second time was on the Divine Seal Altar when he had pointed his spear at Nether Limitless; that was for the glory of the Verdant Feather Holy Lands.

The Monster Prince grasped his desolate blood halberd and pointed it straight back at Lin Ming in reply.

A powerful collision; this was a battle between peak geniuses of humanity and the monster race!

"His Highness the Prince loves to show off his talent." In the audience, two white-clothed old men used a true essence sound transmission to communicate with each other. Both of them were powerhouses of the monster race. One was a Great World King and the other was an ordinary World King.

To walk in the human world, a World King powerhouse was more than enough to deal with most situations. It was impossible for an Empyrean to act out on behalf of the Monster Prince, otherwise that would be the same as setting off a battle between humanity and the monsters.

"Showing off one's abilities is also an important factor in establishing one's absolute strength. It isn't necessarily a bad thing." Another old man quietly said. He was confident in the Monster Prince's strength.

Monsters were different from humans. The Empyreans of humanity ruled their own domains, scattered across the various great worlds. But, the monster race had a singular Empyrean ruler, the Monster Emperor, that stood above all others. The entire monster race had to submit to this person. In truth, there were very few monster Empyreans; their numbers could not compare to the humans' at all. As for this Monster Prince, he was the grandson of the current Monster Emperor, and these two World Kings were the Monster Emperor's officials.

In the arena, the Monster Prince laughed. "In my future, I am destined to become a Monster Empyrean. The road of a Monster Empyrean has to be paved with the blood of countless geniuses. As for you, you will help form my road!"

The Monster Prince was arrogant to the extreme. Lin Ming finally understood that when the Monster Prince referred to himself as Lord Monster, he was saying that he would become a Monster Empyrean in the future.

The Monster Prince only had a Divine Sea cultivation but he dared to call himself a future Monster Empyrean. That was the same concept as the current Lin Ming calling himself Empyrean Heretical God or Empyrean Azure Dragon. Although he was confident in himself, he definitely wasn't worthy of these titles yet.

But, the Monster Prince actually did this; just how presumptuous was that?

"Fuck, this idiot is a madman." Some people said from within the audience.

"He is crazy. An Empyrean descendant, even if they were at a half-step Empyrean cultivation, wouldn't dare to call themselves a true Empyrean. A half-step Empyrean will always be a half-step Empyrean."

As everyone was speaking, there was a sudden humming sound; the Monster Prince had moved. The great halberd in his hands came cutting down at Lin Ming!

The Monster Prince's speed approached an unimaginable level. The limit of speed, the explosiveness of his mortal body, and in addition to the power of his halberd, the might of this attack could be imagined.

A normal human martial artist wouldn't dare to frontally collide with him at all.

However, Lin Ming had never feared frontal combat!

Grasping the Phoenix Blood Spear, Lin Ming took a step back, solidly touching the ground. The Blue Lotus Flame Dance shot straight out at the Monster Prince!

Hu – !

In the skies, endless flames filled the air as a blue lotus towered within.

Kacha!

As if thunder was exploding, a wild wave of energy rushed out like surging tidal waves. The top layer of the arena ground rose up before flying away in giant chunks, swept away like autumn leaves.

The two people simultaneously drew back. Where they stopped, the stone ground was turned into powder for miles around. This terrifying collision was more intense than a desperate battle between normal Divine Transformation powerhouses. However, the audience knew that this was only an exploratory attack! Whether it was Lin Ming or the Monster Prince, this had only been a casual strike that didn't reveal their true ability.

"This Monster Prince is a ruthless frontal combat master, but Lin Ming is also the same. Even Ram Saber was suppressed by him. Both of them are utter freaks. It's hard to imagine how intense this battle will become."

Rumble rumble rumble!

In a blink of an eye, Lin Ming and the Monster Prince fought for several moves, each more vicious and brutal than the last!

Lin Ming opened the Eight Inner Hidden Gates. As for the Monster Prince, he had a special physique, one comparable to an ancient vicious beast.

"Rule the World!"

The Monster Prince waved his halberd, an attack that contained the fifth level Space Laws. In that instant, Lin Ming felt the surrounding power of space instantly become chaotic, turning into an invisible cage that squeezed him within. All of his movements and his ability to counterattack was completely locked down.

"Die!"

The Monster Prince gave a loud shout as he pounded his halberd down at Lin Ming.

The Space Laws were diverse with endless changes and variations. Dragon Fang was skilled at creating spatial mirror images and his attacks were strange and ghostly. But the Monster Prince was skilled in locking down his opponents with the power of space and then overcoming them with utter violence.

The fierce halberd was filled with unstoppable momentum.

The entire audience's eyes widened. They couldn't help but acknowledge that in terms of Laws, Lin Ming was at a major disadvantage!

Lin Ming had comprehended the Thunder and Fire Laws, but when compared to Time and Space Laws of similar boundary, they were slightly weaker.

Within the prison of space, if Lin Ming's Space Laws were lacking then it would be difficult

to break free.

As Lin Ming saw the Monster Prince's attack crashing down at him, his entire body erupted with strength. The Heretical God Force was released to the limit. Between his eyebrows, the blood of the Ancient Phoenix began to burn. In that instant he stabbed out 100 spear strikes. When these 100 spear strikes fused together, they erupted with a terrifying might.

"Celestial Tyrant Manual – Hundred Layered Waves!"

The Phoenix Blood Spear smashed into the space cage, tearing apart that chaotic power of space. By using absolute strength, Lin Ming had broken through the space cage!

Peng!

After breaking through the power of space, Lin Ming had dodged the Monster Prince's attack in that critical moment. Otherwise, no matter how powerful Lin Ming's defensive abilities were, if he was struck by that wild halberd his flesh and blood would still have exploded into pieces and he would have been defeated!

"Mm? You can use strength alone to break through my space cage?" The Monster Prince had a surprised look on his face. No one was more clear than he was on how powerful Rule the World was, but Lin Ming had still been able to free himself.

"You're good, but next time you won't be so lucky!" The Monster Prince sneered and a series of popping sounds ran through his body as he began to change. Scales appeared on his face. On his back, a pair of fleshy wings burst out from behind him, stretching out in the air. He had transformed into a half-monster half-human body!

The monster race had many ancient bloodlines. Rather than being similar to humans, they were far more similar to ancient desolate beasts. Many members of the monster race were able to completely transform their bodies.

Once they transformed, their bodies would draw closer to those of vicious beasts. They would be able to better fuse with the Laws within their bodies and their attacks would be even more formidable. At the same time, their explosive force and speed would rise by a substantial degree.

"That madman changed his body!"

"This is going to be troublesome. Lin Ming should have some hidden strength, but now that the Monster Prince has changed his body, his Laws will be even more formidable. His Space Laws were originally extremely strong and they were able to suppress the Thunder and Fire Laws. If Lin Ming decides to fight using the Thunder and Fire Laws then he will suffer a great loss. And using brute force to break free isn't the righteous way to win."

As the audience was speaking, the Monster Prince attacked once more.

"Rule the World!"

With another wave of his halberd, the power of space around Lin Ming became chaotic once more, completely trapping him within it.

"Void Collapse! Be destroyed together with space!"

The Monster Prince recklessly laughed. All around Lin Ming, the power of space began to collapse. The power of space wildly flooded around, violently rolling around Lin Ming.

He deliberately wanted to use the Laws to suppress Lin Ming.

Facing this fierce strike, Lin Ming cried out. From his inner world, the Heretical God Tree was summoned, forming a divine tree phantom behind him. Above the crown of that divine tree, an Azure Dragon and Fire Phoenix circled about!

The phantoms of a divine tree, dragon and phoenix rejoicing in unison!

"Do you really believe that your Space Laws can suppress me in terms of the Laws?"

Lin Ming sneered. With a wave of his spear, a fierce and wild thunder and fire connected in the sky, bursting out with unimaginable power. In that moment, endless divine light lit up the sky, as if a sun had been born in the air! This divine light was like countless sharp swords as it tore apart the vortex created by the power of space!

The Thunder and Fire Laws were indeed inferior to the Time and Space Laws. But, Lin Ming's Thunder and Fire Laws were beyond ordinary. With the Heretical God Tree leading them, they surpassed the Heavenly Dao Laws and also contained the tribulations of thunder and fire. They stood at a completely different height from ordinary Thunder and Fire Laws!

By summoning the Heretical God Tree phantom, Lin Ming was able to display the mightiest strength of his Thunder and Fire Laws!

When Lin Ming had faced the Monster Prince's first Rule the World, he had broken through with strength.

But now, after the Monster Prince changed his body and used the same move, he decided to use the Thunder and Fire Laws! As these dual Laws erupted with their strength, they were more than enough to tear apart the space cage.

"What!?" The Monster Prince's complexion completely changed. He could clearly see that Lin Ming's Fire Laws were at the fifth level Concept and his Thunder Laws were a bit lower. When both were combined together, it was on par with his own Space Laws. Even so, it should have then been decided by the different ranks of the Laws. His Space Laws should have been able to suppress the Thunder and Fire Laws! However, an unexpected situation had occurred; Lin Ming had used the power of thunder and fire to tear apart his space cage. How could he not be shocked by this?

It wasn't just the Monster Prince that was shocked, but the audience was too. They never imagined that Lin Ming was so cruel and vicious that he could use Thunder and Fire Laws of the same level to break apart the Space Laws.

"Virtual Disintegration!"

Lin Ming didn't give the Monster Prince any time to recover. He revolved his spear potential, fusing together the first four level Concepts of Fire and then attaching the fifth level Concept onto the Phoenix Blood Spear, thrusting it straight towards the Monster Prince!

## **Chapter 1293 – Enraging the Monster Race**

Virtual Disintegration was Lin Ming's self-created skill. Using virtual fire to attack an opponent's mind, all of their anger, hatred, and jealousy would become Lin Ming's weapon. He could use it to burn down his opponents and swallow them alive!

And, the Monster Prince was someone who was incomparably arrogant and easily lost his temper. If the Monster Prince's flames of anger and jealousy were used to attack him, then the power of Virtual Disintegration would multiply!

Hu – !

Virtual flames burned. Lin Ming's spear was like a homing missile, unable to be dodged!

The Monster Prince's pupils shrank. He only felt as if all the anger in his body was being ignited by this spear, attacking his mind!

Virtual Fire!

The Monster Prince had an extraordinary level of experience and naturally recognized this type of fire. It was the fifth level Concept of Fire – Virtual Fire. The Monster Prince was also well aware of his own weaknesses and shortcomings. If he was struck by this spear, victory and defeat would be instantly settled!

From the point when Lin Ming had used the Heretical God fire and thunder to tear open the space cage and attack the Monster Prince with Virtual Disintegration, his series of attacks had been so fast that it was nearly impossible to react to.

As the Monster Prince saw this spear coming at him, his eyes sharpened. His entire body erupted with energy!

"10,000 Monster Domain!"

The Monster Prince roared. In that moment, countless horrifying sounds filled the air! These sounds were like the cry of a dragon, the roars of a tiger, a long and endless sonic wave that spread past the horizon!

Awhoo -!

From within the Monster Prince's body, countless monster phantoms rushed out!

These great monsters were as tall as a hundred feet and as small as a palm. Their shapes also came in all sorts of strange and macabre styles. Some looked like lions, ghosts and zombies, some had vicious horns and spikes, and some were dripping with tentacles of blood!

In that instant, 9999 monster spirits rushed out from the Monster Prince's body, covering a scope of several miles around the Monster Prince!

Lin Ming's virtual fire that he sent out was torn to pieces by those monster spirits and swallowed up!

"Mm? This is..." Lin Ming was startled. After he joined in on the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, not only did he encounter all sorts of unimaginable geniuses, but he witnessed all kinds of mysteries techniques. This ability in front of him seemed like a type of domain, there was actually this sort of domain!

"Haha, how do you like my 10,000 Monster Domain? I want to see just how you break through it!"

The Monster Prince crazily laughed!

"10,000 Monster Domain, I never imagined that this Monster Prince would be able to use

the 10,000 Monster Domain..." In the honored seating section, an extraordinarily experienced person spoke out. He had a great deal of understanding into the monster race's cultivation methods.

"Genius martial artists of the monster race, because of the royal bloodline within their bodies, have the ability to attract the worship of monster spirits, forming a monster spirit domain. There are different levels, from the 100 Monster Domain, 1000 Monster Domain, 10,000 Monster Domain, and even the legendary 100,000 Monster Domain. The last stage is only a legend, and the 10,000 Monster Domain can be called the top of all monster domains."

A white-clothed old man spookily said. Beside him, another thin middle-aged man nodded his head, saying, "With 9999 monster spirits as well as the Monster Prince himself, that is a total of 10,000 monster spirits, forming a perfect 10,000 Monster Domain. It is known as an unbreakable domain! Not only does it have immense striking power, but at the same time, any person that steps into the 10,000 Monster Domain will be swallowed up within it. Once the 10,000 Monster Domain is used, that is the same as having to deal with 10,000 monster spirits. This sort of offensive and defensive ability is far more profound than Ram Saber's Saber King Domain.

"But even if Lin Ming's momentum is destroyed here, it still won't extinguish the glory and fame he's gained so far. Lin Ming is amazing. He is able to use Thunder and Fire Laws to tear apart Space Laws of the same level. No matter how this battle ends, there is no loser. This generation of juniors is truly far too strong."

The monster race's 10,000 Monster Domain was the pride of the royal bloodline. In a chaotic battle of armies, if a monster of the royal family were to open their 10,000 Monster Domain and rush into the midst of an army, they could have their 10,000 monsters swallow up their enemies' flesh and blood, becoming unstoppable. Moreover, the more flesh and blood these monster spirits ate, the more brutal and vicious they would become. In the end, even an army of a million could be completely killed off by a single person!

The Monster Prince coldly sneered at Lin Ming, "Hehe, my 10,000 Monster Domain can annihilate all life in the world. You, human, are nothing but a fat mouse, barely enough for a bite! Now die!"

As the Monster Prince spoke, he grasped his halberd and rushed at Lin Ming.

"Halberd Shattering the Universe!"

The Monster Prince's falling halberd came down like a collapsing mountain. At the same time, all of the monster spirits around the Monster Prince also hurtled towards Lin Ming!

Together with the Monster Prince, that was 10,000 monster spirits. In addition to that vicious and desolate halberd, this terrifying attack even caused the audience that was dozens of miles away to shake with fear and awe. If they were placed within that 10,000 Monster Domain, they might be instantly eaten up until nothing was left remaining!

A single person to fight 10,000 monsters, how could one possibly continue fighting!?

In that instant, facing the aggressive threat of the Monster Prince, Lin Ming's expression still didn't change. He held his Phoenix Blood Spear straight, all of his true essence and world power erupting from his inner world!

As 10,000 monster spirits howled, Lin Ming stood tall and proud, his body straight like a spear!

"Bloom in splendor – Prime Emperor Lotus Flower!"

In that moment, a blood red lotus flower slowly bloomed behind Lin Ming, so red and lush it seemed as if it would drip blood!

This was the Primordius martial intent!

The thick and vast grandmist space erupted, rolling outwards like a spreading storm. The boundless aura turned into a mighty tsunami that flushed towards those 10,000 monster spirits!

Grandmist space was able to annihilate everything. Flesh and blood, Laws, souls, not even monster spirits were an exception!

This was nearly the highest level domain in the Divine Realm, the domain that stood at the greatest heights. Even the 10,000 Monster Domain was suppressed!

Peng! Peng! Peng! Peng! Peng!

Underneath the shroud of the grandmist space, monster spirits began to emit pitiful and miserable screams before they collapsed into ash, gone forever!

The massive numbers of monster spirits that were destroyed turned into elementary grandmist energy!

"What!?"

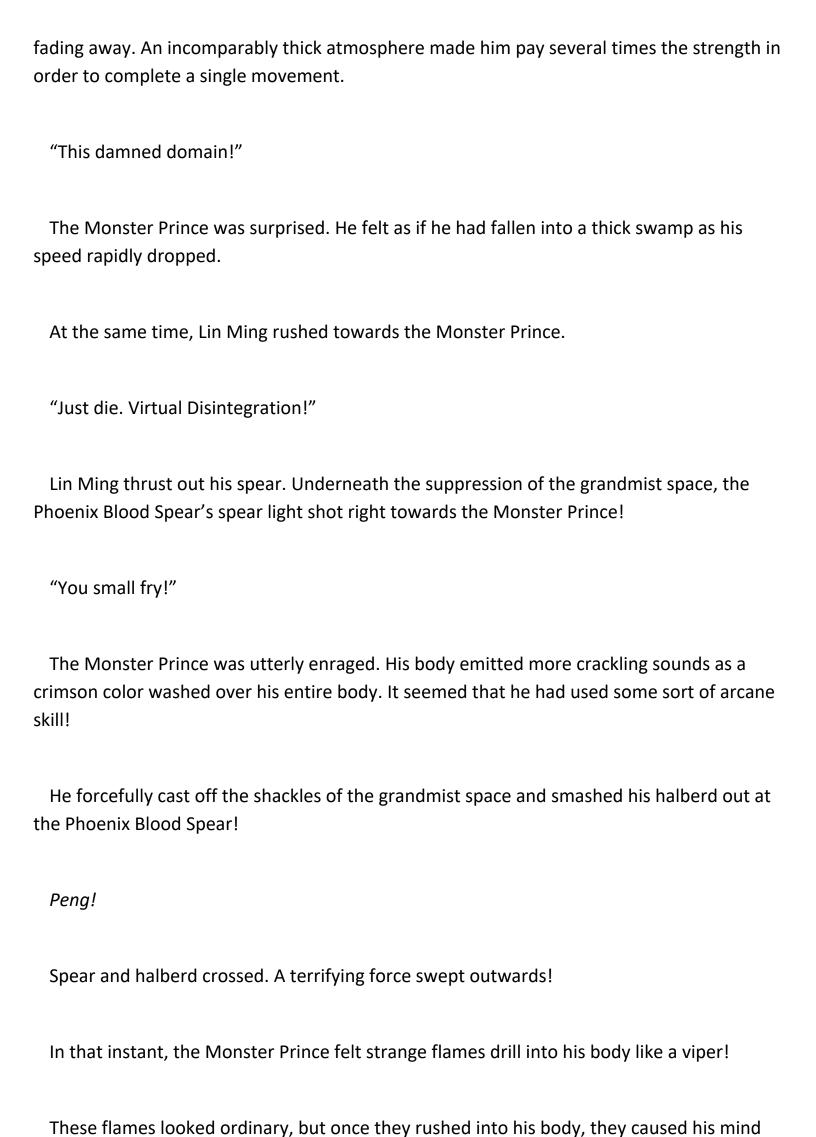
The Monster Prince was shocked. His 10,000 Monster Domain had been broken! Not only was he astonished, but the entire audience was dumbstruck. Lin Ming's domain was actually so fierce! Just how many techniques did he have in the end?

"My monster spirits!" The Monster Prince's eyes were bloodshot with rage. If his monster spirits died he could still create more, but he had to use enough flesh and blood to do so. It was extremely troublesome.

"You are courting death!"

As the Monster Prince saw the countless monster spirits that he had raised himself being killed off by Lin Ming, he grasped his desolate halberd and smashed it down at Lin Ming's head!

But after entering the grandmist space, the Monster Prince found his strength rapidly





he finally fell off the side of the arena stage.

The entire audience was left silent. Lin Ming was far too fierce, He had broken through the Space Laws using Thunder and Fire Laws of the same level. Moreover, he had a strange domain of his own that broke through the 10,000 Monster Domain, and now he had defeated the Monster Prince. As he stood there, his momentum was like a rainbow, unstoppable!

"Young Master!"

Two old monster race men rushed over to the Monster Prince's side, quickly inspecting his wounds.

The truth was that with the monster race's royal bloodline, the Monster Prince's regenerative abilities were no weaker than Lin Ming's. Even if all of his ribs had shattered it still wouldn't take too long to recover. If there were superb medicines used, the effects would be even better.

"You!" A monster race World King suddenly stood up, eyeing Lin Ming like a poisonous snake. "Human, I ordered you to stop, are you deaf!?"

The monster race old man was extremely overbearing, even reprimanding Lin Ming right here.

As Lin Ming heard this monster race old man's words, he was startled. He had seen overbearing before, but never to this extent. Although his natural character was to remain low-profile and he didn't like to needlessly quarrel with anybody, as he faced this ridiculous monster race old man, he simply angrily smiled and said, "Who the hell are you? Why should I listen to you? I think an old bag of bones like you has gone insane."

Hearing Lin Ming's words, the monster race old man's eyes suddenly flashed with killing intent, "You are courting death!"

As he spoke, he prepared to rush up onto the arena. The people of the monster race, especially the royal family, were all incomparably arrogant and conceited. In their minds, everyone needed to respect them and everyone needed to submit to them. All that refused should be put to death.

However, just as the monster race old man stepped onto the arena stage, he felt a terrifying strength crash into him. This strength was extremely formidable; there was no way for him to resist it. The monster race old man suddenly shook as he was sent soaring backwards, smashing into the arena wall and coughing up a mouthful of blood.

"Who!?"

Although the monster race old man looked miserable, the truth was that he wasn't seriously injured at all. Coughing up some blood wasn't anything to the likes of him.

Vast Cosmos slowly walked over, looking at the monster race old man as he would a fool. He coldly said, "Me! Without permission, no one can rush onto the arena stage of the finals. Consider this a light warning."

Vast Cosmos had a half-step Empyrean cultivation. Compared to an ordinary World King, the disparity was immense!

## **Chapter 1294 – Seeing Through the Laws**

"Vast Cosmos, you actually dare to attack me. Do you really want to take on the burden of being the one to instigate a war between humans and the monster race?"

The two monster race old men only had World King cultivations, but they didn't fear the heavens or the earth. In fact, there were many kings of the monster race that were like this. They wouldn't endure insults nor would they fear powerhouses. They were a crazy and wild race. In the past, there were people that abducted children with the royal bloodline in order to refine pills. Finally, the monster race completely exterminated the influence that person came from as well as their entire planet.

Many people knew that the monster race was crazy. Within their bones was buried the nature of a beast. They were like mad dogs; once someone provoked them they would crazily retaliate until their body perished.

However, Vast Cosmos didn't fear any of this at all. He calmly said, "Both of your lives aren't as valuable as you think. Be careful with your words or I'll break all of your bones before I kick you back to the monster race. In my territory, you best be more respectful!"

Many humans couldn't acclimatize to seeing the monster race, demon race, or the other different races. In history, there were also wars that exploded between humanity and other races. But in order to truly exterminate the enemy, one had to pay an enormous price. It was simply impossible to do.

Thus, in the Divine Realm, there were several races that still coexisted side by side. In the Sky Spill Continent, the giant demons, imps, and goliaths were all offshoot branches of the demon race. As for the fey, they were faintly related to the monster race, but the truth was that they were much closer to the human bloodline. The Sky Spill Continent had simply been isolated for far too long. After their bloodlines multiplied and spread out for tens and hundreds of thousands of years, they began to slowly dilute themselves.

The two monster race Elders' faces were filled with a cruel light. They looked at Vast

Cosmos and then towards Lin Ming, their eyes shining with killing intent.

"We're going!"

The two monster race Elders brought down the Monster Prince but didn't leave just because of this. The monster race's arrogance also didn't allow them to do something which would weaken their own momentum like that.

They would continue to participate in the matches. Fighting and killing was one of the ways in which they lived.

"Lin Ming, victory!"

Vast Cosmos loudly announced. He looked towards Lin Ming, his eyes filled with appreciation. When Lin Ming had mounted the summit of the Divine Seal Altar, he had been opportunistic, using some shortcuts, thus Vast Cosmos wasn't panicked at all. But now, Lin Ming, at the middle Divine Sea realm and with a 31 year skeletal age, had defeated the Monster Prince. After reaching this step, he could be called a million year rare genius of the Divine Realm. If it weren't for the fact that he was born in an era when countless unrivalled geniuses were rising up, then Lin Ming's light might have overshadowed everyone by far!

"Lin Ming is too strong! Heh, what a good fight, that felt so great! I wonder just how that crazy monster kid will continue fighting."

"This is incredible. If this continues then Lin Ming might have a chance of reaching the top three!"

"Top three? That would be struggling for the championship against the likes of Xiao Moxian, Hang Chi, and Frost Dream. Just look at the three of them. Which one do you think Lin Ming could possibly replace?"

Xiao Moxian, Frost Dream, and Hang Chi had all pierced through the hearts and minds of those present, giving off an unsurpassable feeling.

"We have no idea how strong Hang Chi is, and although it is said that Xiao Moxian is extremely fierce, we have never seen her strength with our own eyes. But, we can clearly see Lin Ming! That Monster Prince isn't weak at all but he was still equally destroyed by Lin Ming."

Lin Ming proved his strength again and again. He didn't rely on rumors and gossip, nor did he rely on some influence behind him that raised him up. Rather, he had convinced people through his sheer victories in combat, convincing them without leaving a single doubt behind.

Moreover, Lin Ming came from a minor influence, which earned him an extremely favorable impression from many young elites of World King influences and ordinary Hold Lands. Originally, the Empyrean descendants were a great mountain that pressed down on the disciples of the World King and Holy Land influences. Whether it was in talent, resources, or inheritances, all of them couldn't help but develop thoughts of inferiority, making them feel as if it were impossible to fight against them. But now, Lin Ming had used his strength to tell everyone in the arena that even someone from a small influence could equally become an extreme genius.

This was truly inspiring!

Of course, while some people worshipped Lin Ming, there were also many people that envied him. No matter what happened, Lin Ming stood on the greatest stage of the entire Divine Realm. Throughout every great influence of the Divine Realm, there was no one who didn't know of him.

Lin Ming walked down from the stage and began to meditate. The Monster Prince wasn't weak at all. Although Lin Ming had still kept back some moves, victory hadn't come easily.

"Lin Ming, take a good rest. In the first round you will take a victory, but in the next round you will be the first one on stage after two battles. Frost Dream, Xiao Moxian, and Hang Chi have all taken a bye for this round. After the first round finishes there will be a one hour rest. Do you have any problems with that?"

Vast Cosmos's true essence sound transmission echoed in Lin Ming's ears.

Lin Ming and the Monster Prince's match just now had been temporarily inserted into the schedule. Because Lin Ming hadn't yet fought in the first round, this caused there to be a change in the match order. Because the Monster Prince fought in two matches, this caused there to be an odd number of remaining contestants so it was not possible to finish the games. Thus, Vast Universe Heavenly Palace had simply allowed Frost Dream, Xiao Moxian, and Hang Chi to all draw byes.

Of course, this method was to ensure fairness. Three of them had undeniable strength and whoever bumped into them would likely suffer a loss. Even though Vast Cosmos believed that Lin Ming had the capabilities of fighting against them, he would still have to use every card in his hands, which would cause him to suffer a disadvantage in the later fights. In this situation, allowing the three of them a bye was the best method.

"I have no problems. May I ask who my next match is?" Lin Ming asked Vast Cosmos. Lin Ming's restorative ability far surpassed what Vast Cosmos imagined. He simply hadn't used a significant amount of energy in fighting against the Monster Prince.

"Your opponent is... Dragon Fang!"

Vat Cosmos said, stretching out his words. As Lin Ming heard the name of his next opponent he felt his heart quicken.

Dragon Fang!

He would finally battle Dragon Fang. He and Dragon Fang could be considered fated to meet. Both of them had grown together in the preliminaries, and because Dragon Fang had opened the Three Lives Pupils there, the range of his growth had been even greater than Lin Ming's.

Whether it was in the preliminaries or the semifinals, the two of them hadn't fought for a

variety of reasons. But now, the time for their battle had finally approached.

This would likely be an extremely tough battle! It was also because of this reason that Vast Cosmos had advised Lin Ming to rest well.

"I understand."

Lin Ming cupped his fists together, feeling a bit impatient.

The third battle of the first round was between Dragon Fang and Shiku.

There was an extremely small number of people that believed in Shiku, even though Shiku was also an impressive person.

"Shiku... a dual body and energy cultivator to fight against Dragon Fang's Three Lives Pupils. This is going to be interesting. This brat Shiku has come across some fortuitous encounters, otherwise it would be impossible for him to cultivate dual body and energy to this level."

Vast Cosmos thought with a smile. Lin Ming was also paying attention to Shiku.

As Dragon Fang and Shiku stepped on stage, a wave of cheers washed over the entire arena. Most of them were shouting Dragon Fang's name and only a small number of people were cheering for Shiku.

Dragon Fang was handsome and delicate with extremely pale skin. As for Shiku, he was tall and burly-looking, like a roughly hewn stone. Because of this, Dragon Fang won the hearts of most young female disciples, not to mention that the strength he had revealed so far had surpassed Shiku.

"These fellows really think I'm worthless or something. I don't believe I can't defeat this pale little dandy boy!"

Shiku thought to himself. He wouldn't underestimate Dragon Fang. Dragon Fang's strength was truly amazing, but he was also confident in himself.

"Hah!"

Shiku shouted out loud and his aura erupted to endless levels. In that instant, he was like a mountain that stood atop the arena stage! He cultivated the Earth Laws, and his Earth Laws had reached large success of the fifth level Concept.

"Sky Mountain Seal!"

Shiku grasped a staff and took the initiative to attack. This strike utilized the Earth Laws he comprehended to the max. As this attack came out, it was like a falling mountain, able to sunder the world!

Dragon Fang held the Dragon Fang Blade in his hands, an indifferent expression across his face. His pupils had already turned into the shape of needle tips – this was the Three Lives Pupils.

Rumble rumble rumble!

Endless earth origin energy gathered together, forming a mass of brown light in the sky that became a 100,000 foot mountain that began to fall down at Dragon Fang!

As the audience saw this they cried out in alarm. The weight of a 100,000 foot tall mountain was nearly inestimable. With the infusion of endless amounts of earth energy crashing down together, the earth would collapse! How could a martial artist possibly defend against this?

This attack was unmatched!

Everyone looked towards Dragon Fang. Dragon Fang still looked as calm as before. Within his eyes, he could clearly make out the circulation of Shiku's Earth Laws.

In that instant, Dragon Fang attacked. Without using any Laws at all, he simply poured true essence into his blade and then lightly thrust towards that 100,000 foot tall mountain.

"What!?"

"He wants to use that four foot long sword to resist Shiku's 100,000 foot tall mountain!?"

"He's too crazy! Shiku's Earth Laws have long reached the boundary of substantializing his origin energy. This mountain is not a phantom but a true mountain of origin energy. If this attack connects, then Dragon Fang's arms will be torn off!"

As everyone was speaking, Dragon Fang thrust his sword into an exact point of that mountain. In that moment, everything seemed to fall silent as if time itself had stopped.

Dragon Fang's energy completely poured into that giant mountain. It was much weaker and smaller than the energy Shiku had erupted with, but at this time an incredible scene occurred.

From the point where Dragon Fang had stabbed his sword, a crack appeared in the giant mountain. Then, countless cracks began to climb all around the massive mountain like a never-ending spider web.

Rumble rumble rumble!

With the sound of collapsing mountains and rivers, the entire origin energy mountain turned into endless crushed stone as it completely disintegrated!

"What!?"

"How did he do that?"

"A single sword strike to crush a 100,000 foot mountain!"

The entire audience was shocked, and even Lin Ming's pupils shrank. If Dragon Fang had suppressed Shiku using absolute strength then he would have thought that was reasonable. But, a single casual sword strike had completely shattered Shiku's attack.

"Those eyes..." Lin Ming noticed Dragon Fang's pupils, "Those eyes can see through the Laws. In front of Dragon Fang's eyes, there is no place for Shiku's Laws to hide!"

Lin Ming didn't know where Dragon Fang's eyes originated from, but he could guess some of their abilities. Many of the powerhouses in the audience were also able to do the same.

"This Dragon Fang is able to see through the Laws, thus he instantly found a weakness in Shiku's attack and was able to crush that origin energy mountain that he had formed. If all Laws are seen through by Dragon Fang, how could you still fight? That is a nearly invincible position!"

"I also heard that this Dragon Fang has practiced the Laws of Space and Time to an extremely high level. He can see through the Laws of his opponents and then attack with his own Space and Time Laws. What a terrifying young man!"

"I thought that Lin Ming could reach the top three or even the top four, but now I've changed my mind. These dark horses are each darker than the last! I have no idea just who is stronger and weaker between Lin Ming and Dragon Fang."

## **Chapter 1295 – Impossible to Unravel**

Dragon Fang's two pupils were chilling to the bone. All moves and all Laws were seen through by him, making one unable to summon any courage to face him.

As Shiku saw his finishing blow, the Sky Mountain Seal, be defeated like that, his complexion turned extremely ugly.

"You are fierce, but my strength is more than just the Earth Laws. By depending on those eyes alone, you cannot defeat me."

Shiku shouted out loud and popping sounds emitted from his entire body. He directly opened the Eight Inner Hidden Gates and a giant turtle phantom appeared behind him.

This turtle had a massive snaking dragon head and its shell was round like a dome. Its four legs were like those of an elephant and its body was larger than a mountain.

"That's a Dragon Turtle phantom!"

Of the nine sons of the Heavenly Dragon, the Dragon Turtle was one.

"Shiku has opened seven of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, the same as me. Moreover, he can summon the phantom of a Dragon Turtle. I fear he obtained a lucky chance related to the Dragon Turtle." Lin Ming thought.

Shiku suddenly laughed, "Ten years ago I explored a divergent mystic realm. Deep within that mystic realm, I found a deeply slumbering Dragon Turtle egg. Using a special technique, I slowly ate up that Dragon Turtle egg. Ignoring the Laws I've comprehended, just my bodily strength has reached the highest pinnacle!"

As Shiku spoke, the entire audience was shocked. Shiku's luck was too good!

A Dragon Turtle egg was more valuable and precious than the supreme dragon bone that Lin Ming had obtained. Although the bloodline of the Dragon Turtle was inferior to the Azure Dragon, Shiku had still obtained a Dragon Turtle egg that was filled with the life vitality of a dragon. Compared to the bone of an Azure Dragon that had been dead for countless years, it was far more precious!

If a Dragon Turtle egg were to appear, even Great World King powerhouses would crazily fight for it.

"So that's how it is... no wonder Shiku was able to open the first seven of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates." Lin Ming silently thought. Underneath the current rules of the Heavenly Dao, it was impossible to open up the Eight Inner Hidden Gates to such a degree without a lucky chance.

In truth, the advantages the Dragon Turtle egg gave to Shiku were far more than helping him open the Eight Inner Hidden Gates. The Dragon Turtle was originally an earth-attribute God Beast, and thus it complemented Shiku's Laws, allowing him to instantly leap into the ranks of the top masters.

Shiku originally thought that he could rank in the top three of the First Martial Meeting, but now he realized that experts here were like clouds in the sky. Any one of these people he had to face would force him to use his complete strength.

As Shiku spoke, he glanced over at Lin Ming, a faintly superior feeling in his eyes.

Lin Ming was startled, but immediately understood his meaning.

When Lin Ming fought he had summoned the phantom of an Azure Dragon, and that scene had naturally fallen into Shiku's eyes. Shiku had swallowed the Dragon Turtle egg and this allowed him to faintly feel the intensity of the Azure Dragon bloodline within Lin Ming. He guessed that Lin Ming had obtained something like a dragon bone or dragon blood, and in terms of lucky chances, the Dragon Turtle egg he found naturally surpassed Lin Ming.

All body transformation martial artists needed lucky chances to open the Eight Inner Hidden Gates. Thus, Shiku naturally compared himself with Lin Ming's lucky chances. Since Lin Ming was inferior in this regard, Shiku naturally felt superior by having a greater destiny on him.

Even though his strength couldn't be compared to Lin Ming's, his lucky chance was still better than his, thus the reason he glanced at Lin Ming with that expression just now.

"So it's like that. But... so what?" Dragon Fang calmly asked Shiku.

Shiku frowned as he saw Dragon Fang's response, "Humph, stop posturing!"

Dragon Fang quietly wiped the edge of the Dragon Fang Blade, coolly saying, "Lucky chances and destiny are indeed a component of one's talent, but they do not account for everything. If you believe that just because you stumbled across a great lucky chance, that will allow you to become an extreme master of the Divine Realm, then you are sorely mistaken."

In Dragon Fang's opinion, those like Lin Ming and Jun Bluemoon that had come from common mortal backgrounds must have come across heaven-shaking lucky chances to stand where they were now. But, they did not reach this boundary through just the quality and quantity of lucky chances they found. With so many lives in the Divine Realm, there were countless individuals that found lucky chances, but out of all those people, only a few geniuses were able to stand here.

At present, Shiku was one such person who had come across a great lucky chance. But, when compared to Lin Ming and Jun Bluemoon, he lacked many things.

"You sure speak a lot of crap. Make your move. With my body transformation technique, I simply have no need to rely on my Laws. I want to know just how you'll see through my weaknesses!"

Shiku's body suddenly bulged out, making him look like an ancient beast as he hurtled towards Dragon Fang!

At that instant, Dragon Fang's mind was like a lake without ripples. He gently traced the hilt of the Dragon Fang Blade and quietly said, "If you won't use the Laws, then I will."

Just as Shiku's staff was about to strike Dragon Fang's body, time suddenly slowed down! The power of time around Shiku was twisted by Dragon Fang!

Shiku rapidly responded. Popping sounds burst out from his body as tens of millions of jins of strength erupted. He wanted to use brute force to break free from the shackles of the Time Laws!

Ka ka ka!

Shiku's muscles rose and his blood vessels stuck out as he broke through the power of time. However, at that moment, he felt himself plunging into a vortex of time. There was no past, no future, and even the present had come to a near halt. Dragon Fang's attainments in the Time Laws had far surpassed Shiku's imagination.

If it were a normal martial artist with weaker Time Laws, then Shiku would have easily broken through it with his strength. However, Dragon Fang was far too strong. Whether it was the intensity of true essence or Laws, he was on a higher level than Shiku. It was impossible for Shiku to contend with him.

Woosh!

Dragon Fang's figure flashed as he struck at Shiku. The Dragon Fang Blade ripped apart Shiku's protective true essence, leaving behind a thin line of blood on his neck.

Shiku stiffened, his entire body going ice cold. In that instant, he felt as if he had died. When Dragon Fang's sword cut towards him, it was like the coming of the death god!

And what scared Shiku the most was that even if his speed was inferior to Dragon Fang's, he still had his protective true essence and his body transformation technique to protect his

body. But in front of Dragon Fang, all of that had been as fragile as paper. Dragon Fang's sword silently tore through Shiku's protective true essence along with the surface defense of his body. If that sword had cut forwards three more inches then Shiku's head would have been cut off!

"How... how is this possible..." Shiku's eyes widened, his entire body dripping with a cold sweat. "How can my defense not resist you at all."

Silence fell over the entire audience. Dragon Fang's attack was far too sharp. Even though they were so far away, they still felt a cold chill crawl up their backs!

This was Dragon Fang's true strength?

"What a dangerous attack!" Lin Ming's pupils shrank. Dragon Fang's attack was far too sharp. Even with Lin Ming's defensive capabilities, he didn't believe he had the confidence to withstand such an attack. In other words, if he were to fight Dragon Fang, he couldn't allow himself to be cut or he would receive a severe wound!

Dragon Fang put away his sword. He lightly glanced at Shiku and coldly said, "What cut apart your defense was not my blade, but space."

From the start, Dragon Fang's sword had never touched Shiku's skin. Rather, he used the power of space to cut apart Shiku's defense.

After reaching Dragon Fang's boundary, by utilizing the Space Laws he didn't need to use his sword to kill others. With the power of space he could kill people from a hundred steps away. Space was invisible and formless; wanting to dodge it was extremely difficult!

A martial artist skilled in the Space Laws was terrifying, but a swordsman skilled in the Space Laws was even more terrifying. This was because space was sharper than a sword edge!

"Is this Dragon Fang... human?"

'Shiku is absolutely not weak, but compared to Dragon Fang, the disparity is too great!"

Nobody believed that Shiku was weak. He himself was an Empyrean descendant, and although he came from one of the weaker Empyrean palaces, he had a heaven-defying talent and even swallowed a Dragon Turtle egg. Just how many people in the universe would ever have such a lucky chance? And this Shiku was actually defeated in such a miserable manner by Dragon Fang!

"He's too much of a freak! With that strength, he might even be stronger than Lin Ming!"

When Lin Ming fought the Monster Prince they had fought for some time. Although Shiku was likely weaker than the Monster Prince, he had been thoroughly defeated without the tiniest ability to resist.

"Dragon Fang might have the strength to compete for the top three rankings... I have nothing to say. Even I can't say who will be in the top three now."

At the beginning. Everyone thought that Xiao Moxian, Hang Chi, and Frost Dream were guaranteed to be in the top three rankings. But now, Lin Ming and Dragon Fang each gave more and more formidable performances, as if they were invincible. Like this, with so many variables, it was impossible to unravel what the final rankings of the tournament would be.

"Don't forget that there is also Jun Bluemoon. Just look at him. From the start until now he's simply been holding that bunny. Even though there were so many intense fights and those freaks Lin Ming and Dragon Fang both stepped on stage, his expression didn't change at all. Do you suppose he is weak?"

Jun Bluemoon had defeated an Empyrean descendant within three moves, and that Empyrean descendant hadn't been a nobody either. After being defeated by Jun Bluemoon, that Empyrean descendant had emerged victorious in his next 17 matches, and his results in the second tier were also at the top. There was even a chance that he and Ram Saber would fight to determine who had the qualifications to challenge the first tier. With that, it was unlikely that Hua Xuan would be able to maintain his position.

Such a ruthless person had been pitifully defeated by Jun Bluemoon. From the beginning until now, Jun Bluemoon had maintained a faint and uncaring expression, as if nothing mattered to him at all. Even the provocations of the Monster Prince and his opponents hadn't affected him in the least. And, what was most strange was that he had always held onto a little bunny, slowly stroking that little bunny's fur. This was something that normally only little girls would do. Wasn't this Jun Bluemoon a bit too much like a young girl?

Or was there something special about this bunny?

"This First Martial Meeting has already reached unprecedented levels of intensity."

"I can't wait! I really want to see them fight!"

As everyone spoke, Vast Cosmos stepped onto the arena stage once more. He loudly announced, "Fourth match, Jun Bluemoon against White King!"

These words caused the entire audience to bubble over with excitement!

This was another battle of heavyweights. There was no need to mention the accomplishments of White King. He was the most outstanding disciples to appear in Vast Universe Heavenly Palace for the last several hundred thousands of years. One of the great reasons that Empyrean Vast Universe stepped forward to help manage the First Martial Meeting was because of White King.

As the one representing the glory of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, White King's strength was naturally amazing.

Moreover, the gambling house hadn't listed the odds for White King. This caused many others to look forwards to seeing just how strong White King was.

"White King, will you be okay?"

Before White King stepped on stage, several of his senior-apprentice brothers spoke to him. Although they were confident in White King, this Jun Bluemoon was far too abnormal. Wanting to defeat him wouldn't be easy.

"I'm fine." White King took a deep breath.

"Mm, it's fine as long as you try your best. This Jun Bluemoon is not easy to deal with. Just the strength he's exposed so far is no trifling matter."

"I understand."

White King slowly picked up his hand strap and shouldered his sword as he stepped onto the arena stage.

In this battle, the pressure on him was not small at all!

## **Chapter 1296 – Duel of Two Stars**

"White King, please advise!"

White King stood above the arena stage, a heavy sword grasped in his hands as he faced Jun Bluemoon. Jun Bluemoon had an indifferent expression on his face, still holding the rust-stained sword as before.

"White King! White King!"

The entire audience erupted with heated cheers. This was the home ground of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, thus they naturally cheered for White King.

White King calmed his mind. This battle was not one he could afford to lose, otherwise he would lose all of his momentum. After that, he would lose to Lin Ming, Dragon Fang, and the others. There was no need to mention the three terrifying characters that were Frost Dream, Xiao Moxian, and Hang Chi.

This could only be called White King's bad luck. White King was already very strong. In the past, White King would have been able to struggle for the top three ranks of the Heaven Proclamation, but now three dark horses had suddenly galloped up behind him, each one darker than the last. One of them had defeated an Empyrean descendant in three moves, one had savagely beaten the Monster Prince, and the other was the disciple of Three Lives Old Man, and Three Lives Old Man was an ancient supreme elder that even Empyrean Divine Dream respected. Those Three Lives Pupils were able to see through all Laws; how could anyone deal with that?

How could he not feel the pressure?

After all, he was part of the hosting sect. if he were to lose to common mortal martial artists then that would be very ugly. Unfortunately for him, his opponent Jun Bluemoon was such a person. He was extremely strong and yet he didn't have any background at all.

"Make your move." Jun Bluemoon said.

White King didn't hesitate; he immediately attacked.

"Vast Universe Supernatural Art!"

White King immediately used the transcendent divine might of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace. In that instant, White King's aura exploded, rapidly rising. It doubled and continued rising until it was three times what it was originally.

Not only was his aura three times greater, but his true essence and the power of the world within him were also three times what they were.

"Mm? Vast Universe Supernatural Art?"

Lin Ming was startled. This was a cultivation method capable of rapidly increasing one's aura, similar to the Heretical God Force. But, the range was greater than the Heretical God Force, and while the Heretical God Force was a momentary explosion, the Vast Universe Supernatural Art seemed to persist longer. From that point alone, the Vast Universe Supernatural Art was much stronger. But, the key point of the Heretical God Force lay in the Heretical God Tree and its ability to control the power of thunder that surpassed the Heavenly Dao Laws. In this point, the Vast Universe Supernatural Art could not compare.

"I never imagined that White King would have already practiced the Vast Universe Supernatural Art to the second stage."

"White King's talent is mind-boggling. On the Divine Seal Altar, White King managed to climb 65,000 feet up the last step. Although he is worse than Lin Ming and Dragon Fang in that regard, that is because White King's methods were lacking. The Divine Seal Altar cannot explain all strengths. With so many peak geniuses converging at this First Martial Meeting, I hope that White King can create a miracle."

Vast Universe Supernatural Art was an auxiliary transcendent divine might. Its most basic principle was to open a second world within one's body, and even a third, fourth, fifth, and even more worlds. Currently, White King had only opened up his third inner world and was constantly improving upon it.

Every single transcendent divine might was a heaven-defying ability. And those Empyreans that could create a transcendent divine might were outstanding amongst their generation.

With the support of the Vast Universe Supernatural Art, White King finally attacked. "Gold Light Instant Kill Sword!"

What White King practiced was the Metal Laws. With the support of the Vast Universe Supernatural Art, this sword strike was in no way inferior to an all-out attack from a late Divine Transformation powerhouse!

Facing this attack, Jun Bluemoon took a step backwards, one of his hands drawing a diagram in the air. Yin yang energies fused together, forming a yin yang primal chaos diagram in the air. The primal chaos diagram spun in the air, containing innumerable mysteries. As White King's sword light pierced into this primal chaos diagram, a strange scene occurred. The sword light submerged into that diagram and completely disappeared!

"What!?"

White King was shocked. Because he had cared too much about this battle, he had immediately revolved the Vast Universe Supernatural Art as soon as he stepped on stage. He had used this all-out attack and yet it was nothing but a fist that struck a load of cotton. He simply wasn't able to reveal his strength at all.

"What's going on here?"

Before White King had enough time to think, Jun Bluemoon had already pierced his sword out.

The rust-stained sword was covered in the dazzling light of yin and yang, thrusting straight towards White King's chest! In that moment, within this world, everyone turned stark black or white; this was an incomparably strange attack!

"Metallic Luster Slash!"

White King grit his teeth and chopped down with his sword, striking Jun Bluemoon's sword light. The two sword lights were both destroyed at the same time but there was no eruption of energy. Rather, the sword light, true essence, and power of the world seemed to be swallowed up by some invisible power until nothing was left in the world, leaving behind nothing but an eerily calm peace.

This feeling of absolute silence left White King's heart tightened. Jun Bluemoon's techniques were too strange. Fighting him gave off an incomparably suppressive feeling.

Xiu!

Jun Bluemoon thrust out another sword. This was also the Yin Yang Laws, but the power behind it was greater than the last strike. The speed was also faster, making it nearly impossible to read its trajectory.

The yin yang diagram spun, as if the entire world would be swallowed within it.

There was no gap between these two sword strikes. It was as if Jun Bluemoon's true essence was endless.

White King was startled. Fortunately, he had the Vast Universe Supernatural Art backing him up. With three inner worlds, the world power within his body was enough to continue fighting. By relying on this strength, White King and Jun Bluemoon began a fierce melee.

One sword, two swords, three swords... five swords... 10 swords, Jun Bluemoon's sword strikes became increasingly fast and increasingly potent. After his sword light collided with

White King's techniques, they constantly died out, vanishing into nothing without a single trace remaining.

Even though this was an extremely violent battle, there were no violent explosions of energy. This left the audience feeling extremely repressed. This feeling of the unknown was very uncomfortable.

Soon, Jun Bluemoon had cast out 63 sword strikes.

Even so, White King was just barely managing to deal with this barrage. Although he was distressed, he was able to shoulder this with his true essence that was three times deeper than that of an ordinary genius!

In truth, the intensity of White King's true essence surpassed Jun Bluemoon's. But, it was only in the aspect of Laws that Jun Bluemoon occupied an overwhelming advantage. White King's sword light was inexplicably swallowed and not even White King knew how Jun Bluemoon was doing this.

This was White King, with the support of the Vast Universe Supernatural Art behind him. If it were an ordinary Empyrean descendant, they would have already been defeated.

"Just what sort of cultivation method did this Jun Bluemoon train in that his techniques surpass Senior-apprentice Brother White King in ferocity!?"

"Senior-apprentice Brother White's greatest superiority lies in the depth of his true essence. If he's also suppressed in this aspect by Jun Bluemoon then he's in danger."

"Why are you trying to tear down others to make yourself seem better? Senior-apprentice Brother White does have an advantage – that is his endurance! Our Heavenly Palace's Vast Universe Supernatural Art is a transcendent divine might that is the best in prolonged battles! As long as Senior-apprentice Brother White can draw Jun Bluemoon into a war of attrition then he'll win!"

White King had three separate inner worlds within his body; It was nearly impossible to measure the total amount of true essence he had. He could even use two worlds to fight and then use the third to restore his strength. If that happened then this battle would continue for a long time. If he fought Jun Bluemoon for a long time he wouldn't consume too much energy and he would still be able to fight.

And at this time, after Jun Bluemoon struck out with 63 sword strikes, his movements suddenly slowed for a breath of time until he slashed out with his 64th sword!

As Jun Bluemoon attacked with his 64th sword strike, a sudden change occurred!

Around Jun Bluemoon and White King, dozens of yin yang primal chaos charts appeared. Counting them, there were 63 in total!

The positions of these yin yang primal chaos charts were exactly where Jun Bluemoon and White King exchanged 63 attacks just now. Each time they fought, their sword lights had disappeared, making it seem as if they had vanished. But that was wrong. The energy had hidden, turning into yin yang primal chaos charts!

Now, with Jun Bluemoon's 64th sword, all of those primal chaos charts were summoned together. With the final primal chaos chart that was summoned with the 64th sword strike, there were 64 in total!

As the legends said, the endless void gave birth to primal chaos, primal chaos gave birth to two complementary forces, two complementary forces generated four aggregates, four aggregates generated eight trigrams, and eight trigrams formed 64 diagrams!

What Jun Bluemoon used was exactly 64 yin yang swords!

In that moment, 64 yin yang diagrams joined together, blocking all the space around White King. White King felt as if he had fallen into a separate space-time, as if he were blocked by an array diagram, leaving him no space to dodge!

Peng peng peng peng peng peng peng!

Eight diagrams exploded together. In that instant, White King's protective true essence exploded and he flew backwards, his entire body stained red with blood.

Peng!

White King crashed into the ground. Jun Bluemoon had stayed his hand at the last moment, otherwise White King would have been severely wounded. He stood up and looked over at Jun Bluemoon. With a rueful smile on his face he said, "I've lost."

So those 64 sword strikes that Jun Bluemoon used was a single sword technique. The first 63 sword strikes paved the way for the final blade. It was only that White King wasn't able to see through the profound principles behind it. The difference was simply far too great.

"Jun Bluemoon, victory!"

Vast Cosmos announced from the stage, a strange taste in his heart. In truth, the reason that White King wasn't given odds in the gambling house was to not only avoid suspicions of throwing games for profit but also to retain the face of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace. According to Vast Cosmos's original estimations, White King's odds should have been worse than Lin Ming's, Jun Bluemoon's, Dragon Fang's, and even the Monster Prince's. It was just a bit too ugly.

There was no miracle in White King and Jun Bluemoon's battle. The disparity was simply too great.

"It seems the background of our Vast Universe Heavenly Palace is still lacking..." Vast Cosmos sighed. The most outstanding disciple that had appeared in their Heavenly Palace for the last several hundred thousands of years was actually defeated in such a miserable manner. Of course, this was related to White King's bad luck.

"Well fought."

Jun Bluemoon faintly said. He stepped off the arena and sat back down on his chair. After he put away his sword, he held his little white bunny in his hands and closed his eyes in meditation.

As the several hundred million people in the audience saw this, all of them were left speechless. Wasn't this fellow just a wonderful piece of work?

He was so strong and yet his behaviors were so strange.

After White King was defeated by Jun Bluemoon, the first round of the finals officially concluded. There would be an hour of rest time before the second round began.

The first match of the second round was – Lin Ming against Dragon Fang!

As Vast Cosmos announced this match, the entire arena boiled over with excitement.

Lin Ming against Dragon Fang.

This was a battle between two superstars!

Dragon Fang's battle against Shiku had left far too deep an impression on the audience. Not only did he possess eyes that could see through all Laws, but he even had the strongest Space and Time Laws behind him. With all of that together, Dragon Fang was a nearly invincible opponent.

However, the scene of Lin Ming brutally defeating the Monster Prince had also left a deep impression on everyone. It seemed as if he had infinite potential.

If these two abnormalities were to bump into each other, that would be a battle for the ages!

Everyone wanted to know who would win!

Lin Ming and Dragon Fang stepped on stage. And at this time, even Jun Bluemoon who was deep in meditation opened his eyes, ready to watch Lin Ming and Dragon Fang's battle.

## Chapter 1297 – In a Spark of Time

Dragon Fang stood on the arena stage, his black clothes fluttering around him. His hands were wrapped in white bandages and as he stood there with the Dragon Fang Blade in his hand. His complexion was still pale and delicate like before, and his eyes seemed as bright as the stars.

Lin Ming stood across from him, dressed in blue. He grasped the Phoenix Blood Spear, his body straight like a spear.

"You've caught my attention for a long time." Dragon Fang suddenly said.

Lin Ming smiled, "Same here."

"I've always wanted to fight with you, but on the Divine Seal Altar we both weren't in our peak conditions and in order to climb up the 33rd step, we both had to save our strength. The result is that I've waited until now. I've been looking forwards to this battle for a long time and I will put my best into this battle."

"As will I."

Their conversation revealed just how much Lin Ming and Dragon Fang valued each other.

"Lin Ming!"

"Lin Ming!"

"Dragon Fang!"

"Dragon Fang!"

Before the match had begun, the audience was already cheering at the top of their lungs. Those that shouted these two names were all young elites of different great influences. They were certainly crazy because of this fight. A battle of this level might not happen for even 10,000 years! To them, it was a lucky chance if they were able to observe and emulate these young heroes. They could study their techniques, their abilities, and broaden their horizons.

"It's so lively!" In the contestant area, a bright voice like silver bells echoed out. Everyone turned to see a black-clothed girl emerge out of thin air like a ghost. No one had seen where she had come from, as if she had always been there from the start.

"Xiao Moxian!"

Many people instantly recognized this young girl. She was the direct bloodline descendant of Empyrean Demondawn as well as someone who possessed half the inherited bloodline of a phoenix. In terms of potential, she could be called number one within the entire Divine Realm!

And beside Xiao Moxian was another young woman dressed in white and clad in a dreamy illusion, her entire body exuding a holy aura. Without needing to mention it, everyone knew she was Frost Dream.

Frost Dream's face was blurred, as if a layer of fog perpetually shrouded her.

And not too far away from these two women there was a tall and thin bald youth. He wore straw sandals and loosely hanging cloth robes. There were nine Buddhist scars that marked his head; this youth was Hang Chi.

Frost Dream, Hang Chi, Xiao Moxian – the three great masters had all come out to watch Lin Ming and Dragon Fang's battle. From this point alone, one could see just how extraordinary this battle would be!

"Junior-apprentice Sister Xiao Moxian!" As White King saw these three people, he walked forwards to greet them. They were all old acquaintances.

"Senior-apprentice Brother White King, you lost a bit too miserably."

Xiao Moxian loved to poke at one's wounds. White King awkwardly traced his nose, saying, "If my skill is inferior to others' then I have lost fair and square. Junior-apprentice Sister Xiao Moxian, do you have the confidence to face Lin Ming, Dragon Fang, and Jun Bluemoon?"

"Hehehe..." Xiao Moxian clucked her tongue, playfully saying, "Guess!"

"Eh..." White King's voice stalled in his throat before helplessly shaking his head. Although he had known Xiao Moxian for some time now, he didn't know just how far she had grown. In his opinion, although Lin Ming, Dragon Fang, and Jun Bluemoon were all formidable existences, it wouldn't be easy for them to defeat Xiao Moxian at all. The growth of Xiao Moxian's strength was astronomical. She was someone who would grow stronger just by eating and sleeping, and even her Laws would rise to a higher level without her doing anything at all. Just who could compare to the likes of her?

It was a pity that Xiao Moxian never seemed to grow up and always had a playful mentality. Otherwise, if she was diligent in training like Hang Chi was, then she would be much stronger than she was now!

On the arena stage, Vast Cosmos slowly announced, "Match, begin!"

In that instant, Dragon Fang moved.

His speed was extremely high. To cross the distance between him and Lin Ming, he only needed a tenth of the blink of an eye.

Woosh!

As Dragon Fang flew forwards, his figure divided into four!

Spatial mirror images!

Four Dragon Fangs each cut down with the Dragon Fang Blade. For a time, every location for Lin Ming to dodge to had been sealed off!

Lin Ming's pupils shrank. He knew that back on the Divine Seal Altar, Dragon Fang already had the ability to transform into eight spatial mirror images. But now he had only formed four; it was clear that he was just testing the waters with an exploratory attack. But this tentative attack was also incomparably swift and violent. Compared to several months ago when Dragon Fang had summoned eight spatial mirror images to defeat Bloodless Sword, the difference was like the heavens and the earth!

Those four crimson lights shot forwards at incredible speeds, all of them piercing through Lin Ming's body at once.

Ca!

As the sword lights penetrated through Lin Ming's body, they thrust into the ground behind him, causing the ground to shatter. The audience cried out in alarm. They didn't believe that the match would end like this. However, this sense of shock was too strong. Although they had correctly guessed it was an afterimage, Lin Ming's speed was too fast. No one could tell whether it was an afterimage or not!

"Your speed has indeed not disappointed me." Dragon Fang said with a dignified tone. Rather, to be more accurate, it was four Dragon Fangs speaking up at once. Their expressions were completely identical and they spoke with one voice.

As Dragon Fang continued speaking, Lin Ming's afterimages began to slowly fade away.

Several hundred million people watched the four Dragon Fangs on stage. The young martial artists simply weren't able to tell which ones were fake and which one was real. This

was because the four Dragon Fangs were spatial mirror images and not illusions. Like a person reflected in the mirror, their movements and expressions were all the same.

The eyes of the four Dragon Fangs began to transform at the same time. Their pupils condensed, condensed, and condensed more until they were the size of needle tips. Their eyes were covered with mysterious patterns and even the blood vessels in the sclera began to bulge.

He had opened the Three Lives Pupils.

As Lin Ming saw these eyes, his expression was also solemn. In this condition, Dragon Fang was at his most terrifying state.

"My cultivation is known as the Three Lives Pupils!" Dragon Fang suddenly said, "This is the strongest secret ability that my Honorably Master taught me. With the Three Lives Pupils activated, I can display my Space and Time Laws to their greatest degree of strength. Now, I will make my attack!"

Before Dragon Fang made his move he had actually warned Lin Ming. This was the epitome of his confidence!

Of course, this was also to ensure the fairest battle. Only by utilizing their abilities to the limit could they engage in the greatest of showdowns!

The entire audience's eyes popped wide open, unblinking, lest they miss any movement at all. Dragon Fang's techniques involved the Space and Time Laws, and Dragon Fang was also a freak who had cultivated both the Space and Time Laws to the fifth level Concept. If these two Laws joined together, it was unknown how strong they would be!

Many people were sweating nervously for Lin Ming, because what Lin Ming had exposed so far was only the fifth level Concept of the Fire Laws.

At this time, Dragon Fang began to slowly move forwards. His steps were strange, both

slow and fast, without a determined direction as if he were walking through a space maze. The four Dragon Fangs began to slowly separate as they moved forwards, each one dividing into two, four of them dividing into eight!

Dragon Fang had created eight spatial mirror images.

The might of eight spatial mirror images was over two times stronger than four spatial mirror images!

Ca!

At this time, a dark gray light shimmered above the blood red edges of the eight Dragon Fang Swords – this was the substantialized power of space!

Hum hum hum -

Space trembled as Dragon Fang attacked!

With eight swords, each one transformed into thousands and tens of thousands of sword lights!

For a time, shadows of the Dragon Fang Swords filled the air. These sword shadows were not illusions but spatial mirror images!

To use space to project sword lights, this was an omnipresent attack.

The several hundreds of millions of people in the arena gasped as they saw this. This was tens of thousands of sword lights, blocking off every possible route to dodge. Moreover, each sword light had a faint touch of the Time Laws. It was simply impossible to judge their trajectory. No matter how quick one was, they could not be avoided!

As for defending against them, that was an even greater joke. If these sword lights fused as one, even a mountain made of divine stone would be turned to ash!

How could one block this!?

At this critical moment, in Ming suddenly erupted with the Heretical God Force, releasing it to the limit, even as he opened the Eight Inner Hidden Gates and burnt the Blood of the Ancient Phoenix. Facing Dragon Fang as his opponent, he had to go all-out!

"In full bloom, Prime Emperor Lotus Flower!"

With a resonant dragon roar, the phantom of an Azure Dragon appeared. Behind Lin Ming, a deep blood red Prime Emperor Lotus Flower slowly blossomed. Grandmist space exploded outwards, crashing into those endless sword lights!

Chi chi chi chi chi!

As the sword lights pierced into the grandmist space, they violently collided with the elementary grandmist energy!

The elementary grandmist energy that was as heavy as a mountain was twisted apart by the sword lights. But at the same time, the sword lights were also destroyed, vanishing into nothing.

Grandmist space was a complete offensive, defensive, and suppressive ability. Even though Lin Ming had only obtained a third of the inheritance, it still possessed an incomparably terrifying might!

Peng!

An explosive force surged outwards. Out of Dragon Fang's tens of thousands of sword lights, over 99% of them collapsed as they entered the grandmist space!

As the remaining sword lights rushed around Lin Ming, Lin Ming simply swept out his spear. Like the tail whip of a divine dragon, the spear point drew an arc in space, and with a series of explosive sounds, all of those sword lights were crushed to nothing by Lin Ming!

All returned to nihility!

The countless young geniuses watching this were dumbstruck.

"Heavens! He can actually defend against that!"

Under everyone's gaze, that nearly unstoppable sure-kill move was actually broken through by Lin Ming! The all-annihilating grandmist space was indeed one of Lin Ming's strongest techniques. Once he used it, it was hard for anyone of his level to match it.

In that instant, Lin Ming suddenly stepped forwards. The grandmist space spread forwards, completely covering Dragon Fang!

And Dragon Fang had just attacked so his old strength was used and he hadn't caught himself yet. His front was wide open!

Lin Ming certainly wouldn't miss out on such an opportunity. His speed rose to the extreme as he hurtled forwards, his spear thrusting outwards!

Hu -!

As the grandmist space enveloped Dragon Fang, Dragon Fang's strength began rapidly fading from his body. True essence was decomposed by the grandmist space, and even those spatial mirror images began to blur.

Lin Ming only needed a thousandth of the blink of an eye to determine which was Dragon Fang's true body!

"Chasing Thunder!"

A thrust of the spear, a flash of electric light!

Lin Ming didn't use a move with a stronger striking power like Virtual Disintegration or Blue Lotus Flame Dance, but the fastest attack in his arsenal, Chasing Thunder. Every fleeting moment of battle was different from one to the next. What he needed now was speed!

The speed was so fast that it surpassed the ability of everyone to react. Dragon Fang's eyes flashed with a sharp light as they immediately turned cold.

"Fantastic, but what a pity..."

In that moment, the eight Dragon Fangs combined together. His sword suddenly reversed as he slashed back at an unbelievable angle...

## **Chapter 1298 – The Greatest Battle**

Dragon Fang's attack path was extremely strange. He didn't attack Lin Ming nor did he attack Lin Ming's sword light; what he attacked was the void!

As his sword thrust out, a sharp light flashed in Dragon Fang's pupils!

In that instant, every circulating flow of energy within the grandmist space was reflected in Dragon Fang's Three Lives Pupils.

Power of space!

The power of space attached to the Dragon Fang Blade suddenly erupted. With a loud cracking sound, several strands of elementary grandmist energy were cut apart by Dragon Fang. In that instant, the pressure on Dragon Fang rapidly fell. With a quick movement of his feet, his figure flashed at unimaginable speeds!

Peng!

Dragon Fang broke through the grandmist space and flew away. At the same time, Lin Ming's spear struck empty space as it crashed into the ground.

The surface stone of the arena stage was shorn off; crushed rubble flew into the skies!

"Mm? He broke through my grandmist space!"

Lin Ming looked at Dragon Fang with surprise in his eyes. In truth, Lin Ming's grandmist space was not unbreakable. The closer the grandmist space was to Lin Ming, the more intense it was. The further away the grandmist space was, the weaker it was. It wasn't strange that Dragon Fang could break free from the shackles of Lin Ming's grandmist space with absolute strength.

But, what Dragon Fang used just now to break through the grandmist space was not absolute strength. Rather, he used the Three Lives Pupils to see through the circulation of the energy within the grandmist space and then cut it apart. That was truly an incredible feat.

"My grandmist space... I'm not fully proficient in it yet. Or, I should say that I haven't completely learned it at all!"

Lin Ming thought to himself. He didn't believe that the grandmist space was inferior to the Three Lives Pupils. Even Empyrean Primordius himself was someone who was in no way inferior to a ruthless master like Empyrean Divine Dream. There was no questioning his strength. The transcendent divine might that he created would undoubtedly be terrifyingly powerful.

But, the problem was that Lin Ming wasn't considered a full descendant of Empyrean Primordius. When he had entered the Eternal Demon Abyss and ventured into the Road of Emperor, it was unknown whether Empyrean Primordius was still alive and all that was left over was some inheritances and ancient relics.

At that time, Lin Ming didn't possess the ability to pass Empyrean Primordius's tests. His cultivation was too low and his talent was lacking; it was natural for him to fail.

Thus, Lin Ming had only scratched the surface of the Primordius martial intent.

On the other hand, Dragon Fang was the sole disciple that Three Lives Old Man had accepted in 300 million years. With Three Lives Old Man personally teaching him, there was nothing that wasn't explained. Every cultivation ability was revealed in absolute clarity and all sorts of precious resources that Three Lives Old Man had gathered in his life were freely spent on Dragon Fang.

There was simply no comparing them!

Because of this, it wasn't strange for the Three Lives Pupils to see through the grandmist space!

"I can easily pass through your domain. The Three Lives Pupils is the king of 10,000 Laws. Underneath the gaze of my eyes, there are no Laws that can hide!"

Dragon Fang confidently said, his blood red sword firmly grasped in his hand.

As Lin Ming heard Dragon Fang's words, he faintly smiled. "Is that so? Unfortunately, I am also confident in my Laws. Why don't we give it a try!"

Lin Ming's astonishing words left the entire audience stunned for a moment.

Dragon Fang had just said that the Three Lives Pupils was the king of 10,000 Laws. Although many people found this hard to accept, they didn't have the means to question it. After all, the facts were placed in front of them. Whoever fought with Dragon Fang would lose all confidence. If your techniques were broken through, how could you possibly continue fighting?

And this Lin Ming actually said he was confident in his Laws?

It was well known by all that Lin Ming's weakness lay in the Laws.

Lin Ming had reached large success in the fifth level Fire Laws, and his Thunder Laws were slightly worse. Compared to Dragon Fang and Jun Bluemoon, who were exceptionally skilled in the Space and Time Laws and the Yin Yang Laws, he was a bit lacking. In truth, it wasn't that Lin Ming was weak, but that everyone else was too freakish!

It was truly difficult to judge Lin Ming and Dragon Fang's strength. But after thinking about it carefully, Lin Ming was a versatile genius skilled in all aspects. Whether it was endurance, defense, Laws, striking power, mortal body, soul, will domains, everything he possessed was approaching the highest levels.

But that was only approaching the highest levels, not the true peak. This made everyone feel that Lin Ming didn't have a true 'strength'. Although he was skilled in various aspects, he wasn't invincible with them.

And Dragon Fang possessed the Three Lives Pupils. In the aspect of Laws, he was invincible.

No one would want to use their Laws to fight with Dragon Fang, otherwise they would be seen through! But if a martial artist didn't use their Laws, how could they fight?

Moreover, Dragon Fang had mind-boggling accomplishments in the Space and Time Laws. If you were to fight with Dragon Fang, and he were to use the Laws while you couldn't, wasn't that just standing there waiting to be beaten up?

Now, Lin Ming's strongest grandmist space was also seen through by Dragon Fang. Many people were fearfully sweating for Lin Ming, feeling that he was in a very bad spot.

"Is that right? Then let me experience your Laws."

Dragon Fang gripped his sword and split into eight forms. The seven spatial images seemed to emerge from Dragon Fang's body. After his Space Laws had reached this boundary, he was already able to freely use the spatial mirror images with skill and ease.

Lin Ming spun the Phoenix Blood Spear. True essence converged into his inner world as the Heretical God Tree crazily grew.

Behind Lin Ming, the phantom of the Heretical God Tree appeared!

This 100,000 foot tall divine tree pierced into the heavens!

The audience didn't know what sort of transcendent divine might the Heretical God Force was, but they still had an extremely deep impression of it. When Lin Ming had summoned

this Heretical God Tree, he had used the Thunder and Fire Laws to break through the Monster Prince's space cage.

At the same level, the Fire Laws had broken through the Space Laws. What sort of concept was that? It was no minor matter at all! And now, Lin Ming was using this Heretical God Tree to deal with Dragon Fang.

"Virtual Disintegration!"

Lin Ming thrust his spear out, summoning virtual fire to coat the Phoenix Blood Spear. Purple and red beating flames danced on the spear as it thrust towards Dragon Fang.

These were flames that faintly surpassed the Heavenly Dao; they were beyond ordinary. Facing these monstrous flames, Dragon Fang's expression didn't change. His needle-like pupils swept over Lin Ming, seeing through all!

"What!?" Dragon Fang was startled. He discovered that the path of this virtual fire was only faintly recognizable, and it was extremely difficult to see. Even with the Three Lives Pupils, he could feel the heat of the flames burning into him, causing a needle-like pain to stab into his mind!

"Flames of virtual fire? Lin Ming's Fire Laws are truly different from an ordinary martial artist's, even his Laws are at a higher degree. Even my Three Lives Pupils were nearly unable to see through them. However..."

Three Lives Pupils – All Existence to Void!

Dragon Fang had opened All Existence to Void! On the Divine Seal Altar, Dragon Fang had done this once before. All Existence to Void was a single state of the Three Lives Pupils transcendent divine might. The Three Lives Pupils had many different states and they could even be opened in tandem. When one cultivated the Three Lives Pupils to the limit and all states were opened together, even the Heavenly Dao Laws would fall silent.

Although Dragon Fang was far from reaching this boundary, just the state of All Existence to Void was able to increase his ability to see through the Laws several times over!

"I can see it!"

Within Dragon Fang's field of vision, the energy circulation path of the virtual fire was clearly seen through by him!

"Break apart!"

The eight Dragon Fangs simultaneously slashed their swords. The eight Dragon Fang Blades erupted with a tremendous power of space as all of this energy rushed towards Lin Ming as if it had a mind of its own!

The power of space was the sharpest weapon. It was omnipresent, able to cut apart all!

And underneath Dragon Fang's control, this power of space completely stabbed into the weakest points of the virtual fire!

After these monstrous purple flames were pierced through by this power of space, they suddenly shivered before exploding with a loud bang!

Purple flames dimmed as endless purple lights shot out. Lin Ming's Virtual Disintegration was also broken through!

Hu – !

Dragon Fang let out a long and deep breath, a stabbing pain throbbing in his eyes. Even some meridian channels in the corners of his eyes had ruptured and were leaking deep red blood. Even though Dragon Fang was at the late Divine Sea realm, he was still barely able to use All Existence to Void. Not only did it consume a great deal of true essence and world power, it also created a tremendous burden on his eyes. As long as he activated it, the

pressure on his eyes would be unbelievable. The blood vessels in his eyes would blow up over time and even cause him to gradually lose his eyesight.

Thus, Dragon Fang was only able to maintain this state for a very short time.

Dragon Fang grasped the long sword in his hands. At this time, his eyes were burning with flames, like two suns were contained within them. And all around his eyes, meridian channels bulged upwards, seeming just like sunlight.

The current Dragon Fang exuded a savage aura.

As he looked at Lin Ming, he grimly said, "Lin Ming, your virtual fire is truly amazing. I now understand that it is a transcendent divine might, otherwise you could never have reached such heights!"

The Heretical God Force was a transcendent divine might and was more complete than the Primordius martial intent.

But, Lin Ming didn't expect it to be complete. Those transcendent divine mights that were dug up in ancient ruins were often incomplete. It was only that Lin Ming hadn't cultivated it to a high enough boundary so he was unable to determine whether or not it was complete. Also, practicing the Heretical God Force was not easy. He needed to constantly absorb divine flames and thunder in the world in order to nourish the constant growth of the Heretical God Force.

Just as it was, the Heretical God Force's exquisite profoundness in the Laws was extremely exaggerated. It wasn't even easy for Dragon Fang to see through it.

Dragon Fang said, "You have forced me to open All Existence to Void, and with that, this battle will approach its finale. This is because in this state, I can only maintain myself for half an incense stick of time."

As the eight Dragon Fangs spoke, they slowly stepped forwards. But as they stepped

forwards, another mind-boggling scene occurred.

The bodies of the Dragon Fangs split apart once more, each dividing into two, eight of them dividing into 16!

16 Dragon Fangs had appeared in front of Lin Ming!

"What!?"

The entire audience was completely bewildered. Even those Holy Lords and World Kings were utterly shocked. 16 spatial mirror images meant that Dragon Fang had touched upon the sixth level Concept of the Space Laws!

Although he had only touched the sixth level Concept, he was still many steps away from reaching it. Even so, this accomplishment left one trembling in fear!

"These juniors are too terrifying!"

"An ordinary half-step Holy Lord would have reached this level! In terms of the comprehension of Laws alone, Dragon Fang has reached the standard of a half-step Holy Lord!"

"Old, we are far too old. The geniuses of this era have already surpassed our understanding."

To touch upon the sixth level Concept at just 36 years of age, that was simply unimaginable. The Space Laws that Dragon Fang practiced were famed for being difficult. This left the heroic young elites present feeling far too inferior. This disparity was too great!

"The match is over. In this state, I can only attack one final time. But, that will be enough."

The 16 Dragon Fangs looked towards Lin Ming, all of them indifferently speaking as the sed their Dragon Fang Blades.	าеу

## **Chapter 1299 – Heavenly Dao Judgment**

This was Dragon Fang's final strike and also his strongest strike.

The joint attack of eight Dragon Fangs was already so terrifying, and now he had divided into 16 spatial mirror images and had also opened the Three Lives Pupils state of All Existence to Void. The might of this attack could be imagined!

On the other hand, even Lin Ming's fifth level Concept of Fire that was supported by the Heretical God Tree – Virtual Disintegration – was broken through by Dragon Fang. Any and all Laws would be seen through by Dragon Fang. As long as one attacked Dragon Fang with the Laws then they would be restrained!

The impression that others had of the Thunder and Fire Laws was always weaker than the Space and Time Laws. Moreover, Dragon Fang had also opened the Three Lives Pupils. As a complete transcendent divine might, and even a peak existence amongst all transcendent divine mights, its power could be imagined.

"This is my last attack. Prepare yourself."

Dragon Fang cautioned Lin Ming once more. This was how confident he was in himself!

Facing Dragon Fang's last strike, Lin Ming's face was cold and determined. If he couldn't use the Laws then there was no way he could battle Dragon Fang.

With things having come to this step, he only had one final move remaining to him. This was the only Law attack that might not be seen through by Dragon Fang. In terms of Laws, it was a technique that stood beyond the Heavenly Dao.

In that instant, energy erupted from Lin Ming's body, rising to the limit. Behind him, the phantom of the Heretical God Tree appeared once more.

"This is the divine tree phantom again? Useless. The Fire and Thunder Laws that this divine tree releases are mysterious, but I can still see through them all the same!"

Dragon Fang was not boasting. The virtual fire of before had already been seen through by him.

As the martial artists of the Ancient Phoenix Clan saw Lin Ming about to use the same move for his last strike, all of them were worried for him. The power of thunder and fire? Was this technique still any good?

"Take my sword – Void Annihilation!" The 16 Dragon Fangs slashed out with their swords together and 16 sword lights came hurtling out.

Rumble rumble rumble!

The void trembled, time twisted. The power of this sword strike had reached the peak of any Divine Sea martial artist!

And at the same time, Lin Ming also shot out his spear.

The entirety of his will, his battle spirit, his world power, his true essence, his energies, all of it was poured into his spear. In that moment, Lin Ming's strength detonated like a volcano, rapidly climbing up without end. The Law fragments that fused into his body during his ninth stage Life Destruction also activated.

Lin Ming's strength grew higher and higher, quickly surpassing Dragon Fang and still climbing!

Dragon Fang shouted out loud and all of the sword light gathered into a single beam of light. All of the power of space and time around it was swept up into it!

And suddenly, from within Lin Ming's inner world, thunder and fire heavenly tribulation

that was absorbed by the Heretical God Tree began to rush forth, swelling out in infinite waves. In the skies behind Lin Ming, a terrifying boom blasted across the world. The power of endless thunder erupted, turning the skies into a roiling sea of purple thunder!

And within that sea of thunder, flames madly howled, concentrating into a river of magma that dashed forwards!

Thunder!

Fire!

Two wild and violent energies wove together in the sky. This inexhaustible strength caused the world to shudder!

Heavenly Dao Judgment – Thunderfire Tribulation!

Lin Ming had used his strongest attack, and also the strongest cultivation method he had created.

"...This is!?"

Deep within Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, Empyrean Vast Universe's eyes popped wide open.

"The power of heavenly tribulation? This is equivalent to the height of the Heavenly Dao Laws? Lin Ming is summoning heavenly tribulation?"

Even Empyrean Divine Dream's appearance changed. A cultivation method equal to the Heavenly Dao... that was a transcendent divine might!

When an ordinary Empyrean created a transcendent divine might, that would truly reach

the level of controlling the Heavenly Dao Laws to an extent. However, they also needed to cultivate that skill to the highest limits. It was not something that a Divine Sea martial artist could ever hope to accomplish.

This was because when an Empyrean created a transcendent divine might, their cultivation had already reached an exceedingly high boundary. If one wished to thoroughly comprehend and cultivate this transcendent divine might, then that person would need to be at a similar boundary to the one who had created it.

For instance, if Dragon Fang wanted to cultivate the Three Lives Pupils to its highest degree then he would need at least an Empyrean cultivation!

And because of this, Dragon Fang was only able to display the tiniest portion of the Three Lives Pupils' true strength.

But Lin Ming's Heavenly Dao Judgment was completely different. This ability was established during the Divine Sea realm, thus he absolutely was able to display its full power during the Divine Sea realm!

This was a cultivation method that belonged to Lin Ming alone! And also the cultivation method that suited him the best!

Rumble rumble rumble!

Thunder roared, flames howled. The entire sky turned into an endless ocean of red and purple.

Lin Ming's spear shot towards Dragon Fang!

A sharp light flashed in Dragon Fang's eyes. He wanted to use All Existence to Void to see through this Heavenly Dao Judgment, but no matter where or how he looked, all he felt was a stabbing pain in his eyes and an endless sea of red and purple roiling before him. It was simply impossible for him to see through the energy composition of this thunderfire

heavenly tribulation!

"What!?" Dragon Fang was shocked beyond belief. Even though he had opened All Existence to void, he still wasn't able to see through Lin Mings attack!

As he was left dumbstruck, he immediately understood what was happening. It wasn't that Heavenly Dao Judgment was stronger than his Three Lives Pupils, but because the degree to which he had trained in the Three Lives Pupils was lacking.

These were two different cultivation methods. For example, suppose the height of Laws in Three Lives Pupils was at 100 and the height of Laws for Heavenly Dao Judgment was 10, a person who practiced only 1% of the Three Lives Pupils cultivation method would be inferior to someone who had cultivated Heavenly Dao Judgment to 100%.

This was where the disparity lay. Facing the power of heavenly tribulation that stood beyond the Heavenly Dao, Dragon Fang wasn't able to see through it at all.

If he couldn't see through these Laws, then Dragon Fang could only bet everything he had in a direct frontal collision with Lin Ming!

However, Lin Ming's original true essence intensity added on to the erupting power of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates had surpassed Dragon Fang, not to mention that he was also utilizing the might of heavenly tribulation!

Bang!

The spear light and sword like struck each other and a wave of wild energy swept through the entire arena stage, lifting off the top layers of stone and leaving nothing behind but the hard timeless god stone foundation beneath. This was a truly apocalyptic scene!

Ping! Ping! Ping! Ping!

Besides Dragon Fang's true self, the 15 spatial mirror images he created completely exploded!

And Dragon Fang himself was also surrounded by endless thunder and fire. He used the Dragon Fang Blade to resist Lin Ming's spear light, but his body was still sent flying backwards from the impact.

Peng!

The space enchantments protecting Dragon Fang exploded apart, one after another!

Ka ka ka ka ka!

As the space enchantments collapsed, the power of thunder and fire also melted away. Blood leaked through Dragon Fang's lips and his palms were completely cracked apart. This damage was the result of the tremendous impact force rushing through him.

Peng!

At that time, Dragon Fang's protective true essence was no longer able to withstand the impact; it also shattered!

In this critical moment, Dragon Fang shouted out loud, overdrawing all the strength within his body. He gathered a massive amount of the power of space, causing that spear light to explode!

Blood vessels in Dragon Fang's eyes burst open and blood flew out. He spat out a mouthful of blood and staggered back dozens of steps before barely coming to a stop with the Dragon Fang Blade supporting him.

Dragon Fang looked up, his bloodstained eyes staring at Lin Ming. Flames still flickered around his pupils and it was impossible to see his expression.

"You, you can actually create such a technique? Even my Three Lives Pupils cannot see through it."

As Dragon Fang spoke, more and more blood dripped from the corners of his mouth.

Lin Ming was astonished. Heavenly Dao Judgment could be considered his strongest attack. In a situation where his Laws weren't suppressed and its strength had completely covered Dragon Fang, Dragon Fang had actually been able to persist through it, not even vomiting blood and falling to the ground.

This Dragon Fang was strong to the point of being a freak. The reason he could persist until now was because his Space Laws were far too powerful, whether it was in attack or defense. Otherwise, he would have long been spitting out blood and would have fallen unconscious with severe wounds.

But, even if Dragon Fang didn't collapse to the ground, that didn't mean he still had the ability to continue fighting with Lin Ming. Opening the state of All Existence to Void just then had placed a tremendous burden on his body. At the same time he had overdrawn his potential and completely used up his strength. The flames in his eyes gradually diminished until they fully dissipated away, turning back into ordinary pupils. Even his complexion paled more than usual. He only had 30-40% of his true essence remaining.

And, what was most important was that the blood vessels in Dragon Fang's eyes had exploded because the burden was too great. He would be unable to open the Three Lives Pupils again for some time.

This battle had been decided!

Dragon Fang's attainments in the Laws were extremely high, but he had a weakness, and that was that his endurance was far inferior to Lin Ming's. Moreover, his physical bodily strength and defensive ability were completely flung away by Lin Ming.

If Lin Ming were the one to take such damage, then he would have been able to maintain his combat strength and keep fighting.

But with Dragon Fang being the one to take so much damage, it was no longer possible for him to continue.

"I admit defeat."

Dragon Fang quietly said as he wiped away the blood from his mouth.

As these three words spread through the arena, the several hundred million spectators fell into a silent lull.

In this battle -

Lin Ming, victorious!

Dragon Fang, defeated!

The results weren't too shocking. After all, Lin Ming was extremely strong and people didn't know who was stronger between him and Dragon Fang. However, the entire fight had been far too shocking.

"Lin Ming is too strong! I really think he might make the top three rankings!"

"I really have no idea what would happen if he were to fight with Xiao Moxian and Frost Dream."

"What was Lin Ming's final move just now? It's as if I was facing the vastness of the heavens and earth."

Many of the martial artists present hadn't experienced heavenly tribulation, but they were all dragons and phoenixes of their generation, outstanding geniuses of their era. They all had a faint sense of understanding towards the Heavenly Dao.

"I'm not too sure, but I also feel the same way. I think that Lin Ming's move was similar to some extreme powerhouses when they use their transcendent divine might..."

"I have no idea if this is his limit. It would be fine if this was it, but if he can continue past this then that would be too horrifying!"

Within Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, Empyrean Vast Universe and Empyrean Divine Dream were both silent as they witnessed this victory.

After a long period of silence, Empyrean Divine Dream eerily said, "That is an elementary transcendent divine might."

Elementary transcendent divine might!

Empyrean Vast Universe let out a long breath. He had also been able to see that.

Lin Ming's transcendent divine might was extremely weak; it could not be compared at all to complete transcendent divine mights created by the likes of Empyrean Divine Dream or Three Lives Old Man. Even when compared to those eternally incomplete transcendent divine mights created by weaker Empyreans, it was still far inferior.

But, Lin Ming was only 31 years old.

He had far too much time ahead of him as well as a future without limits. As Lin Ming grew, this elementary transcendent divine might would continue to develop and improve again and again until it reached perfection, becoming a truly all-encompassing ability. At that time, the endless variations of Laws contained within it would reach incredible heights, and would even be comparable to the Divine Dream Law that Empyrean Divine Dream created or the Primordius martial intent that Empyrean Primordius created!

## **Chapter 1300 – Heaven Swallowing Demon Art**

Dragon Fang put away his sword. He deeply looked at Lin Ming, saying, "I have convincingly lost this battle, but next time I shall be the victor!"

Lin Ming replied, "I've heard those words far too many times before, but up until now, no one has ever managed to fulfill them."

As Lin Ming spoke, the entire audience was secretly dumbfounded.

These words were a bit too arrogant...

"Dragon Fang is crazy, but Lin Ming is even crazier!"

"You're wrong. It isn't that they are arrogant, but only a truthful reflection of their history. When we listen to it, it seems exaggerated thus we think they are arrogant, but in truth the two of them have similar personalities. They are both characters that will patiently wait, but when they attack, what they do will often be fatal!"

Dragon Fang didn't answer again. He only turned around and left the stage.

Lin Ming looked at his back as he departed. He was well aware that Dragon Fang's potential far surpassed that of any genius he had ever defeated before.

Dragon Fang had just opened the Three Lives Pupils and his strength was just at the beginning of the period where it would rapidly rise. He hadn't had time to fully realize his potential yet. In the future, he would inevitably become an extreme character of the Divine Realm.

Of course, even though Lin Ming believed that Dragon Fang would rapidly grow, he himself would also quickly grow. On the Divine Seal Altar's 33 steps he had comprehended

the Concept of the 33 Heavens. This was a Concept that no one else possessed.

"Lin Ming, in this battle you nearly used everything at your disposal, but there are still several unfathomable geniuses waiting for you. If you fight them, victory won't come easily.

Mo Eversnow's voice resounded in Lin Ming's mind.

Originally, Mo Eversnow didn't believe that Lin Ming would be able to rise into the top three rankings, but afterwards Lin Ming's strength had far surpassed her calculations. Even so, at the same time, the strength of Lin Ming's opponents also exceeded her anticipation.

Now, facing the one or two peak characters of the Divine Seal 10 Children, Lin Ming still didn't have confidence he could win.

"Dragon Fang is strong. If I didn't use Heavenly Dao Judgment then I wouldn't have been able to defeat him."

Ever since Lin Ming joined the First Martial Meeting, this was the first time he had used Heavenly Dao Judgment under the public gaze. It was simply impossible for him to continue holding back.

"I wonder just who my next opponent will be... I shouldn't face Xiao Moxian, Hang Chi, or Frost Dream yet, but Jun Bluemoon might be a possibility."

Of the Divine Seal 10 Children, after deducting Shiku and Hua Xuan, it was impossible to tell who was stronger or weaker amongst the several top characters. They would only be able to find out after fighting.

If he really had to fight Jun Bluemoon then Lin Ming would need to give it his everything. Jun Bluemoon's 64 eight-trigrams sword where he fused together all of that strength was far too terrifying.

"The second match of the second round – Xiao Moxian against Lord Monster!"

The name that the Monster Prince signed up with was Lord Monster, thus Vast Cosmos deferred to the registered name to announce the match. The original intent behind Lord Monster was to imply a lord of all monsters, in other words a Monster Empyrean.

Luckily, the Monster Prince had the vigorous bloodline of his race. Even after being brutally beaten up by Lin Ming, he only needed several hours and some valuable medicines to restore himself to peak condition where he was bursting with energy.

His figure flashed as he seemed to teleport on stage. And in front of him, countless black feathers emerged from thin air. A halo of dim light shimmered and Xiao Moxian appeared in the arena like a dark fairy. This beautiful entrance scene left the audience mesmerized and crying out in acclaim.

Xiao Moxian was the dream lover of far too many heroic young elites.

Frost Dream and Xiao Moxian were the two unquestionable goddesses of the Divine Realm. Frost Dream was mysterious and holy while Xiao Moxian was cute and lovable. There were countless young elites that yearned for them from the bottom of their hearts. Moreover, Xiao Moxian possessed the Dark Phoenix bloodline – the true bloodline of a Dark Phoenix! If one could obtain her primordial yin then the benefits would be unimaginable.

Not only could someone greatly improve their physique but their talent would rise to new levels. Moreover, they could directly engrave runes of the Darkfire Laws into their body. In the future, even if they were eating or sleeping, their strength would still be rising!

Who would not desire such benefits?

Not just that, but Xiao Moxian herself was as beautiful as an immortal fairy and her grandfather was Empyrean Demondawn. If one could marry Xiao Moxian then they could ascend to heaven in a single step!

The Monster Prince laughed, "Xiao Moxian, heh, you are truly a beauty! Let me tell you something. The reason that someone like me would join such a boring First Martial Meeting is all in order to see you. I have admired you for a long time!"

As the Monster Prince spoke, the many young elites in the audience suddenly widened their eyes.

The Monster Prince's face was really thicker than the walls of a city. If he had won all of his matches and then called this First Martial Meeting boring then no one would have said anything. But, he had been beaten up so badly by Lin Ming that not even his mother would recognize him and yet he still dared to say that the First Martial Meeting was boring?

This was simply the same as him stretching his face out and saying 'I am cheap, slap me, slap me!'

"This idiot, I have never heard anyone so stupid before in my life!"

"To be honest, if I were him, I would find myself hard-pressed to do anything after being beaten up so miserably by Lin Ming. Even standing on stage right now is a type of courage. I have to say I admire how thick his skin is!"

"Don't try to use your own logic upon those from the monster race or you'll go crazy. For them, the strong win and the weak lose; all they care about is the law of the jungle.

Anything they do is based on their own whims. To them, the concept of face doesn't exist at all."

The audience noisily discussed. No matter how arrogant one was or how thick their face was, they would still lose in this regard to the Monster Prince.

Xiao Moxian tapped her chin as she looked at the Monster Prince with interest in her eyes. Her expression was just like a little imp looking at their favorite toy.

"Are you saying that I should be honored?"

"Haha, far from that. I am only hoping that you can understand the depth of my feelings towards you within my heart. You are also considered a part of our monster race. If you continue mixing with these riffraff humans all the time then that will dilute your bloodline and cause your future descendants to become increasingly weak. Rather, wouldn't it be better to return to the monster race with me? In the future, once I become the Monster Emperor, you will be the Empress."

"Fuck off!"

In the audience, someone had already stormed away in a rage.

"I can't stand this! Gods, please save me!"

"Someone hurry up and sweep this idiot away!"

The Monster Prince had actually dared to proposition Xiao Moxian and wanted to marry her and bring her back to the monster race. In front of everyone, he was actually trying to dig in their corner. This fellow was simply out of his mind! And, most importantly, he actually dared to say such things after being beaten up so miserably by Lin Ming. All the young elites present felt as if they were going to collapse from second-hand embarrassment.

As Xiao Moxian heard that the Monster Prince wanted to marry her, she wasn't angry at all. Instead, she teasingly smiled and said, "Okay. But... my future husband has to be able to defeat me. Moreover, he has to be the top genius of the Divine Realm! If you defeat me then I will marry you! However... if you lose to me, will you be my slave for life?"

This Xiao Moxian was not easy to deal with. To lose was to be her slave – who would agree to that?

Even if the Monster Prince was beyond arrogant, he still wasn't dumb enough to agree to something like that. His voice turned gloomy as he said, "My royal bloodline has yet to

awaken. But once it does, my cultivation will rise 10,000 miles every day. My current achievements do not represent my future limits. One day, I will become the strongest Monster Emperor that our monster race has ever seen!"

"Hehehe, then I'll wait for you... but now, how about you withstand three of my strikes before you continue speaking."

As Xiao Moxian spoke she suddenly attacked.

With a resonant phoenix cry, a massive Dark Phoenix phantom appeared behind Xiao Moxian. Black feathers, black flames, soaring into the sky!

At that moment, a vast and hallowed aura covered the entire martial field!

"What an amazing phoenix race aura. Even my bloodline is resonating with it!"

Lin Ming was surprised. He could feel a burning heat on his forehead. The Ancient Phoenix mark on his forehead began to shimmer, beating in tandem with that sublime aura. Both of their bloodlines came from a similar origin, but in terms of bloodline density, Lin Ming was far from being able to compare with Xiao Moxian. This caused the bloodline within his body to be suppressed by Xiao Moxian.

And this was occurring to Lin Ming even though he had absorbed a massive amount of Ancient Phoenix blood essence. The other powerhouses of the Ancient Phoenix Clan were likely feeling an even greater suppression.

Facing Xiao Moxian in such a state, the Monster Prince didn't dare to hold back. In truth, he was well aware that he wasn't Xiao Moxian's match.

The desolate halberd in his hand thrust out. The power of space revolved.

"Rule the World!"

## Kacha!

The power of space came shrouding down. The Monster Prince wanted to use the power of space to bind that Dark Phoenix, but the difference in strength was far too great. The Dark Phoenix spread its wings, ripping apart all of the surrounding power of space!

"Halberd Shattering the Universe!"

The Monster Prince thrust out his halberd once more. Xiao Moxian chuckled as she took out a thin black whip from her spatial ring. This whip was 30 feet long and was completely pitch black all over, without a single hint of luster, as if all light was absorbed by it.

"Dragon Tendon Whip!"

In the honored seating area, an old man couldn't help but cry out in alarm.

Many weapons were crowned with the title of dragon, for instance, Dragon Tendon Whip and Dragon Hair Whip. But, those were only exaggerated examples to highlight the strength of the whip; they weren't truly related to a dragon.

But Xiao Moxian's whip was an exception: it was truly crafted and refined from a dragon tendon! It was naturally indestructible, and after being struck by this whip, not only could it easily break through one's true essence but the force would pass through one's bones, even injuring their soul. This was a truly terrifying weapon.

Ping!

The Dragon Tendon Whip struck the Monster Prince's desolate halberd. The whip bypassed the halberd shaft and slashed towards the Monster Prince.

The Monster Prince was shocked. His entire body erupted with energy as he hastily

withdrew.

However, this whip was like a viper. It chased straight after him at an unimaginable speed, instantly reaching the front of the Monster Prince!

"Hah!"

The Monster Prince shouted out loud. He wanted to use his halberd to defend himself but it was too late.

Xiao Moxian's figure flashed. She pumped her thin arms and the long whip in her hand instantly tore through the Monster Prince's protective true essence and struck his body!

Puff!

The whip tail slashed across the Monster Prince's shoulder, causing blood to rain down!

To the monster race, this level of injury wasn't anything at all. However, Xiao Moxian devilishly smiled. She reversed her true essence and the whip wrapped around the Monster Prince as if it had a mind of its own.

"Heaven Swallowing Demon Art!"

In that moment, for hundreds of miles around, all of the surrounding heaven and earth origin energy gathered towards Xiao Moxian. From the Monster Prince's body, his true essence, blood vitality, and even the Law fragments embedded within him were sucked towards Xiao Moxian by the Heaven Swallowing Demon Art, rolling towards her like a storm!

As these energies gathered within Xiao Moxian's body, the Monster Prince was suddenly horrified!

"What!??!"

He felt his strength rapidly fading away. This was not a temporary fading, but a permanent loss!

Xiao Moxian was sucking up all his true essence and world power!

This Heaven Swallowing Demon Art was the transcendent divine might created by Empyrean Demondawn. It could permanently absorb an opponent's true essence for herself, and it could even reduce an opponent's cultivation, all of this permanent!

Everyone thought that Xiao Moxian was a cute and lovable young woman, but they forgot that she was also the granddaughter of Empyrean Demondawn. She was a true sorceress!

The Monster Prince had dared to offend Xiao Moxian with his words, and now this was his fate!